

A Diary, or an Exact

IOVRNALL

Faichfully communicating the most remarkable passages in both

HOUSES OF

PARLIAMENT

As also delivering the true Intelligence from all the Armies
within His MAJESTIES Dominions.

With many other remarkeable passages both by Sea and Land, From *Thursday*
the 18. of November till *Thursday* the 5. of December. 1644. viz.

*A great Victory obtained by Colonel Thornshell, neere to Newarke, where
he took 1. Sergeant, 2. Colours, 2. Captaines, 2. Lieutenants, 1. Cornet &
Horse, 24. Common Soldiers, 80. Horse, 50. Armes: Two thousand Horse
sent by the King Northwards, And an Order given by the Committee of both
Kingdomes for a stronger party to overtake them: The prosecution of the trial
of Sir John Hotham: Lieutenant. Generall Middleton advanced with eleven
hundred Horse and Dragoones for the reliefe of Taunton Castle.*

Printed for Matthew Walbancke, at Grayes-Inne Gate.

Thursday November 28.

• READERS;



N the first place I must acquaint you with an ungratefull
charge which is laid upon mee, and that is to acquit the
LONDON-POST, The said Author (as he hath great
reason so to doe) doth much lament his unhappinesse, that
(trusting to his Printer) he is made guilty of those mistakes
both in number & in sense which the injury of the Composi-
ter did commit. Indeed I have read some Philosophers, who prove the Soule to
be reasonable, rather by the Art of Number, then by the faculty of Iudgement.

B. h

since therefore the Composer (I know not by what neglect) did so mightily mistake in his numbers I have reason to number the errors to himselfe, and (without laughing at the Author) I make haste to please you.

This day Order was taken for some speedy supplies to bee dispatched for the reliefe of our distressed Garrison at *Taunton* Castle in Somerseshire, and of *Abingdon* in Berkshire, I hope (before this *Diary* be ended) we shall bee able to informe you that one of them, if not both of them are relieved.

There was an Ordinance also passed, that in regard the Inhabitants of new England were well affected to the Gospell of the Truth, and the honourable proceedings of this Parliament, that therefore from henceforth the Colonies or English people thereof shall have free liberty to trade and trafficke from new England into any places of this Kingdome within the jurisdiction of the Parliament, and that to be done without any payment of Customes whatsoever, It was also ordered that a Copy of this Ordinance under the hand of the Clerke of the Parliament shall bee a sufficient warrant either for the bringing in or the carrying out of any commodities which this Kingdome shall receive or the necessity of that plantation should require.

You must remember that the day before was devoted unto a publicke Fast, wherein the pious teachers did much inveigh against the cruell zeale, and the ignorance of the Papists. Upon information given to the House of Commons this day, that there was two Papists Souldiers apprehended at the Court of Guard, who pretended they did serve in the service of the Parliament, it was Ordered that the persons of those men be secured; and their examination to be taken by a Committee to the end that if it should appeare that any Commander did entertaine them being proved to be Papists, that the said Commander should be cashiered the Army, and receive such further punishment as shall be thought fit for entertaining Papists contrary to the Ordinance of Parliament.

The Lords had a Message sent unto them from the House of Commons desiring them to hasten the passing of an Ordinance against the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who returned answer that they had the same in consideration, and would suddenly returne an answer by a messenger of their owne.

This day they spent much time in hearing the report made by the Earle of *Manchester*, concerning the not fighting with the Enemy, when *Dunelm* Castle was relieved, and about other late carriages of the Army, which was referred by the Lords to be considered by a Committee of their owne.

The Scale of the Duchy of *Lancaster* being long since conveyed to the King, it was Ordered that a new Scale should be made, which is since performed, and will suddenly be put in execution.

The Field News.

Our Armyes are quartered at *Reading*, *Henley*, *Farnham*, *Arundell*, and *Peterborough*. The enemies at *Oxford*, *Newbury*, *Wallingford*, *Marlborough* and other places.

The Kings Army is growne very weak, (as at this present wee are informed) his Horie in which at the beginning of the Warre he did excell ours is extremely worne out. and the best Riders lost, the rest much dilheartned, I beieve the Battells at Kinton, Y. ske Newbury, and many other places have devoured as good and resolute Souldiers as are in the World.

For News from the North I have from good hands received good Intelligence wherein you may perceive in what hopes we are to reduce *Crowland* in *Lincolnshire*, and *Knarsborough* in *Yorkshire* to the obedience of the Parliament, if they are not made to submit already this newes came in two letters from those parts which for the publick satisfaction I have here presented to your view.

SIR,

FOR newes I have little, only last Wednesday night thirty Club-men were put out of *Knarsborough* Castle, at midnight, some of them escaped the rest were espied, whereof some were taken Prisoners, some were slaine, the rest drowned themselves in their escape. As I writ you before, there went from hence towards *Knarsborough* two great Brasse peeces, one Iron Demy Cannon, carrying thirty six pound bullet, and three Drakes, they were but planting yesterday.

Our Lord Generall hath been there two dayes, he sent conditions to the Castle how they take, we know not, this day the Guns have plaid against the Castle, what effect they have wrought, we yet heare not, but thinke it will be shortly ours.

The forces which did besiege *Helmesley* Castle, came to *Yorke* on Saturday last, and are now gone towards *Knarsborough*.

Pontefract people are very jocund and couragious, they sweare all is right for them in the South, that the Towne of *Gravesend* is theirs, that *Essex*, *Manchester*, *Waller*, *Crumwell* are slaine or taken and many things which we heare not of as of a fight at *Sea*, and the taking of *Gravesend*, whereof we desire to be satisfied. Wee have heard it reported, that *Crowland* is yeilded to the Parliaments forces and I beleeve it Sir, I can not enlarge, nor have I matter so to doe. I hope the Lord will give us matter to write much the next weeke, both for the North and for our City. Farewell

YORKE, November 21,

1644.

Your loving friend, &c.

Bb2

Anglar

SIR,

Since the taking of Leverpool's Isle hath beene done in Lancashire, only Sir John Meldrum endevoureth to regaine the Earle of Derby, thereby hoping to reduce Latham House to the obedience of the King and Parliament.

Greenhaugh Castle is still besieged by our forces, Colonell Rigby is in person at Garsang within two miles of it, and hath great hopes to have the Castle yielded up to him. You have heard Helmesley Castle in Yorkshire is taken by Sir Thomas Fairfax, the place where he received his wound, but he is now very well, blessed be God.

Letters to Sir John Meldrum certifie, that the City of Carlisle in Cumberland is in good hope to be ours shortly, and he hath also received Letters from Scotland, that the Irish Rebels are quite routed there, and that the Earle of Montrose, an Anti-Covenanter, who joyned with them is taken prisoner.

The Morelanders in Staffordshire are now with Sir William Brereton neere Chester, the Lord direct them.

The late exploit that Colonell Rossiter did upon the enemies of Newcastle, was at Brantton and Stoke, within a mile of that Towne, where he tooke about 300. horse and their Riders,

And so I rest.

Nottingham, Novemb. 21. 1644.

Your most humble Servant, J. M.

Friday Novem. 29.

A Petition was this day presented to the House of Commons from diverse Gentlemen in the West who lately for their good and reall affection to the Parliament have beene banished from their habitations in that Country, and through the violence of the enemy are now driven into great extremities, the substance of their petition was, that in regard of their present necessity some consideration might be had to furnish them with expedient lodgings and other necessities for their present supportance, which request was referred to a Committee for the petitioners reliefe.

The City of London petitioned the Parliament that seeing Newcastle was reduced, and about one hundred Saile one the River of Tyne for the present transportation of Coale, that therefore the price of Coales might bee regulated at Newcastle as well as at London, for if the assessment of ten shillings a Chaldron be

be there put upon Coales, it cannot be, but that the poore in *London* will suffer much durance to buy their Coales at so deare a rate, this petition was taken in o present consideration, and put into a way offettlement.

It was likewise petitioned that those well affected Citizens, and Seamen, and others who did lend many severall great summes of money upon the first Ordinance for reducing of *Newcastle* might have now satisfaction for it, the said place being reduced to the obedience of the Parliament, and the rather because by that advance at that time of their monty, not only the holy Island, but *Barwicke* also was secured for the Parliament to the great prejudice of the enemy in *Northumberland* and to the double advantage of the Parliament, in regard that by this meanes our Brethren the Scots had the opportunity to come into *England* to our assistance, this also was taken into consideration and put into a way of satisfaction.

Vpon information given to the House that there was a Malignants ship bound for *Topsam* not farre from *Excester* laden with linnen cloath to the value of three thousand, which by distresse of weather was bearen into *Lyme*, It was ordered that the one moyety of it should be disposed for the benefit of the Towne of *Lyme*, and the other for the service of the West.

The Field Newes.

BY Letters from *Sir Thomas Middletons* quarters, wee have received Intelligence, that Colonell *Beale* who went with the Foote forces from *London* towards *Waler* by Sea, is now come neere *Sir Thomas Middleton*, and not without some Trophies of Conquest, for we understand having landed at *Missford Haven*, he joyned with the *Pembrooke-men* and marched to the Enemies Garrison of *Labone* in *Carmarthenshire*, which he summoned for the King and Parliament, but the Enemy refusing, our Forces (as it is said) without consent resolved to undermine the workes, which the Enemy perceiving, they sounded a Parley and accepting of conditions they did surrender that place, unto the Parliament. Wee are certified from *Poole* of a defeat given to the Enemy by that Garrison, which Intelligence being received in a Letter we have here inclosed.

SIR,

TO spend a minit or two in representing our condition here to you, though both my head and hand are as full of publike worke as is possible for one in my place. What was done at *Abbotsbury* I shall omit, I believe it is no newes to you: but yet I have somewhat to advertise you of for which we have cause to blesse God, that we againe sallied out to *Blandford* with 600. Foot, and three Troops of Horse: The Enemy then lay at *Sterborne* with 600. Foote and fiftene Troops of Horse. In the morning about breake of day they fell on all our

Horse quarters at once, being in three severall places at two myles distance, viz. at *BRAINSTONE*, *Skarston* and *Spesbury*: Captaine *Stee* with his Troope lay in *Brainston*, Captaine *Dewy* in *Chalkon*, and Captaine *Pyn* in *Spesbury*, this body of Horse wastull 800. but no foote, their foot did not appeare, Captaine *Deweyes* men being active to get themselves ready upon the alarme, charged the Enemy, killed two on the place, wounded some, and drove away all the rest that charged him and lost not a man, but had some wounded. And sixe of Captaine *Stearres* being ready mounted, charged those that marched up to his quarters: and kept a Court in which they were placed, and these sixe kept them in play till their Captaine (who was then in his bed, but suddenly raised by the Alarmes) and about 30. of his men besides got their Horses and Armes, who charged the Enemy so effectuatly, that they retreated and took from the Enemy 11. prisoners, 12. Horses with Saddles, and some Armes, and had not one man, and but one Horse, either wounded or taken. Captaine *Pyn* and his men were only left in their debt: yet the score is not so great, but that it may be easily paid, he lost 8. men and about 20. Horse. The next morning the Enemy faced us againe about 3. houres, during which time wee had many small skirmishes: in which we took 8. Horse, and 40. prisoners, killed two, and took diverse Armes, so that in all we took 50. prisoners, 20. Horse, and about thirtie Armes, and amongst the prisoners taken, there are 8. or 9. Officers. But had not the Lord appeared wonderfull for us, we had beene all swallowed up, there being not above sixe men of each Troop ready (the rest being in their beds) when the Enemy fell on with above 100. in a place, besides their reserves in the Field, where were as many more: Our hope is still in the Lord, whom we serve; and doubt not but that he will strengthen us against all the malice of the raging enemy. To him be the glory.

Poole, Newm. 22. 1641.

Saturday, November 30.

THe Commissioners that carried the Propositions to the King, did this day make their addresse to both the Houses of Parliament, where before a Conference of both Houses, His Majesties Answer was read: In the beginning whereof were great and solemne protestations to express his desires of peace, and desires of safe conduct for the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earle of *Southampton* the better to effect it. But because there was no direction at all in this His Majesties Answer, and the name of Parliament not so much as once mentioned; it is conceived, that whatsoever pretences they make of peace, there are yet but little hopes to be expected.

The Commissioners had many disquits given to themselves and to their servants

servants, the Committee of the English Lords and Gentlemen were lodged in an out-place at one of the worst Innes of the Towne, and the Scotch Commissioners at one of the best, but in a place which had been lately visited by the Sicknesse.

The Earle of *Denbigh* who did read the propositions did demean himselfe with noble and undaunted Resolution, and so indeed they did all; they had therefore thanks returned to them for the discretnesse of their carriage.

An Ordinance was presented to the House of Commons, twice read and committed, whereby the Booke of Common Prayer is quite taken away, And all former Statutes for the establishment of the sayd Book are repealed. And it is ordained that the new Directory shall be used and observed in all Churches in the place thereof.

The Ordinance for Martiall Law being neer expired, The House of Commons passed a new Ordinance for the continuance of it for foure moneths longer, which is sent to the Lords for their concurrence.

The debate concerning the admission of persons to the Sacrament is now concluded on, The whole Directory for prayer, preaching, the administration of both the Sacraments, and the sanctification of the Sabbath is now concluded, and will suddenly be transmitted to the Lords for their concurrence who will give all desired expediton to the dispatch thereof.

Sir John Hotham came this day to his tryall the evidence that was given in was very plaine, one Munday following he is to make his defence.

The Field Newes.

FROM *Scotland* we understand that the Lord *Ry*, the Lord *Ogleby*, and the Earle of *Craford* who were taken prisoners at the storming of *Newcastle* was brought into *Edinburgh* with a strong Guard, and committed to the Town prison, the Earle of *Craford* hath been often examined, but the sentence of death is not yet passed upon him, the mercy of the Parliament there allowing him further time for his preparation into a better World.

Two *Holland* ships of Warre meeting with a Parliament ship, the English ship commanded them to strike saile, to whom the States men of Warre answered in mirth the Parliaments ship was but a States man of Warre no more they, and that the State of *Holland* was an ancient State and therefore they desired to be excused the businesse was composed without any further dispute, and as it merrily began, it merrily ended.

Mond 7 December 2.

THE businesse concerning our Commanders did take up a great part of the day in the House of Commons, the debate and result whereof we shall forbear at this time to acquaint you with, because it is not thought expedient that

it should yet be published. Some debate was had concerning the Paper from his Majesty, and for a safe conduct for the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earle of *Southampton* of which more in the day following.

The Field News.

THis day brought in the welcome intelligence of the relieving of our Garrison at *Abington*, which was performed without striking a blow, The Enemy hearing of the advance of our men did draw off, of their owne accord, and with much ease did give us the opportunity, to relieve it. Wee heare that the Kings Horse in their retreat did pull up the bridges betwixt *Abington* and *Oxford*, to prevent our Forces from following after.

Wee heare that our Forces before *Knaresborough* have made a great breach into the Castle whereupon the Governour thereof desired a parley, which being granted, the Enemy in the time of Parley strengthened themselves, and made good the breach, and afterwards denyed to assent to any Articles, for which hereafter they may repent,

Tuesday December 3.

IT was this day Ordered that an answer should be sent to the King by the same Trumpeter which came with the Commissioners to this effect.

That whereas a safe conduct is desired for the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earle of *Southampton* to come from the King with an answer to the Propositions, if the said Lords will make their addresses to the two Houses of Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled at Westminster, they will then grant them a safe conduct and treat with them for a speedy way of stopping the great effusion of blood, &c.

Wednesday December 4.

THe greatest part of this day was taken up concerning the late businesse at *Dunington* Castle. There came letters of a great victory obtained by Col. *Thornhill* not far from *Newarke*, who falling upon the enemy in their Quarters did take one Serjeant two Colours, two Captaines, two Lieutenants, one Cornet, 24 Troopers, fourescore horse, and fifty Arms, which he carried with him to *Nottingham*; The King hath sent from *Oxford* a strong party of about 2000. horse Northwards and the Committee of both Kingdoms have given order for a strong party to follow them who (we hope) will be with them shortly: Lieutenant Generall *Middleton* is advanced to the relief of *Taunton* Deane with eleven hundred horse and Dragoones, too morrow being *December* the 5th. it is conceived will be the last day of Sir *John Herburns* tryall.

FFNIS

Numb. 80.



(793)

2

The taking of 80 of the enemies horse, two Captaines, and divers other prisoners at Muschamp-bridgenere Newark by Cap. Thorney Governour of Welbeck. His Majesties speech to the Es of Denbigh and the rest of the Parliaments Commissioners, and the Trumpeter that came with them sent back with a safe conduct for the D. of Lenex and E. of Southampton, so they address themselves to the Parliament of England assembled at Westminster. The driving the enemy from Sturminster castle, Shafsbury and Dorchester by Sir Anthony Ashley Coopers forces. A fuller relation of Sir I.

Hothams triall and defence. A treaty between the L. Fairfaxes forces and Sir Richard Tankard and Capt. Crofts about the surrender of Knaresborough Castle.

Mercurius Civicus. LONDONS INTELLIGENCER

OR,

Truth impartially related from
thence to the whole Kingdome,
to prevent mis-information.

From Thursday Novemb. 28. to Thursday Decemb. 5. 1644.



He intelligence this weeke from the Armies in any part of the Kingdome having been so little by reason of the late deficiency of action which cannot probably be expected to be much in regard of the present season, our forces having for the present taken up their quarters at Petersfield, Arundell, Abington, Redding, Henley, and Farnham, I shall endeavour to supply my selfe

III

to

such passages as shall intervene nearer home, and more particularly communicate the affaires of the City and Parliament.

The maine businesse which hath been since my left, in agitation is the trial of Sir John Horham before the Court-martiall sitting in Gailldhall, which began on Saturday last, Nov. 30. Sir Will. Waller being president. The substance of the charge against him was :

That he had traitiously betrayed the trust reposed in him by the Parliament, and adhered to the enemy, which would be proved by his words, by his Letters and by his actions, viz. His compliance with the enemy, the Lord Digbie, and the Marquesse of Newcastle. 2. His refusal to supply the Lord Fairfax with Powder, Arms, or Ammunition, to the great disservice of the Parliament, and prejudice of their affaires in Yorke-shire. 3. His uttering divers scandalous words against the Parliament and elose-Committee. 4. His endeavouring to betray the Towne of Hull to the enemy.

All which, with many other his treacherous designs were then amply testified by Col. Boynton the elder, and his brother a Colonell also, Col. Lambert, Major Stockdale, Capt. in Moyer Captaine of the Hercules, Mr. Salimarsb a Minister, Capt. Lawson, Mr. John Bernard, Mr. Rolston sometimes Secretary to the Marquesse of Newcastle, John Keyes, Mr. Hollis, and many others, some of the most eminent of which, amongst other his invective speeches against the Parliament, proved, that he said publicly, That he thought the Parliament aimed at nothing but the rooting out of the King and his posterity, and that he would never more draw sword in that warre. Also, besides those Letters which were found in the Marquesse of Newcastle's Coach of his owne hand writing; which although they were very pregnant, declaring his resolution, and the reasons thereof, wherefore he would betray Hull to the Kings party, I shall pretermitt having been already fully related by other hands, and only mention one passage in a Letter of his to Mr. Henry Darley, dated from Hull Febr. 11. 1642: viz. I will not do my selfe that wrong as not to perform faithfully that trust reposed in me. but that done I may expect to be kept from shame and ruine. This bearer stais so that I have not leisure to write the particulars how I have been made

a mocke of in the East riding: by Commission from my Lord of Essex without my notice a great Generall is chosen, &c.

Besides which, his endeavour to escape so soon as he conceived his designe was discovered, did much aggravate his delinquency; which with many other his perfidious words and actions (the tythe of which would be too long to be mentioned here) being given in evidence by the foresaid witnesses, was the full business of that day.

On monday, Decemb. 2, he was againe brought before the Council of warre, and had leave given him to make his defence. He first began with a narration of his faithfulness to the Parliament in defending the Towne against his Majesty at the beginning. After which the chiefe particulars he insisted upon for his defence were these:

1. That whereas his treaties with the L. Digby and the Marquesse of Newcastle were charged against him, he said, That he had two treaties before with the enemy, which (though concealed) were received with generall approbation, and which he believed he might at any time doe, to the advantage of the Parliament.

2. That for his Treaty with the Lord Digby it fell out thus: Captaine *Mayer* about the time of the coming in of the Providence which was the first ship that furnished His Majesty with Armes sayling forth to meet with her, met with a Gatch in the River Humber wherein was the Lord Digby in the disguise of a Frenchman, Col. *Ashburnham*, and Sir *Edward Stradling* which he brought with him into Hull: after the detaining them in Hull some space the Lord Digby (being not known either to him or any other but onely a Frenchman) sent to speak with him, and told him, That he was a Souldier of fortune and that if he would give him his liberty he would goe to the enemy and give Sir *John H.* intelligence of their designs which accordingly he did and returned severall times but at last gave him the slip and then sent a letter of inticement, That he was the Lord Digby and wished him to returne to this allegiance, after which he had no further Treaty with him.

3. That his Treaty with the Marquesse of Newcastle was that he might still keepe the East Riding of Yorkshire free for the maintenance of Hull which was then destitute of money, which otherwise the Marquesse of Newcastle would have entred and plundered.

4. That for the letters under his own hand which he sent to the Marquesse of Newcastle then shewne him, he alledged, he knew not whe-

ther it were his hand or no but that others might counterfeit it, with some other allegations to that effect: After which he proceeded by way of defence, & produced witnesses on his party which were Commissary Copley, Sir Henry Anderson, Sir Thomas Remington, Lieutenant Colonel Lidard, Lieutenant Prestman, John Blacwell, Mr. Stockes, and Tho. Hunter and divers others, most of which he then brought in only to take off the Testimony of divers of the witnesses that gave in evidence against him on Saturday, but not any of his or their exceptions were at all materiall, so as to blemish any of them, but that they all stood *rectus in curia*. I shall not all instance any of the exceptions they were so frivolous and impertinent.

Tuesday he came againe, at which time the Court having taken into consideration his desires the day before, that his sons Master Charles and Mr. William Hotbam might be heard as witnesses for him declared, That (although not usuall) they had granted his request in that particular, but concerning the admission of his daughter in Law, Captaine Hotbams Wife, it could not be assented unto, by reason she was privy to and had an hand in, sending Letters from him to the Marquesse of Newcastle. The chiefe testimony was that day brought in by his sons, which was at first to take off the former evidences, but that no more prevailing then the rest the day before: the Court further permitted them to be examined upon Interrogatories what they could say in his defence, the Interrogatories being administered by Dr. Hotbam his second son who supplied the place of an Amanuensis to him the severall dayes of his Triall, which he could not but acknowledge as a speciall favour of the Commissioners. The Court sat in hearing his sonnes, and Leonard Coniers, George Coniers and some other Witnesses in his behalfe till after nine of the Clock at night, after which hee declared that hee had eight or nine other witnesses to examine upon divers parts of his charge. Whereupon the Court was adjourned till the next day at ten a Clock.

I intended to have given you an account of the contumelious entertainment and ignoble reception of our Commissioners who went with the Propositions, but in regard they have bin already mentioned I shall only observe this; That at the delivery of the Propositions to His Majesty in the presence Chamber at Christ Church His Majesty read them with a very reserved countenance, but the
Com-

Commanders laughed so uncivilly that silence was commanded: And although the Earle of *Denbigh* behaved himselfe with much gallantry, one of his Majesties Chappaines said, Doth not the Rebells tremble like *Belshazzar* at the reading of the bandwrichting; and another said, The King might have made him his footboy and then he had never been so great a rebell; Also some threatened his attendants, saying, That if they had not the Kings safe conduct they would cut their throats. Also when His Majesty asked if they had no power to Treat and they answered, no, but that they had only Instructions to bring back an answer, he said, A postillion might as well have come: And giving them a paper directed to Sir *Nicholas* No body he said, That they should carry it from Him though he sent them with a Tale of *Robinhood*.

On Tuesday last *December 10.* The Parliament tooke into consideration His Majesties Message brought by their Commissioners whom (I acquainted you last weeke) carried Propositions from both houses of Parliament to his Majesty: His Majesties message was to this effect: That he had read the Propositions and gives this Answer, *That Hee is still as Hee ever was willing to imbrace any opportunity to restore this bleeding Kingdome to an happy Peace and to testifie His inclinations thereunto, desired a safe conduct to the Duke of Lenox and the Earle of Southampton to come with an Answer from His Majesty.*

After some debate upon this Message signed C.R. but directed to No body, the Parliament ordered that an answer should be returned by the Trumpeter that came from Oxford with the Commissioners to this effect:

That if the Duke of Richmond and the Earle of Southampton nominated in the said Paper to be sent by His Majesty will make their addresse to both Houses of Parliament Assembled at Westminster, they shall with all readinesse grant them a safe conduct, and Treat with them according to His Majesties desire for a speedy way of stopping the great effusion of blood, and putting a period to the sad and ruinating distractions of this Kingdome: There being nothing more desired by them then the establishing of such a firme and solid Peace as may tend to His Majesties

Majesties honour, the advancement of the Protestant Religion, the Liberty of the Subject, and the privilege of Parliament.

And surely if his Majesty be as desirous of peace as in the said Message is expressed, he will not be an occasion still to keepe open the flues of his Subjects blood, which have now almost drowned this Kingdome in a deluge of destruction, when the acknowledging the Parliament Assembled at Westminster by his own consent may give an opportunity to the joyning in a Treaty for a safe and well grounded Peace, which none will be found greater opposers of then those who at first infused it as a principall into His Majesty not to acknowledge this a Parliament and would still hold him to that cursed Tenent, whereas should the Parliament accept of a Treaty without such an acknowledgement, what security had the Subject for the many Lawes have bin enacted this Parliament by His Majesties assent and which he is sworn to maintaine.

It hath been still the constant indeavours of the now Lord Major of London Alderman *Atkins*, since his instalment to looke after the due observation of the Lords day and of the Fast dayes, for which purpose he hath set forth severall orders to be executed by the officers in severall places in the City. The last Fast day there were some Malignants taken at a meeting in Aldersgate-streer, where the Vintners men had not time to drinke up their Wine, they pretended to live neer the Countergate, but upon inquiry it was found they did but counterfeite, but it seems the Myter is grown very cheap. I shall not make further mention of them, nor of others taken in other places, hoping they will be better employed another time, If the like care were taken in the out parishes as there is in the City it might be a meanes to prevent many disorders, There is a usuall meeting every Fast day of some London Malignants at Islington where they Feast and drinke healths, and an other in Chancery Lane where some Commanders and souldiers commonly meet. Thus much for the present, which if not hereafter reformed, expect the names both of the places and persons.

From the Armies, as I acquainted you in the beginning, wee have but little intelligence. Tuesday, Decemb. 3. we heard that the Kings forces were againe raised out of their quarters since the reliefe of Abington by Major *Craford*, who marched from Reading thither with

with 400 horse and dragoons, carried seven loads of provision with him for their reliefe. Since which our Forces have taken above 1000 sheepe from the enemy, and the enemy thereupon disordered their Garrison at Newbery, where they were fortifying, and went toward Wallingford. They have also quitted Farrington, Marleborow, Ensam, and other parts where they quartered, and are gone severall waies. We heare that the E. of Northampton with about 2000. are gone towards Warwickshire; at another party (they say under Pr. Maurice is gone to Olney in Northamptonshire. Those which were at Marleborow having plundered the Towne and carried away all their Wheat, Hay, and Oats, are gone towards Worcester, whither Col. Gerrard who came lately out of Wales to Oxford is gone, and intends to keepe his winter quarters there. There were about 1500 of the Cavaliers quartered, at Ensam, who have so plundered that Town at their departure, that although they are most of them Cavaliers, and rejoyced at their coming, they will not be so willing hereafter to give them entertainment.

The same day also we had intelligence by Letters out of Dorsetshire, in which it was informed to this effect:

Sir,
 Since the forces of this County under the command in chiefe of Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper took in Abotsbury, and Sir James Strangewaters house, we have driven the enemy from Sturminster castle, and Shaftsbury; Major Sydenham hath lately performed a gallant exploit against Sir Lewis Dives forces, who with not above 90 horse charged neere 300. of the enemy at Dorchester, routed the whole party, kild Major Williams, took divers other officers, besides common soldiers, prisoners. We daily expect some more from Sir William Waller, and then we doubt not but we shall doe good service in these parts. The enemy are treble our number in horse, but our foot are so much better then theirs they dare not encounter them.

Out of Cheshire we were then also advertised, That Sir Wil. Bretons forces have taken divers out-houses neere unto Beeston castle, wherein was much Corne, Hay, and other provisions stored up by the besieged, as also many sheepe and oxen, which they plundered from the Country.

Countrey: so that it is not doubted but they will be soon enforced to yeeld.

Out of Wales we heare, that there are some forces out of Ireland landed in the Isle of Anglesey, to joyn with the Kings party there; but we doubt not but these, as well as the rest, will come over to their own destruction.

By Letters out of Yorkshire it is certified, that there hath been a treaty betweene the Lord *Fairfaxes* forces which besiege *Knarborough* castle, and Sir *Richard Tankard* and Captain *Crofts*, who came out of the Castle to treat about the surrender of it; but the enemies terms were so high they would not be assented unto.

The enemies Garrison at *Carlisle* in *Cumberland* is now almost starved, those in the Castle have plundered the Town, and are now all retired into the Castle, which our forces expect shortly to be possessed of; two stables of about 40. horse being already dead for want of food.

On Wednesday last, Nov. 4. by Letters out of *Lincolnshire* it was advertised that Col. *Thornery* Gouverneur of *Welbecke* had met with the enemies forces at *Muschamp* bridge within a mile of *Newarke* taken 80 horse, 2 Captains, and divers prisoners.

Taunton Castle is in some distresse for want of provision and Bills were put up desiring the prayers of the Congregation for their preservation at *Aldermanbery* where was a particular Fast for *Cheshire* Wednesday last; we heare that Col. *Middleton* is gone that way with 1100 horse and Dragoons, which we hope to be true.

On Wednesday Nov. 4. Sir *J. Horham* came againe to his triall at Guildhall, where the rest of his witnesses were examined in his behalfe. After which he made a full conclusion of his defence, (the particulars whereof I have not here room to communicate). Upon the conclusion whereof the Court was adjourned, and Sir *J. Horham* appointed to appeare the next day, when I believe a final period and determination will be made of his triall.

FINIS.

London, Printed for *Tho. Bates* at the signe of the *Mayden-head* in *Snow-hill* neere the *Conduit*. And *Lst. 7.* in the *Old-bailly*, 1644.



THE PARLIAMENT SCOUT:

Communicating His Intelligence

TO THE

KINGDOME.

From Thursday the 28. of Novemb. to Thursday the 5. of Decem. 1644.

Thursday the 28. of November.

WE had very good news out of Wales, the little handfull of our friends in *Pembrokeshire* have taken *Laugh-borne* Castle, three pieces of Canon, good store of Armes and Ammunition, divers Officers, and other prisoners, the chiefe is Lieutenant Col. *Will. Russell*, Lieutenant Col. to Colonel *Gerard* : My Lord of *Carmarthen* is said to be fled to *Bristol*, and left his principality behinde him; but no sooner came this news, but we had news that *Monmouth* was taken from us, a far better and more considerable place.

This day from Abington we understood of his Majesties good and great accommodations in and about Oxford, for horse and men; and the sad condition of Abington, not only for the present, but inevitably ruined for the future, reliefe being not had; the Forces of the King, being so

Cccc

numerous,

numerous, that they cannot make a Party that is able to fetch in any thing: and besides, the Enemy, it's believed, will attack it either by storming, or other way, if they be not prevented: but we hope we shall doe that, by not only sending provisions for the Town, but also considerable Forces that may be able to encounter them at Oxford: and indeed, to straighten the Enemy every where, is the best way to get our Lords and Gentlemen a good and speedy Answer. My Lord of Bristol, when he was to treat for the restitution of the *Palatinate*, advised King *James* by all means to keep his *Armire* Fleet upon the Sea, as the most likely way to bring the House of *Austria* to good termes.

This day the House of Commons sent to the Lords, desiring that they would haste the Ordinance against my Lord of Canterbury: and it was used as an argument, The People desired it. The Lords made returne, that they had taken care and paines in the businesse, and had been severall dayes upon it, and appointed Friday to take it further into consideration, and that they would not retard it, nor should they regard the Peoples cry.

The Lord Manchester did this day report the businesse of the late proceedings of the Armies. As we desired, what Lieutenant Generall *Cromwell* said, might be buried, and never be remembered: so we say of what his Lordship said. How doe our Enemies tickle to heare of our differences! We hope our War, and proceeding in it, shall never come to the German posture on the Princes part, to be so byassed by particular Interests, and divided, as to Opinions, that the Enemy shall by it get advantages, ruine and devoure all, yea at last strike faire at the extirpation of the severall Parties, to introduce their own.

Friday the 29. of November.

The Lords and Gentlemen that were sent to Oxford, returned: there are severall reports concerning their entertainment: some say, course, others, good: That there was some difference between the Scholars and some of their followers, is said, and its thought a plot. A kinde of Treaty is offered; for there was a Letter sent by the Lords and Gentlemen to those that sent them, but no superscription: this was because they at Westminster must not be acknowledged a Parliament: The truth is, to stop the mouths of Malignants, and of the Multitude, it is not amisse to condescend much; but not to acknowledge the Parliament a Parliament, is ground enough: If the Parliament may not have their Title, some body else should want theirs in the next: but its referred to the Committee of both Kingdomes.

This day nothing past upon the businesse of the Army, reported by my Lord of Manchester and his Lieutenant Generall, in the Western Expedition:

diction: For that's the businesse, not a quarrell between Independencie and Presbyterie, which some would have.

This day we drew together for the reliefe of Abington: And we had a little hope, that the distressed Town and Castle of Taunton was like to be relieved: Distressed Town! why may some say that is not fortified? Its answered; we heare for certain, that the Enemy will not suffer those in the Town to buy provisions, lest those in the Castle should have part; and that the miseries of those in the Town, may force those in the Castle to yield. This is an high character of mercy from a Prince to his People, if it be with his privitie; and such a president as hath not been in the War: we did not deale so with Banbury, nor Winchester. To drive men into a fortified Town, is usuall: but to doe it to that Town not fortified, they might in one respect, as well starve all Somersetsshire to make Taunton Castle yield.

Saturday, Novemb. 30.

Prince *Griffith* was complained of for abusing an Honourable Lady, and others: we shall not passe sentence upon him, before he be heard; yet we hope it will not offend, that we take notice of him: but sure, if he be found guilty, it will not be amisse that he be sentenced to be—&c.

This day we understood of our Party being at Blewbury, on their way to the reliefe of Abington, and that they did not heare of any Forces that were near by way of opposition; so that we doe not question but that place is this night victualled for this Winter, and both horse and men put in to busie the Enemy for one six moneths: And is it not a little wonder, that the Enemy had no minde to hinder us in our relieving this place, (though they could a while before fetch what they pleased from Dunnington, not one of the least wonders of this Age) yet they are, as we understand, disturbing Sir *Samuel Luke*, in his Government of Newport-Panell, foraging with their horse up and down in Bedfordshire, and Northamptonshire: We see what it is, not to have Countries associated, as those of Warwick, Worcester, Stafford, Bedford, Leicester, and Northampton: which were they, and had one of eminencie to goe forth upon occasion against the Enemy, he would not dare to adventure with such handfuls into the heart of the Counties: See how my Lord of Manchesters Association is managed, and how he hath quelled the Enemy in Lincolnshire, driven them into their holds; by the sending but a parcell of his Army against them: and though through the folly of him that kept Crowland, the place was lost, yet we donbt not but to recover it againe, they being so surrounded and brought low, that they have no Bread al-ready; and for Fish, though they have plenty, yet they cannot catch it,

but with danger of being catcht themselves by our Boats.

Monday, Decemb. 2.

We understood of the reliefe of Abington; and that they within were in very great need both of provisions and men: That they that relieved it, have brought back those that would have betrayed it. There was also news, that Captain *Sydenham* of Lime, with 50 horse, had fallen upon the Enemy in Dorchester, 300 in number, had killed many, taken many prisoners, and returned without any losse. This harmony in Action is all; we alway doe well, if there be none of the third Party to quarrell and raile at the Round party.

The Lords presented to the House of Commons the Apologie or Defence of my Lord of Manchester, as to the late Western designe; and also some particulars against Lieutenant Generall *Cromwell*: we could tell you the particulars, but had rather we could have told you there had never been any differences.

The Lords appointed a Committee to consider or examine Prince *Grifith*, and desired the Commons to joyne.

The House of Commons debated long an Exchange between Major Generall *Porter*, and Captain *Greenville*; and at last agreed, my Lord Generals Act should stand.

Tuesday, Decemb. 3.

The businesse of Oxford was reported in the House of Commons: we hope we shall not displease in touching two or three things (especially being so remarkable) if we did, we would not doe it. First, the Answer penn'd with all applause and fair language that may be; and indeed, in that, and taking time before, they have only gone before us: It assures his Majesties condescending in all that may be with his Honour: Its well thats thought on at last; for in the time of *Canterbury, Cottington, &c.* there was little respect had to that: What my Lord *George* and his Father have done since they came to manage affaires under his Majestie, as to his Honour, there have been eye-witnesses enough, and those watery: yea, in his last usage of our Members of both Houses; first to correct our charity in excusing their waiting three houres at the Gate, appearing now to be in scorn to them, by their entertainment afterward; though that was excused, as the burning of *Twisford* was: but in they came, and were lodged as Ambassadors, the clean contrary way: Its like we shall have good doings by those Worthies about his Majesty, if they return with him, who scorn to be prescribed by the light of Nature, or the Law of Nations. Well, they had audience, and that was as excellenr as the rest, some laughing as at a Play, others scorning in scurrilous speeches: But they

they had answer, and that must be to them that sent them, and if they do but demur, and desire to go apart and consider; they are told by his Majesty, that if he gave them a Ballad, or a tale of *Robin Hood*, they were bound by their duty to carry it, though directed to *No body*: mark Reader, how arbitrary power is still bubling up: And is this said but once? yes, again and again: And is this all? No, with the greatest indignation they are told, that that Prerogative, Friends, and Church would be stood upon to the utmost; and for the Message, it might have as well been sent by a Postillion: The story is sad, if but in this, that the contrary way of all Princes is still prosecuted, for we say Princes use to own their mercies themselves, but their frowns and corrosives are delivered by others.

What will poore England do, if an accord be made, will thy sorrows be lesse? who can imagine it? but what, shall a Convoy be granted to the Duke, and my Lord of Southampton? yes, it was agreed this day, that my Lord Generall send a Letter to P. *Rupert*, to let him know, that if a Letter be sent to the Parliament of England at Westminster, they shall have it; and hold there, for upon a more honourable point we cannot break, for if this be no Parliament, rest upon it, there will never be any worth whistling for.

This day we had knowledge of some obstruction in the Coal trade, and a little more, that we will not here touch; we hope our trade shall not be discouraged, thats the life of all, if no trade, no money, if no money, no war but such as hangs upon spiders webs.

We had news of some Ships at Sea taken, and like to be, but that hath been instanced by others, we shall thence only take occasion to wish that our preparations that way be quick and great, for if there should be any preparation hither from

France, which we cannot believe, yet that will terrifie : wee know there is a fable of 4000. horse, and 4000. foot that are to come thence, we believe if there come so many horse, there must be a bridge of boats made from *Calice* to *Dover*, and for the foot we care not much, halfe so many Welch or Irish easier by far to be had are horse as good ; but they seem to keep rather to a composure of businesse : for this day the French Agent moved for Audience, which is not, nor ever was denyed him, only the manner, which is so small, as were not to be set upon in any thing, but in this, and yet most fit in this.

Wednesday the 4. of December.

We had more good news from about Newark, The forces of Nottingham fell upon some of their horse, and on that side next them took 100. men, and 100. horse the last week, so that they have scarce a horse taile now left ; and how sad a story would it be to have the enemy there again Master of the field, believe it, it were very dishonourable, but we are confident the vigilant and wise Committee of both Kingdomes take speciall care to prevent it, whose paines and care, had directions been fully observed, had neer ended our troubles by this day : We say they take care, because we understand they have directed our forces to lie between Oxford and those parts, that so if the enemy attempt any advance, we may be at their heels, and besides, by our Armies quartering about Tame, Alisbury, and the parts about, we shall waste the Kings provisions, keep them in continuall Alarms, and necessitate them further off.

This day the House of Commons took into consideration the businesse of my Lord of Manchester, and Lieutenant
Gene-

Generall *Cromwell* : it tooke up much debate. As to the Charge against the Lieutenant, he made answer to every part: As to the Apologie or Defence of my Lord, it was debated, whether it was a breach of Priviledge, or not, because sent down before any Charge was brought up: and a Committee is to search as to the Breach and Report.

There was not any newes from the Armies this day: As for Lancashire, Colonell *Moore* is before Latham house againe; whether it will be as long a siege as before, time will shew.

Sir *John Meldrum* is returned to York, where he will no doubt behave himselfe most active and resolute. Sir *William Brereton* on the one side, and Sir *Thomas Middleton* on the other, will in time make Chester as poore as some body hath made Dublin; and it may be take it, if reliefe come not.

We heare of a considerable force going West, of Horse, who, with the Foot that are in those Garrisons, will make a very good Army, and be able to awe the present strength of the Enemy, untill the Spring, at which time no doubt we shall send forth a brave Army, and once more make them run from Oxford to Wales and Cornwall.

We should tell you of the Tryall of Sir *John Hotham*, and how clear things are proved against him: But to speak truth, he that is of the Round-about party, as he hath been, first for Parliament, then for the other side, is hardly worth naming.

We might also tell you of the sick and bleeding condition of the Common Prayer Book, decreed to be set aside: and then what will our dumb Priests doe for their 10 shekels and a Canvasse Trusse: how will our *Micaies* crie for the losse of their gods. We cannot tell you that my Lord of Canterbury hath received his deaths-wound: it may be, he and the Common Prayer book may die both on a day, as *Bevis* and his horse did.

, From

From beyond Seas we heare that Cardinall *Barbarino* is in disfavour with the Crown of France, for labouring to bring that State in displeasure with the new Pope : That the Hollanders have taken in Peen, the City and Port of Baldivia ; That the Bishop of Burdeux is dead, and his renew of forty thousand Crowns *per annum* given to the Cardinall *Maazarine*.

Count *de Harcourt* hath taken the Command of Catalonia, and its believed that war will be better prosecuted, and indeed there is much in the wisdom, valour, and fidelity of the Commander in chiefe.

The Letters also say that the whole Swedish Cavalry is gone over the Elbe to fall upon Gallas his Camp, which shews that they rather then he, is in straits : Much force is come to the Sweds, and many by Hat-field come to Gallas.

The strong hold of Drackenburg in Silesia is relieved by the Sweds.

The Bavarian Army in the Palatinate was going into Winter-quarters, but by the activity of the French, are like to be brought back. The King of Denmarks son is not dead, as was said.

The P. of Transilvania hath recruited, both with Transilvanians and Turks, and is much more numerous then the Imperialists.

Major Generall *Rosa* is gone out of Briack, over the Rhine with 4000. men. The Wemarish have besieged Manheim again.

The agreement between the Emperour and Transilvanian is not like to be, eaches demands are so great, and then theres little hopes, besides, this is not an age for agreement in treaties, they being used rather to please the multitude, then to end differences.

A 4

SHORT ANSVVER

TO SOME OBJECTIONS

against the practises of those who are
called Independents, and a de-
claration against the things
they are supposed to
hold.

1 PET. 3. 41. 15.

*But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy are yee and
be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled.*

*But sanctifie the Lord in your hearts, and bee ready alwaies to
give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope
that is in you, with meekenesse, and feare.*

GALAT. 5. 1.

*Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made
us free, and be not intangled againe With the yoke of bondage.*

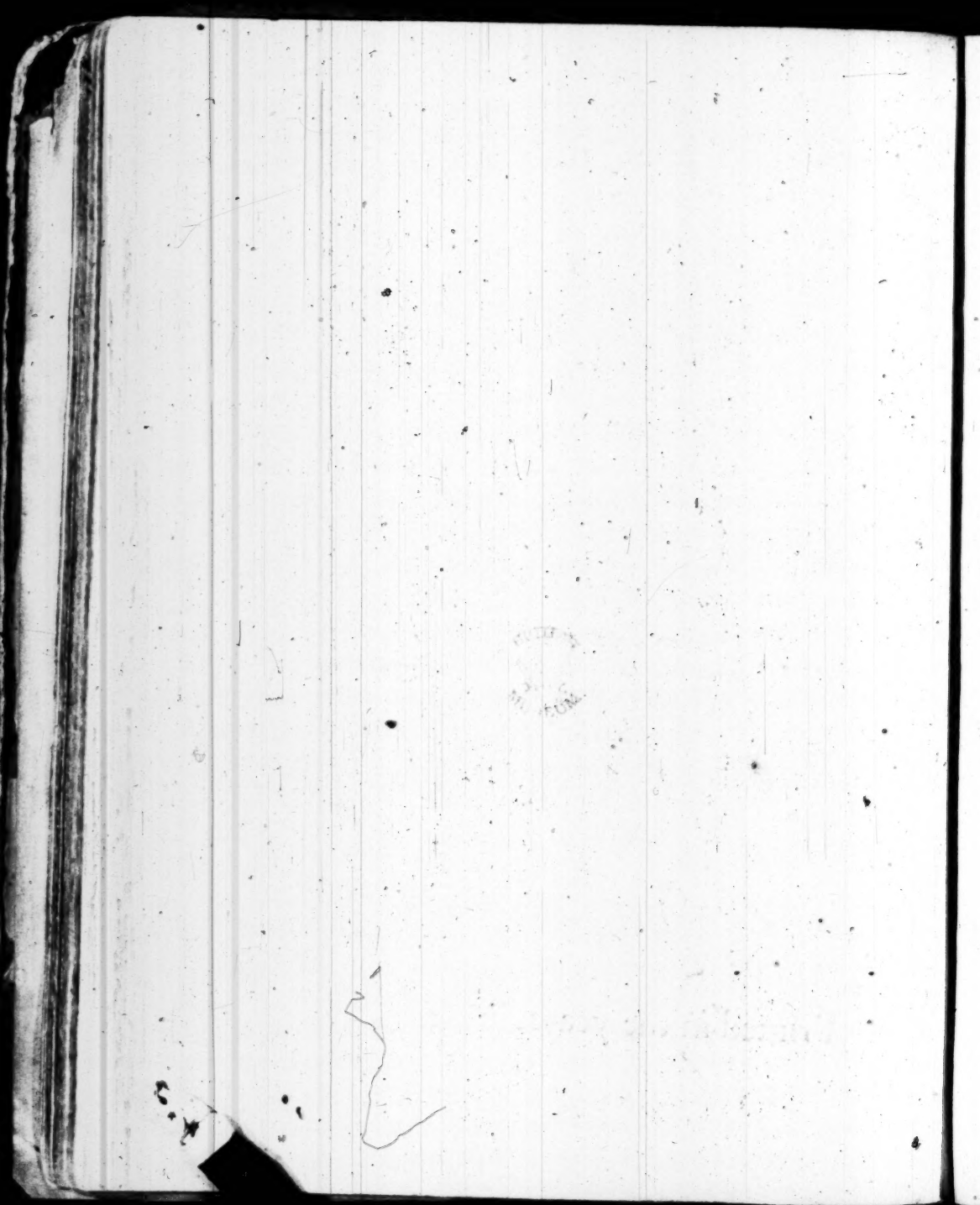
EPHES. 6. 14.

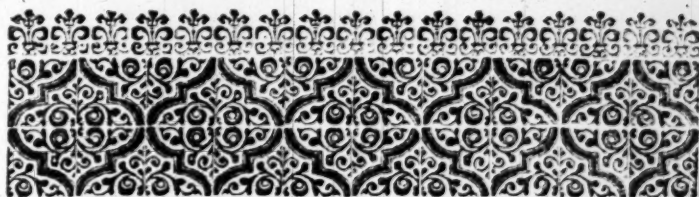
*Stand therefore having your loynes girt about with truth, and
having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse.*



Interimb: s. h.

Printed in the yeare. 1644.





A Short Answer to some Objections
against the practises of those who are called
Independents, and a Declaration a-
gainst the things they are sup-
posed to hold.



Here being many mistakes of the practise
and judgement of those that are slander-
ously called Independents, amongst
which are these.

First, some say by our hearing of those
that say they are Officers of the Church of *England*,
Ordained, and made Ministers by the Bishops, we doe
justifie the Kingdom of *England*, to be a true Church,
a body politicke, and the Officers thereof true Offi-
cers, and also that all their Parish assemblies are true
Churches, which we doe not.

Others say of us that we sin in not holding Com-
munion with the Parish assemblies in all Church Or-
dinances, but that we leave them to joyne with Inde-
pendent Churches, and that we gather Churches out
of Churches, and that wee chuse such men to bee our
Officers as were never Ordained by the Bishops. This
they say, though they have beene declared as Anti-
christian roote and branch, and pernicious to Church

and State where they are, and the Lord would not have us so much as take out of *Babylon* a stone for a foundation, or for a Corner. *Ier.* 51. 26. They say also that wee sinne in meeting in private houses, and that it is fit we should meete in publike in Churches that are consecrated for that purpose. We shall answer their charge on both sides very briefly : that we may not be charged with sinne on either side while we doe but that which is our duty, but untill the truth be made manifest, there is a shew of an appearance of evill.

WE ought to give no offence to Jew nor Gentile, nor to the Church of God, *1 Cor.* 10. 32. no not that which hath an appearance of evill; *1 Thes.* 5. 22. though while we are here below we fall short in many things, *Rom.* 3. 23. but condemne us not in those things you have not the word for; for hee that judgeth his brother, judgeth the Law, *Jam.* 4. 11. That is, if you condemne where the law doth not, it is a judging the Law imperfect. Be not wiser then it is written, for where a good construction can bee put on things truely, do it, Love thinkes no evill. *1 Cor.* 13. 5. Let us not smite fellow servants. *Mat.* 24. 49. Let wickednesse proceed from the wicked. *1 Sam.* 24. 13. The time will come (let us all pray for it) that the envie of *Ephraim* shall depart, & the adversaries of *Judah* shall bee cut off. *Ephraim* shall not envie *Judah*, and *Judah* shall not vex *Ephraim*

Ephraim They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the Sea. *Isa.* 11. 8. 9. In the meane time wee desire to hold forth the truth in love according to what we have received

And for answer to those that take offence on both sides, we answer: For the first, that say by our hearing those that say they are Officers of the Church of *England*, we justify the whole Kingdome to be a true Church, and all the Parish Assemblies true Churches, we doe desire to testify the contrary, that wee may give no offence.

For first in the New Testament, we read of no Church, a body Politique, but such as mett together in one place, that for the matter were to be esteemed Saints, *Acts* 1. 15. *2. 6. 44. 46. c. 4. 23. 24. 31. c. 5. 12. c. 6. 2. 3. and* *47* *c. 2. 6. 44. 46. c. 4. 23. 24. 31. c. 5. 12. c. 6. 2. 3. and* joyned together by their voluntary consent. *Acts* 5. 13. c. 9. 26. to walke together according to the rules of the New Testament *Isa.* 33. 22. *Mat.* 28. 20. *Iam.* 4. 12. *Heb.* 3. 2. 5. 6. 1 *Cor.* 14. 33. 37. and to such a Church, a body politique. Christ hath given his power to doe all things that ought to be done in a Church, *Mat* 16. 19. c. 18. 17. 18. 1 *Cor.* 5. 4. 2 *Cor.* 2. 6. 7. only that they should hearken to the advice of other Churches, but over a true Church Politique, no Church hath power of Iurisdiction. *Acts* 15. 2. 22. 23. 28. But we never read of Prophecie, or promise that God

Though this is the greatest Church wee read of, the Holy Ghost saith they met in one place. It appears none could force them. Paul offered himselfe voluntarily. Without A- postles no power but of advice, who else can say it seemeth good to the Holy Ghost and to us.

God will take any whole nation to be his Church but *Israel*, but of every Nation they, and they onely that feare him, and worke righteousness are accepted of him, *Act* 10. 35. though all beleevvers are members of the invisible Church, wherof all the believers in *England* are apart, but al in *England* together not a visible Church, that is a body Politique, in which collectively the Government of Christ lieth.

Secondly, the Kingdome of *England*, being no true Church Politique, then the ministry of it as such is no true ministry. But it is no true Church. Therefore the Officers therof no true Officers. What cannot bee proved out of the Word to be a true Church is none. But this cannot bee proved out of the Word. Therefore is it none. It was not the Church of *Asia* but the seven Churches of *Asia* that were bodies Politique. The power lay not in them together, but particularly, each Church commended for its owne vertues, and reprov'd for its own faults, but not all joyned together in the fault: or in the power of making the cure. *Revel.* 2. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. 13. 14. 15. 16.

Thirdly, we say Parish congregations are not true Churches, unlesse for the matter they are visible Saints, (*Philip.* 1. 1. 6, 7. *1 Cor.* 1. 2.) and for the forme gathered together, and joyned by voluntary consent to worship God according to the rule of the New Testament. *1 Pet.* 2. 5.

Secondly

Secondly, for answer to the second sort of objections against us, wee answer. First, leaving those Parish Assemblies that say they are Churches, and are not to joyne to a true Church, a body Politique, is undoubtedly necessary, and wee may not have Communion with them in all Church Ordinances. 2 Cor. 6. 14. 15. 16. 17.

Secondly, Churches may bee gathered out of such as were true Churches, but have Apostatized, and live in sinfull practises, and having beene dealt withall according to the rule of the Word remaine obstinate, one ought to separate from them, 2 Cor. 6. 14. 15. Revel. 18. 4. or from any Church, when I cannot have communion with them, but I shall contract personall defilement.

Thirdly, we doe heare none as Officers that preach, but as gifted men, unlesse it bee such as are chosen by a true Church, a body Politique, and they when they exercise in their owne Church, but in all other places we heare them but as gifted men, though we acknowledge their Office else where; And so those that are slanderously called Independent Ministers do preach, and their people heare in all places where they come. And none of them doe hold their Ordination by the Bishops, or any other false power to their Ministry, for they doe in no sense make a man a Minister, either in his owne Church, or else where, but onely the call of a true Church, a body Politique. Though otherwise Churches may, and ought to advise and
bee

bee advised by each other in their choise, yet they have no power, if they dissent to make the call of the Officer so chosen void.

Fourthly, though wee thinke it convenient to meeete with our Churches in publique places, by some called Churches (if we might have liberty) yet we account no holinesse to be in the places **John 4. 20. 23.*) and that the consecration thereof was sinfull, though in regard of their roomth, and seates, and publikenesse we judge them convenient.

* Though it is fit to meeete in convenient places, yet God lookes rather at the persons than the place. *Pauls* preaching neither justified the place nor their worship he declaring against it: *Acts. 17. 22*

We have done this that we may not bee partakers of other mens sinnes, but keepe our selves pure, *1st Tim. 5. 22.* that by our presence in hearing, or preaching we may not lay a stumbling block before the eyes of the blinde *Levit. 19. 14. Rom. 14. 13. C. 14. 20.*, or offend any of our brethren, in giving them occasion to thinke we sinne while we doe but what is our duty.

FINIS.



The Dove some Oxford passages
relates,
Of Entertainment, Answers and
Debates:
She shews that things discordant
may agree,
Concur, and work to concor-
dancie:
Sydham's brave service against
Sir Lewis Dives,
One mans sin may danger many
lives:
Fourscore Newark horse and
men are taken,
Abingtons relievd, Blew'ry
forsaken:
Order for Church-Discipline di-
rected:
Sir John Herben not cast, but de-
tected.

Be wise as Serpents, innocent as Doves.

THE
SCOTISH DOVE

Sent out, and Returning;

**Brings Intelligence from the Armies of both
Kingdomes, and relates other Passages observable
for Information and Instruction.**

From Friday the 29. of Novemb. till Friday the 6. of Decemb. 1644.

That which in course offers it selfe first, for this weeks Intelli-
gence, is the return of the Commissioners sent from the Parlia-
ment with Propositions to the King, for a true well grounded and
settled peace: They returned to London on Friday night, Novemb.
29. they had audience at Oxford on the Lords day, Novemb. 24. our

N n n

Dove

Dove (by the Stationers devise) hath an Olive Branch put into her mouth; it prefigeth Peace, ~~or the drying up of waters after a~~ mighty flood: ~~Noahs~~ Dove returned in the evening with an Olive Branch in her bill, but the waters ~~still~~ covered the earth, ~~such~~ they were abated; ~~our~~ Dove by the Olive Branch, rather signifies what shall be, then what is: But His Majesty gave no such Emblem to the Honorable Messengers ~~by~~ bring to His Parliament; Which strikes me with Icalousie that those His Majesties ~~Oxford~~ Counsellors, are not so willing to see a Peace, as to have His Majestie protest that he desires it: If His Majesty indeed intended a Peace, why doth he not with favour accept of the motion and means of Peace; except His Majesty mean that he desires a peace, such as shall be of the Lord *Digby* making, *From such a peace, Good Lord deliver us*; for the bitterness of warre is sweeter then such a peace: And (with confidence I affirme it) the end of th's warre wilbe bitterness to the consumers of peace: It is true, it is for the present bitter to all, and most bitter to the onsuers of peace; yet I dare say it, that a day will come, that all those that are hearty Reformers shall be refreshed, and have a time of sweetning; and their ease shall be the *Oxonians* ruine; who are more afraid of Reformation, then of death or misery; and hate Holinesse more then Hell: God is working, what God will do we know not; *man purposeth, but God disposeth*, he guideth all thoughts and actions: That God that spake to *Laban* when he went from *Padan-Aram*, and commanded him to speak nothing but good to *Jacob*; and turned the rage of *Esau* to a Brotherly saluto, can open the eyes of the King, and give him another heart, so as he shall see, and know, that he hath no cause to do, or speak ill against his Parliament, who seek His Majesties preservation, while His Majesty suffers a Popish bloody faction to seek and endeavour their ruine: Thus it may be, and thus it will be in Gods time; but for the present it is not so, but thus: While the Propositions for Peace were reading by the Noble Earle of *Denbigh*, they were hissed at in Immodest manner, even in the Kings presence; and afterward, as often as those Commissioners past through the streets of *Oxford*, they bore the scoffs, and reproaches, and nick-names given them by that Independent Ignoble crew; yea some of the Commissioners received harsh entertainment from some of the best; and dayly affronts were done to all, such as hath not been usuall from the worst of Enemies, to any Messengers of Treaty:

But

But of that I'll say no more: I will leave it to the relation of them that were present, which likely will be published.

When these the Parliaments Commissioners were to come away from *Oxford*, they received no other answer, but that His Majesty would send his answer by the Duke of *Lennox*, and the Earl of *Southampton*; but there was not so much as the name of a Parliament to whom this answer was to be delivered; which being urged by the Commissioners, they were wished to return that answer to them that sent them: The answer was given them in writing, but without any Superscription, either to Parliament, both Houses, or one; the effect whereof was this: That His Majesty had received Propositions, and because the Messengers had not power to Treat, or to mitigate &c. And it being a business of great concernment, His Majesty must take some time to consider, but would send answer by the Duke of *Lennox*, and the Earl of *Southampton*, protesting (as formerly) calling Heaven to witnesse, that His Majesty was, as here hath been, willing to imbrace a peace to this bleeding Kingdom, desiring that the Noble persons before named might have a safe convoy, with their attendants &c. to bring his answer to these Propositions: but named not to whom, to this paper there was written *Charles Rex* on the top, in all this I see nothing but faire leaves, all not worth one fig; I pray God I may see the fruit, though I should never eat of it.

On Saturday, the Commissioners addressed themselves to both Houses, the Earl of *Denbigh* made report in the Lords House, Mr. *Hollice* made report in the House of Commons; but there was much debate about the sending of a convoy, and a conference was in both Houses about it, because there was no acknowledgement of a Parliament, how should the Parliament know it was sent to them, or how should they treat, but as they are a Parliament, else they must treat as such as the Rebellion Oxonians term them, which were misery to all posterities: But it was resolved that a convoy should be sent, because no stop of peace should be in their hand; If any were, it should be seen where it was, and by whom: And that the Parliament was themselves free from blame: But it was referred to be considered on by the Committee of both Kingdoms; and they were to make their report to the Houses on Monday, which was done accordingly, and on Tuesday the Lord Generall sent away the convoy by an *Oxford* Trumpet that stayed on purpose: And the

forenamed Lords are shortly expected at *London* with His Majesties answer; I pray God it may answer the desires of the Kingdom; if not, we must learn to distinguish between protestations and actions.

How ever the Commissioners have performed their Message and Trust, discreetly and faithfully; and have by Order of the Houses had thanks given to them for their service.

On Tuesday it was certified that Sir *Lewis Dives* with a Regiment of Horse faced *Pool*, and after a daring shew, marcht away to *Dorchester*: But Colonell *Sydenham* impatient of the empty flourish of a vapouring Enemy; that night he drew out about sixty Horse (or some lesse) and with them he marcht (like a Gallant Gentleman) in person to shew Sir *Lewis Dives* some action; and in the night he came to *Dorchester* and fell upon the Enemy, beat his whole Regiment through the Town, and back again, hunt Sir *Lewis Dives*, and slew many common Troopers; but as Colonell *Sydenham* faced about, and came back through the Town, he see Major *Williams* in the head of the Enemies Troopes, coming to charge him, This *Williams* had formerly basely, and cruelly killed Colonell *Sydenham*s Mother: Colonell *Sydenham* as soon as he see him, spake to the men next to him to stick close to him; for said he I will now avenge my Mothers blood, or dye in this place, and so violently made his way to Major *Williams* and slew him in the place, who fell dead under his Horse feet; the rest of the Enemy fled quite away from the Town: and Col: *Sydenham* returned back to *Pool*, with those he had taken.

I am very sensible of the peoples longing desire, to be satisfied in the cause of the late defects in our Armies, and their expectation to hear how the businesse goes in the present differences arising thereupon, among Honorable persons, and great Commanders: Their relations being various, accusations publike, and recriminations doubled; to all this I can say nothing, but such unprosperous success is the Kingdoms losse, and the Enemies encouragement: But that it was by any Treacherous designs, I cannot, nor I dare not asseverate, nor that any particular person for private respects neglected duty; though in the generall, both are (by the people) suspected: my advise is to all that read me, that they will every one reflect upon himself, and make search into his own heart, if there be not some sin not resolved to be left, or at least not willingly

lingly parted with, for which God is angry with our Ar-
 mies; if so, cleanse thy own heart, the work will surely
 prosper better, if every one mend one, all will be well;
 when every one sweeps his own door, all the streets will
 be clean, but if one neglect, and say I am but one, and an-
 other say so too, and a third, and so all, or the most, then
 all the streets will be dirty still; particulars make generals,
 nay which is more, particular sins sometime bring gene-
 rall calamities, the sin of one *Achan* caused the host of
 Israel to turn their backs; God doth now call for Reformation, and he will reform thee and me, or keep the sword
 in blood, till he have destroyed thee and me, and all the
 people, as he destroyed the Israelites in the wilderness,
 when they murmured against *Moses* and *Aaron*, and suffered
 their hearts to go back into Egypt; Those were times
 of Ignorance, at which God seemed to wink; but now
 God calls all men to repent, he calls by the sword, as well
 as by the Word; and as our sins have caused the sword to
 devour, so our Impenitency hath caused our ill successe,
 and will hinder the sword from being put up into the
 sheath; if there have been any neglect, it is for our sin, if
 any have been wilfully faulty, he will be found out, and I
 doubt not, but the justice of Parliament will passe on him,
 to make an example, that others may see, and fear to do
 any more such things; In the mean-time, it is best to have
 a charitable opinion of all, and take heed of wronging the
 reputation of any, for the name and honour of a man is
 more to him then his life, therefore be not rash to give
 judgement till a matter be heard.

God Almighty, who is infinitely wise, just and merci-
 full, he can bring light out of darknesse, good out of evil,
 and can make all these contraries to agree in one, and the
 divisions of Brethren to be the means to knit them in a
 more perpetuall bond of brotherly union: I know the ene-

mic

me rejoyceth to hear of our divisions, and spare not to say, that God hath done it to deliver us into their hands; and by it insult so much the more; but undoubtedly it will turn to their perdition and destruction, no lesse then the insulting of *Pharaohs* host when they were most confident: For my part, the searcher of all hearts knows, that I with my soul pray for His Majesties preservation, present and future, and that his heart may be mollified, not hardened, as a Church-gathering Independent lately (as I am informed by one of his hearers) prayed that it might, so that he might not hearken to the Propositions that are tendred to him.

*H.M.
Burton
frd: sheet*

I have received Intelligence, that some parties of the Kings horse this week made incurfions into some parts of Northamptonshire, and Warwickshire, and have done much harm to particular men, in plundering both horse and goods; the Kings Army are quartered that way as far as Brill, besides many that are come to Banbury; I wish it might be considered, and a mischief prevented, while it is but threatned, which after may be too late, for the Enemy are importuned by their friends, to assist *Ashby-de-la-Zouch*, *Newark* and *Crowland*; and our friends in those parts are in fear of it; but it is the care of these parts that must prevent it.

From Nottingham is certified by a Letter from Colonel *Thorney*, that he hath given a defeat to 80. of Newark horse, their horse were but few before, and 80. now lost, is half an undoing to that garrison, if they be not assisted from these parts; these horse were quartered in Muskum, over the river, from Newark about two miles, and in Nottinghamshire, of which Col: *Thorney* having intelligence, fell on them, and (as I said before, took 80. horse, 1 Major, 2 Captains, 2 Lieutenants, 1 Cornet, 2 Colours, and 24 Troopers, all which he carried away safe to Nottingham.

There

There is both **Men, Ammunition and Victuall**, not only sent to Abington, but received; and the convoy come back again, the Kings garrison at Blewbery drew off at their approach, and would not endure them, so that they went without opposition; relief is gone toward Tanton, but not yet there, God speed them in their march. It is certified from Lyme, that since the defeat that Lyme men gave the Enemy at Axminster (of which I told you last week) that a party of the besiegers of Tanton went to Axminster, to assist their friends, and to accomplish their intentions, to make that Town a Garrison; but Lyme forces to prevent them was forced to burn some part of the town being not able any other way to prevent the Enemy, who would else so much annoy Lyme, that they should have been endangered: It is further certified, that an **Apsome** ship by a storm was driven into Lyme harbour, very richly laden to a great value, the lading belonged to the enemy in Exeter and Apsome.

There was lately a Petition presented to the Parliament from the City of London, that the price of Coals may be regulated at Newcastle, and not to great a charge laid upon them there, That so the poor may have Coals here at an easie rate; which Petition was taken into consideration.

As I told you last week, so I now give you assurance, that the Parliament and Synod are carefull to hasten the Church Discipline; and yet not so to hasten it, but as shalbe with deliberation, and mature Iudgement, that all may be agreeing to the word of God, and nearest to the best reformed Churches, as we have all Covenanted to endeavor: They have gone far in the Directory for the severall Ordinances, and duties of Gods Worship, and have almost finished all: Resolve with patience to wait, and with obedience to God and man to submit, except ye resolve to be disturbers of Christs Spouse, and to open a door for the Foxes to come in to destroy his Vineyard, & so ye your selves become capable of judgement & wrath.

The Directory is such as gives all Liberty as can be desired, to all scrupulous consciences, they are but bounded within the fold of Truth,

Truth, not tyed to formes of words in any worship, not that it is not unlawfull to use a set forme, for Christ left this Liberty to his Disciples, to pray the same words, as well as *after that manner*, and he gave an example in his own person, for the Scripture tels us *that he kneeled down and prayed saying the same words.*

The House of Commons have voted for the taking away of the Booke of Common Prayer, and repealing all former Statutes allowing it: Let none be so superstitious as to conceive that there ever was any thing of Divine authority in the use of the Booke of Common prayer; for it was first instituted by men, and by some of the worst of men (that go under the name Christians) Iesuites and Papists, and when it was established in the Protestant Church in King *Edwards* dayes; and afterward in *Queen Elizabeths* of blessed Memory, it was in the times of darknesse, the mist of Popery was not cleerly disperst, and many things in that Common prayer Booke remained plain Popish to this day; Now as it was authorized by men, it may be suppressed by men.

The rumor is of a preparation of Horse and Foot from *France*, for the Kings aide, it is possible some aide wilbe from thence by the Queen, and *Bristols* help, furthered by the Iesuits of the *Spanish* Faction; and for prevention, it wilbe our safety to see the Seas well manned: of which I hope there will be no neglect.

It is certified that the besieged in *Knaresborough* castle have desired a Treaty, and that a Treaty hath been; but they ask high, they make demands for themselves, which the Lord *Fairfax* will not yeild unto.

Sir John Hotbom came to his tryall at the Court Marshall, on Saturday, and again on Monday, and Tuesday, and Wednesday, many witnessses were examined and much time spent, he cavilled against divers witnessses, and used needleesse delayes to spin out time, much he said and was witnesssed in his defence, but inconsiderable to that which was said against him: He was appointed Thursday to make his last reply, and then the Court will proceed to sentence.

This day I was informed, that at the retreating of our forces from *Basing*, it was relieved by 2500 of the Enemies horse and dragoons, which done, they sent to plunder *Sir Richard Kingms* house at *Matefanger*, upon pretence he kept there a guard of Musquetiers, but there was none in the house, but the Lady *Kingms* and another Lady, children and servants; Col: *Hooper* commanded the dragoons, and first entred, and bid them fall on, all was their own, they broke into the Ladies chamber, and fell to pulling off their clothes; But *Sir Robert Harwood* more modest, who commanded the horse, rescued the Ladies, but the chests in the room were wholly plundered, and all things in the house broken and spoild that they could not carry away.

Printed according to Order for L.C.

Three Severall

LETTERS

OF

Great IMPORTANCE.

The First, containing the brave exploits
of the Lyme men at *Amist* in Devonshire;

Together with a perfect List of the number
of Prisoners, Ordnance, Arms, and
Ammunition taken there.

The Second, containing the late Affaires at
Duncannon Fort, and the City of *Cork* in Ireland,

Together with the Conversion of one *Bishop*, and two
Deans; Shewing that they are willing to reli-
quish their Pompe and great Titles and
to become single Ministers againe.

The Third, concerning the late losse of *Mon-*
mouth, and the possibility of regaining it.

Passed according to Order.

LONDON

Printed for G. B. Decemb. 6. 1644.



THE
LETTERS
OF CONSEQUENCE, from
LYME in Dorsetshire, **CORKE**
in Ireland, and **MONMOUTH** in
South-Wales.

SIR,



Ever tender, of my best respects, I know you have a longing desire to hear how things go in these parts, as wee much desire to hear of you. As for your health, wee cannot enjoy you as formerly. As for the state of these parts, viz. The 15. of this present November, wee fell upon Axminster with our Horse and Foote, and, through Gods mercie, beat them off their Works, inasmuch that we were possessed of the Towne, and they betooke them to the Church which they had fortified, on which we were loath to cast our men, being we had a Garrison to look on, My Brother and my selfe were both there, we fired part of the Towne, what successe we had, you may see by the particulars here inclosed, we lost onely one man in the taking the Towne, and had five wounded. The Monday following we marched to Axminster againe,
Major

Major *Sydenham* having joyned with us that Lords day at night before, thinking to have seized on the Church, and those forces that were in it, but finding them so strong, as that it might indanger the losse of many of our men, wee thought it not fitt to fall upon the Church, but rather to set the Houses on fire, that were not burnt in the first firing, which accordingly we did, and burns downe the whole Towne, unlesse it were some few houses, but yet they would not come forth of the Church. The next day being Tuesday, we marched to *Chedock*, thinking to have carried that House, and summoned them, but they refused to yeild, whereupon our Souldiers were all willing to storme it, which we did, but we were forced to leave it, and lost in the storming, nine killed, and seven wounded, and in the night marched to our Garrison againe. Had we but 500. Horse, we should, through Gods mercy, cleare all the Countrey. The Enemy hath since quitted *Axminster Church*, and *Mownt. House*, so that wee are at present onely molested with those at *Chedock House*, which we should easily suppress, had we but five hundred Horse to cleare the Countrey of the Enemy, from falling in our Reare, for the Enemy lyeth at *Chard* with five hundred Horse and Foot, besides those that beleaguer *Taunton Castle*, which is much admired at, that they being so long besieged, which is now eight weekes, and no assistance: God stirre up the hearts of those that have the power in their hands so help them.

We have intelligence from *Plimouth*, that on Friday last, they were like to be betrayed by blowing up their Magazine, which thorough Gods mercie was prevented, and four of the Actors were hanged, but there is a *Scottish* Maior that had a hand in it, (as is supposed) who is either sent up, or to be sent. *Greenill* was ready with five thousand horse and foot to fall in at the very instant, when it was to be done, yet we may see how good our God is to us notwithstanding our unworthynesse. I am perswaded the West may easily be regained if forces were sent, and that those Gentlemen thereunto belonging would but deny themselves and set to the works. The Sicknesse is ceased in this place, I know not of one hath died this fortnight of the Feaver, it did raige very hot a while.

Our men are in miserable condition for want of pay, and they must have something to buy them cloathes. It is piny that *Lyme* should be

quitted, and greater pitty so many men should be lost for want of subsistence. If you know of any that may be a meanes of sending reliefe to the Garrison, I beseech you that you would stirre in it, for if it be not speedily relieved, we must of necessity quit the Garrison.

The very day we tooke *Axmister*, it pleased God through distresse of weather to send us in a ship bound from *Marlais* in *France* to *Tupsham* neere *Excester*, laden with Linnen cloath, which belongs to the Malignants of *Excester*, for the most part I beleeve the goods, as neere as I can guesse by the severall letters and bills of lading that belong to the Enemy, will amount to three thousand pound cleare of all charges.

Lync Regis, Novemb. 21. 1644.

Your dutifull Sonne. P. C.

A List of the Prisoners taken and slaine at *Axmister, Novemb. 15. 1644.*

Lieutenant *Dugdale*. Lieutenant *Byam*. Lieuten. *Bydgood*. *Henry Barne*, Col. *Cholmoleys* man. *William Knight*, Sir *Robert Bress* man. *John Fyle*, *Henry Harly*, *Richard Stout*. Lieut. Col. *Paulces* men. *William Taylor*, *Hugh Doufon*, Major *Hinckleys* men. *Richard Short*, *Richard Walcome*, *John Irish*, *Alexander Pring*, *William Bradford*. Lieut. Col. *Percyys* men. *Antony Pargam*, *William Gall*, *Willi. Foxwyer*, *Reck King*. Major *Percyys* men. *Sampson Pickford*, *John Jacob*, of Capt. *Hen. Berkleys* Troope. *Job. Barret*, Lieut. Col. *Rawlings* man. *George Randall* of Capt. *Carltons* Company. *Ambrose Bessitha*, *Thomas Anstees*, Capt. *Whibbys* men. *John Gamon*, of Capt. *Southcotts* Company. *The Harris*, *Hugh Ebbens*, of Capt. *Slowleyes* Company. *George Cley*, *Andrew Skinner*, *William Smith*, *Robert Hodgeley*, *John Rodd*, of Capt. *Tells* Company. *Will. Ellis*, *Rich Ellis*, *Rich. Rowell*. *Will. Coles*, *John Randall*, of Capt. *Adams* Company. *John Dudney*, *John Palmer*, *John Cottey*, of Capt. *Turners* Company. *John Kent*, *Laur. Husband*, *Robert Husband*, of Majors *Spars* Company. *Will Jones*, *Rich. Cornelis*, of Capt. *Harris* Company. *Maurice Caudry*, *Timosby Palmer*, of Capt. *Ketolls* Company. *Rich. Cornelis*. *Rob. Cawley*. Lieut. *Dugalfs* Company. *Nicholas Wright*, Capt. *Edward Barkleys*

Barkleys man, Robert Salter, Capt. Henry Berkleys man, Robert Starke, Robert Slegens, Roberts Dyer, of Lieut. Webbers Company.
In all 56. Prisoners.

Slaire. Sir Richard Cholmel Knight, Commander in Chiefe. Two Majors, one of them Major Hantley, with other Commanders and Officers, not knowne amongst the rest, which were in all 30. Baronet Byer dangerously wounded.

Taken. 4. great Pieces of Ordnance. 150. Armes. 50. Horses. 3. Drums. 105. Halberis. 3. Barralls of Gunpowder.

A Letter from CORKE in Ireland speaketh thus.

Kind Friend,

A Sodaime and altogether unexpected opportunity of writing unto you offering it selfe, with much gladnesse I embrace the same, and according to this very little scandling of Time, shall endeavour to give you an account of my present condition, and of the proceedings in these parts. The last I wrote was by a Minister to Captaine Moulton, who set saile out of *Milford Haven in Wales*, and was bound for *England* about the tenth of *August* last, I doubt not but those lines inclosed, to a Gentlewoman came to your hands, since that time our designe is changed, the Lord hath bene pleased to dispose other wayes of us, our Ship is hired by Captaine *Richard Swanley* Admirall of the *Irish* Seas, for the Service of the State, we were by him imployed the 20. of *September*, and presently sent to *Duncannon* Castle neere *Waterford* in *Ireland*, there we continued abt. ut thirty dayes, passing through many dangers, our Enemies lying on every side of us, ready to sinke us by day, and fire us by night, if the Lord had not bin on our side we had bin destroyed: He who hath promised to be with his People when they passe through the waters, and walke through the fire, hath graciously preserved us out of the mouthes of Lyons, for such indeed are our implacable Enemies, who have left no stone unturned to worke out our throw. They are *Irish* and *Dunkirkers*, who often have set saile in

darke nights, come up by us, and fired many Gunnes upon us, but blessed be God we lost little on our parts, we have shot them thorough and through, but sunke none of them as we know of yet; we had onely the Fort of *Duncannon* our freind, where I found the old Lord *Esmund*, who maintains the Fort with two hundred men, against the whole Province of *Linster*, my Lord of *Esmund* and his Chaplaine refuse to take the Covenant, but the Captaine of the Castle and all the Souldiers have freely taken it, I doubt not of their reality. They wanted victualls, bread, and pease, and my Captaine hath supplied them sufficiently, untill more expected provisions come to them from our Admirall in *Milford-Haven*.

From the River of *Waterford*, we came to the Harbour of *Corke*, *Octob. 23.* and the last Sabbath, by the desire of my Captaine, I went in our Pinnace to the City of *Corke*, where through the importunity of my Lord *Inchequin*, I preached in the afternoone, on *Monday* morning my Lord furnished me with one of his Horses, and we rode together with the Governour of the City, to our Ship, riding then about twelve miles from *Corke*, my Captaine entertayned my Lord very generously, and all his attendants, with variety of cheare and triumph, of firing Ordnance.

My Lord *Inchequin* hath given good testimonies of his reality to the Parliament in *England*, he hath about twelve hundred Souldiers, above sixe hundred of them have taken the Covenant, the rest must, or else soone be cashiered the Army, all Papists, and almost all the Irish, are excluded the City; the Governour thereof, Captaine *Banister*, is a very honest godly man, who is a very great and good assistant to my Lord: I doubt not, but they will prove instruments of much good, in carrying on that noble and pious worke begun by them, in this poore, distressed, and bleeding Kingdome of *Ireland*.

The *Hollanders* have sent three Ships laden with Provisions to *Corke*, otherwise they might have famished long since, they have received nothing as yet from the Parliament, I hope they will soone send a supply.

This Bearer, Captaine *Walker*, is employed in this Expedition, by my Lord *Inchequin*, for this very purpose. My Captaine hath furnished *Corke* with seven Barrells of Powder, many Muskets, and other necessaries, out of his owne Ship-store.

One thing is very remarkable in *Corke*: I found two honest Deanes, and an old Bishop, somewhat well affected to the Parliament in *England*; the Deanes are well contented to loose their Titles, and the Bishop to be onely Master Bishop, this is no small wonder as I suppose.

We are at the first opportunity of winde, to set Saile for *Dunston*, and there to continue, as it is thought, for two or three Moneths.

This afternoone, there came a Ship into this Harbour from *England*, hath brought newes, that the Earle of *Essex* had routed the Enemy, and pursued them. I hope you will soone have a full end of the Wars in *England*, and that the *Irish* Rebels will be forced to feele the weight of our *English* Swords.

I have no further newes to acquaint you withall; there is a Ship, that within these ten dayes (if God permit) will set Saile for *Portsmouth*, then I intend to trouble you with a few lines. And for the present I rest,

Your loving Friend. S. S.

*From my Study on Board the Ship
Lewes, riding in the Harbour of
Corke in Ireland, Novemb. 10.*

1644.

The Newes from Monmouth is this.

Noble Captaine I know you expect newes, I allwayes told you, good or bad, you should heare of it, as long as God sends life and being.

Now as you have heard good, accept of what pleased God, wee have lost *Monmouth*, a considerable place, and men of quality taken Prisoners there, but no question of redemption.

Our losse was 13. Peeeces of Ordnance great and small, powder and match, with bullets and great shot, but few men lost, nor above six on either side, in all I meane to that number, all resting on the bed of security, and carelesnesse, God mend it, we are apt to presume

presume: to conclude it was a great losse, and a great griefe to the Governour, he being absent, and left a better Charge.

God blessed me well being but four dayes before in the Towne, where I was most forward in action and a man made choyce of for the overseeing of the workes, which I did to my best endeavour.

I praise God I lost nothing but Oates for my horses, but I got by the hay, for I was two hundred strong in Lice at the least.

I was never in so base a place in my dayes, I made a shirt serve eight weekes, and durst not change, for Lice are mad at cleane Linnen.

Come, we are not daunted as yet, but by Gods good blessing hope to recover all againe, but the waters are up there, and here so, so that there is no marching to doe good.

We must waite Gods time, or the best man may faile of his skill, I feare presumption is and was our fault, and I beleove no lesse.

November. 25. 1644.



IC

FINIS.

^K ^A ⁷
CUP OF SACK

Prest forth of the best Grapes gathered the last
Vintage, in the Loyall Converts new distem-
pered Vineyard.

Which by frequent using, will make an old lame Capon-
cater, able to shake his legs, and dance as roundly and as
nimble; as a Boy of 18. years of age.

*Published for the good of those that are so distempered through Malignant
humours;*

Who may be cured at a cheap rate.



Sermb: 6th LONDON;

Printed by JANE COE. 1644.

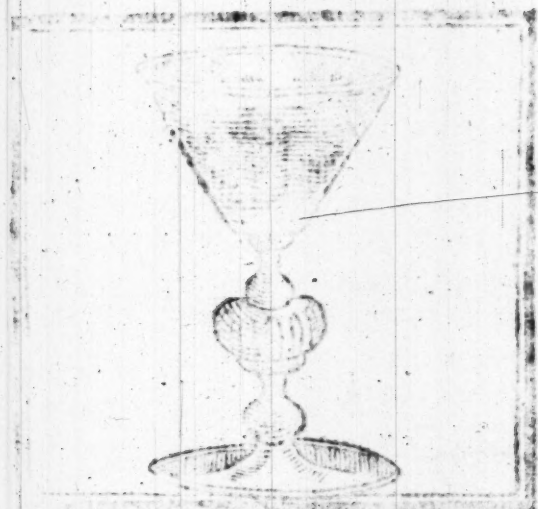
CUP OF SARCINA

Patent of the ...
 Vinage ...

Which by frequent use will make ...



Which may be used in the ...



LONDON
 Printed by Jane Cox. 1744.

34

A Cup of S A C R E.



N the vintage of the new distemper there are wines various, for different pallats, but all *Spanish*; I shall not taste of every sort, nor present you with all the gathering; but of each vessell that I have drawne, take a taste.

The first is number 12. and that at the first sight seemes good to the eye. So that the loyall convert himselfe confesseth. *That the piety of honest harted people was the first motive to weekly Lectures.* The more wretches they who went about to suppress and hinder them.

But then he drinks to deepe of this cup, and that makes him fall to railing against *those weekly Lectures*, for abusing that pietie, When as it is well known, that it was the filken Prelates and their greasie Doctors, and full fed Parsons, and Vickers, that abused both those honest harted people and the Lectures too, and laboured to suppress, and silence them. One of their fat doctours told his parishioners (because they came not in so full a congregation to heare him, as the Lecturer: that they left the shoemaker to follow, a cobbler. And in his answer in the next sermon, the Lecturer confessed that itime was when they might have their work well done at first: but now the Shoemakers take there stitches so fearfully that the people are faine to come to the poor cobbler to have them mended.

Oh sayes he: *but these Lectures must please the people, and that therefore as their Lunaticke Doctrines wrought upon them; so their maintenance ebbed and flowed.* But their actions declared the contrary, for they did most of them suffer, because they would not be men pleasers. Bishop Wren would suppress Lectures at *Norwich*: because they taught Gods word too plaine, yet he liked the simple reader there, that giving thanks for the recovery of one in the towne that had been gored with an Ox: read the Rubrick for the Churching for women (knowing no other wayes how to do it) onely in stead of childe-bearing read Ox-goring. And poore Maller *Lewis Hewes*, and divers more were put to silence for curing those that were Lunaticke and possessed with devils, by prayer and Fittings. The Prelaticall Priests for there one estate showed, they

cared not how their consciences ebbed; nor how their poore peoples soules were starved.

The next glasse of this wine is pleasant to the pallaxe, which made the convert say; *What more pleasing to the people then the preaching of liberty.* But under favour there were few such Lecturers put in by the people, Indeed the lofty persons would some times force such upon the people, as peticularly, Doctour *Fulker* at Cripplegate forced *Hurt* upon the parish, and they must have him or none, who would usually be at the play-house when the congregation staid for him at Church; and sometimes five or six messengers sent to him to an Ale house (and sometimes to a suspected bawdy house) before he would come to them, and such fellows indeed would labour to sow pillowes under mens elbows, and preach liberty in sin, *this is sweete wine but much distempred.* And therefore in this he saith right, that *liberty is enlarged by being pierced with prerogative*, and had they been let alone a little longer, they would have laid claime to the greatest piece too, they began to overtop the crown.

But this distemper hath such an opperation that his sight begins to fail: nay indeed he drinks himself starke blinde, and cryes out, oh by setting up Lecturers, down goes Authority, and up goes priviledges, down goes the Book of Common Prayer, and up goes the spirit, down goes learning, and up goes Revelation. And nothing will follow this but ignorance and Rebellion. Thus poore purblind simple people think to find heaven and salvation, in the Book of Common Prayer, and have been alwayes ready to pin their faith ou the Bishops sleeves, & were led on in ignorance, not knowing whither they were led; shall we not goe to the word revealed, shall we not seek to be guided by the Spirit of God, shall we not have respect to the priviledges of a beleever, They would have brought us to come to buy and beg pardons of them, as the Papists are perswaded to doe, and cared not how many soules they damned; as one *Rivers* a notable Priest said, we by our learning must find out wayes to keep the people in ignorance, and prescribe rules to keep them in awe, else they will by too much preaching, gain too much knowledge; But their distemper beginning to be more calme, he saith that *the Bishops never lost themselves so much as in putting down those godly Lecturers and in not taking care to set up better and more Orthodox, then they suffered to be*, which had they been carefull for ought I know they might have stood to this day: and

and England have continued in peace. From numb. 12. I will give you a taste of the next, numb. 13. of which the distemper of the operation is very prelatiack indeed, and put the Bishop into a high esteeme of his calling: the wine ple'seth him well, he drinks all off to the bottome; cocks his catercap, sets up his arms on his sides like a Cavalier and saith: *Am not I a Bishop, doe you not know me? will you go to take away our government, before another be pitched upon; who had we neither prescription nor continuance without intercession; nor the Authority of Parliament; yet it seemes not consonant to reason, nor policy to extirpate us, or take away our government.* The Spanish wine vapours in his braine: and he thinks himselfe to be somebody; And indeed it is no wonder they were grown so high, for Canterbury threatned to make the Church of England low, by a blow, which should be given. But God be thanked the Presbiteriack government is pitched upon, which brings prescription with it, for the Authority of Parliament.

But he tells us, that *liberty lies open to all schismes, sects, & heresies, and that sectaries grow bold, & vent their giddy headed opinions without controulment.* And indeed the drunken priests had never more liberty, It is no more but turning Cavalier, as there is good store of th^m in all the Enemies quarters, and then he may drinke, roare, sweare, whore, at pleasure, teach heresie, schisme, Blasphemy, any thing; which if he can doe personally he shall be made a Captaine, or Lieutenant at the least, of which Hastings hath at the least eight or tenne in his garrisons and good store were driven out of Oxford to follow the Army: And for those Malignant Clergie that were left in Oxford: Doctour *Vsher* told there not long since; in a Sermon, that they might be ashamed so to dishonour that Reformation, they intend to seeke: by being so debaucht.

The next sort of this distempered wine, which is, Num. 14. makes the loyall convert mandlin drunke, and he falls a crying, and sayes, *Oh woe is me what shall I doe: why what is the matter man, why we have made many complaints against the independents; and cannot be relieved: and we are afraid to complaine any more.* Why what is the matter, what doe they doe to you. *Why they challenge us to dispute with us in the open Churches the most learned of us all.* And indeed now I remember the man speaks truth: they have bin often challenged, Major *Lilborne* challenged the Archbishop himselfe to dispute with him. And it should not be a shame

shame for a Prelate to be pulled in dispute with a lay man. But is this all
 that troubles him, and puts him in such a distemper, no he saith that when
 they are come home from hearing of a Sermon, they use to pray to God
 for a blessing, at their own houses or lodging on what they have heard.
 Indeed this may make our Enemies weak: for our prayers doth us good
 but them hurt: the prayers of the Church (do not meane of the separa-
 tion only: I though not exclude them neither,) is a strong Bulwarke a-
 gainst the Popish and Pelaticall Enemy. But to coole his stomake,
 he mixes the *water of Bow river*, with his distempered wine, and tell us
 of *prophinations there*, which (through the great distemper he was in, if
 he be guilty of) God forgive him, no doubt they are wicked people in
 all parts of the Kingdome: but your Priests Jesuits and fryers sprinkle
 their holy water at Masse among you every day, and there will a speedy
 course taken with those that are found so superstitious here. Then he
 tells us that *many have been convicted of blasphemy*: which is very true,
 and Mr White hath put out one centry: and there are almost ten times as
 many upon record, and yet these are those he calls learned and Religious
 ministers which are *plundered, sequestred, & imprisoned* and is there not just
 reason for it: for they have not had the least share in the raising of these
 Wars, & in bringing the guilt of all the blood thereby shed in this King-
 dome since the Warres began. But still weeping he cries out against
heresie: (for the Papists call Protestants hereticks,) *Oh they turn Popery*
out of doores and we shall go for company, or at least be forced to shroud our
selves in corners, as the sectaries did before, Oh the fear of this goes to the
 very heart of them, that whereas they thought to have thrust out the
 Protestant Religion: and all power put into their hands and to have set-
 tled Popery, that now they are not only disappointed, but we have hope
 to, (not only settle but Reforme) the true Protestant Religion in great
 purity this breakes the heart of them: for now their hopes are lost.

The next taste is num. 15. in which the Loyall convert undertakes to
 tell us some (though weak grounds of upholding Popery: and Prelacy.

1. That *Episcopacie is a government coetaneous with this your almost out-
 dated Religion*. But those Bishops were nothing coetaneous with our Pre-
 lates till Popery made them so. In *Pharaohes* time they began.

2. That the rubricke of *Common Prayer* is a booke established by many Acts
 of Parliament. So is the Masse booke.

3. To be faithfully, obedient to the King is a duty commanded by Gods own
 mouth,

month, must we obey him, if he command against Gods commands.

4. That the Clergie are the Ministers of peace, therefore not to preach for blood; yet they began this warre; by contribution to the King against the Scots.

5. That those who have sworne canonicall obedience to their ordinary, ought not to take the Covenant against Popery and Prelacy, as if the Prelates league was more v^led then our Covenants with God which bind us to it.

6. Those that have taken the oath of Allegiance, and the Protestations ought not to resist the power of their Prince, which power is in Parliament, and therefore the Prelates abused themselves and there owne actions, are hereby to be censured. These be his grounds whereupon he would traduce us to beleefe that we are bound to submit to the Papists now in Arms against us. But God hath taught us better things, and to him wil we trust.

Then comming to numb. 16. the dis tempered man having well drunk, and it may be slept up on it too, raiseth us his senses with a fresh cup of sacke, which makes him prattle like a nimble Lawyer: pleading the Popish cause of the Enemy, even they who one, and acknowledge the doctrine of the Church of Rome, which gives up to understand, that some have a dispensation, whereby there publike acknowledgement (for the present) is not exacted at Rome, well the loyall favourite pleades hard in their behalfe.

1. That they may not be banished, because they have the Kings power, and be that resist the power shall receive damnation. Rom. 13. and to get the Kings power, is to make him guilty of pergerie. A strange cup of wine, and yea this was brade at Oxford, by the Loyall convert, surely since he turned Papist.

2. That the Papists may not be dismembered; because there is no law for it, yet there is a law, because they rise, and joyne in Armes against the Parliament.

3. That to take away the lives of those that are Romish Catholiques is murder, what may the Papists rob: spoile, steale, kill, raise, and continue Warres against us, and to kill them in opposing them herein: is this murther: and is this that which they do for the defence of the Protestant Religion, yet this is the doctrine preached at Oxford, and printed there, by Leonard Lichfield Printer to the Vniversity but a weeke or two since, Titled, the new istempered. First written by the Author of the Loyall convert.

And therefore to conclude making some use of his own words, where,

O where are you, most Royall Sovereigne? where O where are you, the great Counsellors and grave senators of this fading Kingdom? where O where are you, the learned Colledge of the assembly of divines? where O where are you renowned citizens of London? where, O where are you, the great Armies of the Kingdome: where, O where are you all the Protestants of this languishing Island? Are ye all fallen asleep? we perish, and is there none to awake you? open your eyes, unlooke your eares, and mollifie your hearts. Behold, Behold the miseries of your land, and if compassion be not banished from the earth, pittie, O pittie the approaching ruines, of this your groaning, this your native Kingdom. Heare, O heare to the sad complaints against these proud and insolent Papists, and prelates. And if your hearts be not of Adams, relent; and take speedy care for the setting of this disquieted state.

Let the breath of this distempered Kingdome contracted into one extreme sigh, move you to the speedy endeavours of a timely cure, examine her distempers. Enquire into her constitution, and purge out that unhappy popery which doth so disquiet us. Let not popery crush us to pieces, nor the children of your mother starve in the land of bread; and let not the foundation of your naturall Kingdome be longer dabled in unnaturall blood to uphold them. Turne, O turne your eyes upon her breaches, and let not strangers Lord it in her gates; how many English, Irish, French, and Flemish papists, and of other nations among us seek our ruine. For the mercies of that God, which hath been merciful to you, let not millions of Protestants be murdered, and massacred by them, with millions of poor children that know not their right hand, from their left, suffer not your wives, and daughters to be ravished and deflowred, but joyne as one man, against the Common Enemy.

For the Lord and for his cause,

Yp Protestants the Papists be upon you.

FINIS.

Numb. 60.

Mercurius Britannicus

Communicating the affairs of great
BRITAIN:

For the better Information of the People.

From Monday the 2. of Decemb. to Monday the 9. Decemb. 1644.

WHat, never an *Aulicus* to be gotten for love or money? Why No more *Aulicus*. this is as sad *News*, as if His Majesty were on a second *Ceremonie* towards *Cornwall*: Oh, how *Malignant* droope for the losse of their deare *Pamphlets*! They never began to distrust their *Cause* till now, and are quite out of hope of ever seeing *Prolegative*, *Popery*, and *Prerogative*, dominating it again. And is it not strange that the *State-Masters* at *Oxford* should muzzle up this *Court-whipper* from bawling, and barking against our *Parliament*? That *Aulicus* (the very life of their *Party*) after two years service and pains taken in *bellying*, *debedding*, and *scandalizing*, should now be *cassid* and silenced? Come, come *Sirs*; they have their designe in this restraint now, as well as they had in sending him abroad at first: This mute piece of plotted *Paganry* must hold (I dare say) but for a season: This is to make you believe that they are at the present so desirous of *Accommodation*, that they will not seem to own the least *scandal*, but wholly bend themselves to the Peace and settlement of the Commonwealth: Or (perhaps) some *Plot* for the discontinuing of my Paper, as if *Britannicus* were to stand or fall with *Aulicus*.

But as I took up my *Pen* at first in vindication of the *Parliament* from the monstrous aspersions of that base *invective Pamphlet*, so I mean to continue it, being confident, that when this new designe of a pretended *Overture* is past, you shall see *Aulicus*, as brisk and loose again as ever. In the mean time I will comply with them so far as to be moderate, and give over *insuing*, till I receive further provocation from *Oxford*.

The incivility
of them at
Oxford.

Poore base
affronts.

In vaine to
think of treat-
ing without
acknowledg-
ing this a
Parliament.

The Parlia-
ments answer
to the message
for safe con-
duct.

And yet one would think we had lately received provocation enough thence by the course entertainment given to our *Commissioners*; I wonder where the *Cabinet-Politicians* ever read a *precedent* for such behaviour towards any which came upon termes of *Treaty*: If they had been regulated either by the *Civill-Law*, or but common civiliz'd morality, they would have scorned to be thought guilty of such perverse, and mean affronts, contrary to the Law of Nature. As first (that you may perceive how welcome *Propositions* of Peace are to these pretenders) they suffered Our *Lords* and *Commons* to dance a tedious shamefull attendance before they could be admitted; Add to this the mean lodging appointed for them, injurious *scoffes* and *reproaches* cast upon them; besides violence offered, and threatned, to their *followers*, with the *siring*, and *jeering* at the reading of the *Propositions*, and after this the many passionate speeches uttered in the presence by *Some-body*, at the demurre made concerning the *Answer or Message*, which was directed to *No-body*. In the *Message* His Majesty signifies how that he had received *Propositions*, and with many *Aseverations* sets forth his willingness to embrace any opportunity, to restore this bleeding Kingdom to a *happy Peace*: And yet such a course is taken that we cannot conceive the least hope of *Peace*; for His Majesty will not vouchsafe to acknowledge them a *Parliament* at *Westminster*; and before that be done, it were madnesse to expect any cordiall *Treating*. Though (as I have said formerly) *Titles* in themselves are but meer formalities, yet in relation to the *supreme Councell* of a Kingdom, whose *Authority* is not only most unjustly oppugned, but also most unreasonably controverted, they are of principall and especiall concernment: And therefore seeing the *Parliament* cannot without infinite prejudice condescend to treat otherwise then under the *Notion* of a *Parliament*, we must needs conclude (notwithstanding all *Protestations*) that His Majesty does not really seek *Peace*, as long as he denies them the due and formall *Titles* of a *Parliament*.

And whereas in the *Message* it was desired, that a *safe conduct* might be granted for the Duke of *Lennox*, and Earl of *Southampton* to come with an *Answer* from His Majesty; After some debate thereupon in the *Houses*, it was *Ordered*, that answer should be returned by the *Trumpeter*.

That if the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton* nominated in the said Paper to be sent by His Majesty, will make their addresse to both Houses of *Parliament* Assembled at *Westminster*, they shall with all readinesse grant them a *safe Conduct*, and treat with them, according to His Majesties desire, for a speedy way of stopping the great effusion of blood,

blood, and putting period to the sad and ruinating distractions of this Kingdom: There being nothing more desired by them, than the establishing of such a firme and solid Peace, as may tend to His Majesties Honour, the advancement of the Protestant Religion, the Liberty of the Subject, and the priviledge of Parliament.

Now, if His Majestie please to tread the right path into Peace, He may have it: But sayes my Lord George, and his Father and the rest, if we grant them to be a Parliament, then what are Wee? Even Mon-
sters.

The Garrison of *Abingdon* was happily releevd by a party of 400 horse and dragoones from *Redding*, who were commanded by Major *Craford*. They left seaven Cart-loads of provision there, with men and horse sufficient to preserve it for this *Winter*, against all the Power of their malicious neighbours at *Oxford*, and to put them into a posture offensive, as well as defensive. Abingdon re-
leevd.

The fortifiers at *Newbury* have quitted their Garrison; so also have those at *Faringdon* and *Marlborough*, and betaken themselves severall waies: some went to *Wallingford*, others to *Evesham*, and towards *Worcester*; whither also Colonell Gerard is departed with his *Welsh* Regiments to keep his *Winter quarters* there. Newbury
quitted.

The Earl of *Northampton* (we hear) is gotten into *Warwickshire* with 2000 horse; and another party led by Prince *Maurice* into *Northamptonshire*: And yet our forces are a sleep in those parts; how else was it possible, that a party of the enemies should come to *Warwick Castle*, and sound a Trumpet before it without any resistance or answer; inso-much that they had leisure to plunder the Town, to the great terrour, and losse of the Inhabitants. Notorious
negligence.

This and other neglects have so emboldned the enemy in those parts, that they range up and down foraging at liberty, even as far as *Bedfordshire*; which bids us to have an eye upon our *Association*, for certainly their aime is that way; And I pray God that they do not make entry there, while we are disputing our differences here: But our vigilant Committee of both Kingdomes have given order for a strong party to follow them, The enemies
aime.

We are in great hopes of reliefe for our distressed brethren in *Taunton* *deane Castle* in *Somersetshire*, who have a long time endured much hardship and extremity: For Lieutenant Generall *Middleton* is advanced towards them with a considerable party of horse and dragoones: It is good preserving those friends we have in the *West* against the *spring*; for no doubt (unless God dispose otherwise) our designe must be that way, Taunton Ca-
stle.
Ppp 2 and

A Petition.

and then our few friends will do us great pleasure and advantage.

A Petition lately was presented to the *House of Commons* from divers Genlemen of the *West*, who for their good and reall affection to the Parliament, have been banished from their habitations in that Country, and so are brought into great extremities: The substance of their *Petition* was, that in regard of their present necessity, some consideration might be had to furnish them with expedient lodgings, and other necessities for their present support; which was referred to a Committee for the *Petitioners* relieve. It is but reason we should provide for them; and we hope they will be able hereafter by their good service in their Country to repay us again with *Interest*.

Manchester
and Cromwell,
Our division
is the Enemy's
joy.

There hath been much debate concerning the businesse of the Earle of *Manchester* and Lieutenant Generall *Cromwell*: here I shall forbear to mention any particulars, wishing from my soul, that all might be buried in oblivion. What, shall we continue thus bandying one against another? See, what a wide gap and dore of reproach we open unto the Enemy against our selves: A Plot from *Oxford* could have done no more, than work a distance between our best resolved spirits.

Colonel Ro-
cester.

Our *Nottingham* forces fell upon the *Newarkers* at a place called *Stoke* where they took about 300. horse: This Colonel *Rocester* hath performed many gallant exploits against the enemy there from time to time. Besides this, we are certified of the great streights they are brought to in *Croyland*; so that (no doubt but) you will heare of a speedy surrender: And then I hope it will be better look't to then be lost so foolishly again; We can think our selves happy if we regaine in many *Moneths*, what was lost in a *Moment*; but the enemy is far more provident.

Prudence of
the State-
Committee.

Because the enemies designe is *Northward*, to recruite and revive their broken Fortunes and Friends, as appeares by their sending *Parties* that way; we understand that the Committee of both Kingdoms have directed our Forces, to lie between *Oxford* and those parts, to interrupt them in their advance, or else upon occasion to follow them at the heeles.

Langborne
Borough.

From *Wales* we have very good *News* of the *Pembroke*shire men joyning with Colonel *Beale*, who assisted him in the reducing *Langborne* Garrison in *Caermarden*shire, by undermining the *Workes*, which the enemy perceiving, they forthwith sounded a *Parley*, and surrendered the place upon *Conditions*: There were taken three pieces of *Canon*, good store of *Armes* and *Ammunition*, Lieutenant Colonel *William Russell* Lieutenant Colonel to Colonel *Gerard*, divers Officers more, and other prisoners.

Knaresborough.

Knaresborough Castle holds out still; but our Forces made lately so great

great a Breach into it, that the Governour desired a *Parley*, which was granted, and they made so much use of it as to relieve themselves in the meane while; nevertheless they are so streightned that many escape out by night: And now those *Forces* which besieged *Helmisley Castle*, are advancing thitherwards, which will hasten the surrender, and bring them down from their high termes, or else try whether the *Tanker* will endure a *Storming*.

That valiant Industrious paire, Sir *William Brereton* and Sir *Thomas Middleton* are still about *Chester*; which Garrison (I suppose) is not so well provided, but that they may suddenly stand in need of Reliefe. In *Lancashire* Colonel *More* is once again before *Latham-house*, to try whether this *Siege* will last as long as the former.

Chester.

Latham-house.

There is some obstruction still in our *Coale-trade* at *Newcastle*, the reasons whereof I shall not touch; but could wish that some course might be taken for the reliefe of poor people, whereby *Coales* may be brought, though not quite down, yet nere to the old prices: I see no reason but it may be done, unless some in the *North* be resolved to make us still sit blowing our nailes in the *South*: This would be in a manner half as bad, as if *Newcastle* had not been taken. And therefore the City of *London* have petitioned, that seeing *Newcastle* was reduced, and about one hundred Saile in the River of *Tine* ready for present transportation of *Coale*, that therefore the price of *Coales* might be regulated at *Newcastle*, as well as at *London*, for if the Assessment of ten shillings a *Chaldron* be there put upon *Coales*, the poor of *London* (whose very hearts leap't for joy at the taking of that Towne) must still endure much hardship by so excessive a rate: This petition was taken into consideration, and put into a way of settlement; so that I hope in time we may have lesse cursing of *Colliers* at the *Wharves*, which many a time, I my self have heard plenteously bestowed upon them.

Coal trade crossed.

A course likewise will be taken for satisfaction to those well affected Citizens, Sea-men, and others, who aduентured great summes of money upon the first *Ordinance* for reducing of *Newcastle*. I make no doubt also, but one day I may be able to say as much for our *Irish Adventurers*, though (perhaps) they may despaire, in regard of the almost undone condition of that oppressed Kingdom, and that little probability which we have at the present of reducing and quelling that bold and inhumane generation of *Rebells*.

Satisfaction for Adventurers.

An *Ordinance* is presented to the *House of Commons*, twice read and committed, whereby the Popish-Protestant *Mass-book*, commonly called the Book of *Common-prayer* is quite abolished, and all former

Common-prayer put down. New directory established.

Statutes for the exercise of that *Booke* repealed : And the *New directory* is ordained to be used in all Churches : Farewell then all superstitious *First and Second Service, Te Deums, Letany*, and the whole Bundle of *Collets*, praying over the dead, enormities of *Baptisme*, and *Ashwednesday Cursings* : The forme of *Matrimony* is not much different, only the Heathenish obscene *Ceremony* of the *Ring* is (as in all reason it ought to be by *Christians* professing godlinesse and sobriety) omitted; for he that will trace it from its first *Originall*, shall find it at the very best to be but an ancient relique of *Ethnicke Solemnity*. And as concerning the point of admission of persons to the *Sacrament*, it is agreed on, that the prophane and ignorant, ought not to be admitted.

The Ordinance for *Martiall Law* is now sharpened again for foure moneths longer ; so that you will see more *Cockle* mowne down this season by the sicke of justice.

Canterbury. And now we speak of Justice, the Lords are in debate upon the *Ordinance* drawn up against *Canterbury*, being resolved with all speed to hasten their determinations.

Captaine Sydenham. We have received intelligence that Captain *Sydenham* of *Lyme*, had fallen lately with 50 horse upon the enemy in *Dorchester*, being 300 in number, whereof many being killed and taken prisoners, he returned with little or no losse. Wee are of late (I see) most beholden to our small parties for matter of action.

An advance toward the West necessary. I could wish there might be a speedy advance with some considerable power of horse toward the West ; for our friends there are much distressed : If so be they should want *foot* upon any designe, the well affected of the Country, and those of ours that are in garrison there, will be ready (no doubt) upon all occasions. Howsoever, we see the enemy does all with their *horse*, and ever have since the beginning of this warre : Besides, the infantry are of little use (especially upon long march) in *winter*.

Captain Bullers vindication. Whereas a captain, and gallant souldier, by name Captain *Buller*, was this week stained in *print*, as to have entertained two souldiers that were *Papists*, contrary to an *Ordinance* of *Parliament*, I thought fit to vindicate him (as I alwayes shall men of honour and integrity) from any such unjust aspersions : For the men were only recommended to him, and under the notion of *Protestants*, by a *Dutch-man* who is chiefe *Engineer* to his excellency, and as yet they never were in service under him.

A beneficiall Ordinance for New-England. An Ordinance is passed, beneficiall to the Inhabitants of *New-England* ; That in regard they were well-affected to the Gospel of Truth, and the Honourable Proceedings of *Parliament* : therefore from

from henceforth the Colonies thereof shall have free liberty to trade and traffick from *New-England* into any places of this Kingdome within the Jurisdiction of *Parliament*; and that to be done without any payment of Customes whatsoever. It was also Ordered, that a Copy of this *Ordinance*, under the hand of the *Clerk* of the *Parliament*, shall be a sufficient *Warrant*, either for the bringing in, or the carrying out any Commodities, which this Kingdome shall receive, or the necessity of that *Plantation* should require. Though they are gone from us, yet were of us, and still are; only removed a little in distance of *Climate*; absent in body, present in spirit, and brotherly affection.

I doubt not but you will heare suddenly of the reliefe of *Taunton* by Great hope
those of our Forces which are already gone *Westward*, and I suppose of reliefe for
there long before this time, under the command of Colonell *Holborne*, *Taunton*.
and Colonell *Van Ruffe* a *Dutchman*: I believe the *Additional*s out of
our *Garrisons* in that Country, will make up those which they carried
hence, to the number of three thousand; which will be able to doe great
service, if so be it please God to crown them with successe at *Taunton*.
It will not be long before we heare.

Our valiant Brethren of *Scotland*, being joyned with part of the *Gen* *Carlisle*
try of *Cumberland* and *Westmerland*, have so closely besieged *Carlisle*,
that being every way deprived of reliefe, they in the *Castle* came out and
plundered the whole Town: So that they are brought to great extre-
mity, and must of necessity yield without delay, having no means of
reliefe to be expected.

It is reported, that *His Majesty* is at *Worcester*; It may be so, for his
Forces are most of them quartered that way; And it is *Politic* to en-
large their *Quarters* further off, that they may find *Oxford* and the parts
about, the better provided to entertaine them, when they shall have oc-
casion to draw nearer. *His Majesty*.

On Wednesday there came Letters of more gallantry performed by the
valiant active Garrison of *Nottingham* against the *Newark*: The
Commander in chiefe upon this designe, was Colonell *Thornhill*, who
falling upon the enemy in their *Quarters*, took one *Sergeant*, two *Co-*
lours, two *Captaines*, two *Lieutenants*, one *Coronet*, twenty foure
Troopers, fourscore *Horse*, and fifty *Arms*, which he carried with him
to *Nottingham*. *Colonell*
Thornhill.

As concerning Sir *John Hotham*, he hath had as faire a *Trial* as could
be desired: The substance of the charge against him was, *Sir John*
Hotham.

1. That he had traitterously betrayed the trust reposed in him by the
Parliament, and adhered to the Enemy, which would be proved by his
words,

words, his letters, and his actions, as also his compliance with the enemy, the Lord Digby, and the Marquesse of Newcastle.

2. His refusal to supply the Lord Fairfax with Powder, Armes, or Ammunition, to the great disservice of the Parliament, and prejudice of their Affaires in Yorkshire.

3. His uttering divers scandalous words against the Parliament and close Committee.

4. His endeavouring to betray the Towne of Hull to the Enemy.

These things were confirmed against him by a Clowd of Witnesse; so that he betook himself to Recrimination, the onely Argument of a guilty Conscience and weake Cause; which yet seemed so much the weaker, by the trifling relations of his Recriminating party.

All things were made so cleare by testimony of unblamable Witnesse, so candidly entertained by the Councell of Warre, and the whole busines so gallantly and discreetly mannaged by Master Mulles the Judge Advocate, that he was found guilty, and accordingly (on Saturday last, Decemb. 7.) was sentenced to lose his Head.

Just now I have intelligence brought me, that Colonell Van-Run and the rest which were designed for the reliefe of Taunton, are not as yet advanced; which seemes to me most strange: So that the place is in great danger of being utterly lost. What, shall we have no more regard to our few friends there, which hold out so courageously in expectation of reliefe? Must they be left as a prey to the enemy after all their good service? Such neglects as these will utterly dishearten our remote Garrison; And if Taunton fare the worse for their holding out, it will teach others to secure themselves by a surrender, rather than run the hazard of extremity.

Doubt.

Is there any hope of a Proceeding in this Treaty now pretended?

Satisfaction.

It cannot be imagined; for no safe Conduct shall be granted to any from his Majesty, unless they make their Adresse to both Houses, as to the Parliament of England; Of which acknowledgment there is now very small hope; seeing His Majesty (as appears by the late Paper subscribed with C. R. sent in Answer to Our Propositions) is so far from confessing this a Parliament, that he alloweth them no title at all, no not so much as the least cognizance of what they are, and will be, in despite of all his Evil Counsellours.

Printed for R. W. Decemb. 9. 1644.

Neglect of
reliefe for
garrisons a
great dis-
heartning.

Septemb: 9th Banke Monday 1644 9

A las pore Parliament, how art thou betrai'd? This is the Plot the Kings party boasted of, that should take whether God would or no: You see though they care not what they speake; yet they know what they speake. Wee have brave Generalls that fight for the King, and make pore honest people pay for their owne destructions: One of them hath wrought finely in the darke all this while like a Divell, but the other hath shew'd himselfe an open enemy, and therefore is the more to be borne with; he hath made use of Rouses, Cutpurfes, Players, Fiddlers and Tinkers to forward a Reformation, and the other hath culd out all the honestest Youth in the Kingdome to keep them from Action, or for slaughter. Neither of them worke, but make worke; when they should doe, they undoe, and indeed to undoe is all the marke they aime at. Doe yee thinke Greatnesse without Goodnesse can ever thrive in excellent actions? no, Honour without honesty stinks away with't: no more Lords and yee love me, they smell o'the Court.

Written by some Independent against D. Geo. Burdett
and D. of Newcastle, and scattered about y^e streets
in the night.



Our Historical narration following 10
was printed in Anno 1631 as you may
B: perceive, and called for by George
Abbot Bp: of Canterbury because
in it was contained divers dangerous
opinions both of Popagandism &
and Arrianism. it was Licensed
by Edw: Martine then Chaplain
to our - Lawe now was then
Bp: of London but now Cantorby.
and Condemned by the House of
Commons ^{non sitting} - to loose his head, for
Crime & Maiestie; to my
fortune, the House of Lords
have not yet fully agreed.
You shall see for the satisfaction
of the Reader that you see the
now little printed in Decemb.
1644.



K. A. J. of Ashward

7

A N
 HISTORICALL
 NARRATION
 OF
 THE JUDGEMENT OF
 some most Learned and Godly
 English Bishops, Holy Martyrs,
 and others:

(Whereof III; viz. Archbishop CRANMER,
 B. LATIMER, and Bishop HOOPER, Suf-
 fred Martyrdom, in the dayes of Queen MARY,
 for the Truth and Gospel of Christ Iesus)

Concerning GODS Election, and the
 Merit of CHRIST his Death, &c.

Geo: Mott; not vs. Laude
 Formerly suppressed by the Bishop of Canterbury,
 but now Published for the comfort of all
licensed by Laude GODS People. Chay: from Bp of
London. or martine after m^r of Queens Coll.

See's title
Desamb: 10



only reprintd
 1644

LONDON:
 Printed for Rebecca Nealand, and are to be sold at
 her Shop at the Signe of the Crowne in Duck-Lane.
 1644.

*Archbishop CRANMER his Booke, of the Sacrament
of CHRIST his Body and Bloud, against STEPHEN
GARDINER, B. of Winchester, was written by that
most Reverend Father, Anno 1551. in the Reigne of
K. EDWARD the sixt. And Reprinted by John
Day, Anno 1580. Cum Privilegio.*

*B. HOOPEr his Booke, upon the Commandements
(together with the Preface, which is here presented)
was written by him, An. 1549. Novemb. 5. and Print-
ed first, in the said Kings Reigne, Anno 1550. And
afterwards reprinted by Robert Walgrave, in Queen
Elizabeths Time: but the yeare is not specified.*

*B. LATIMER, is Printed by Divers, and at divers
Times, and is in every mans hands: But the Copie
here-alleged, is that which was Printed by John Day,
Anno 1571.*

H. A., J. G. Hildbrand

AN HISTORICALL NARRATION

OF
THE IVDGEMENT OF
some most Learned and Godly English
Bishops, Holy Martyrs, and
Others :

(Whereof III; viz. Archbishop CRANMER,
*B. LATIMER, and Bishop HOOPE R, Suffred
Martyrdome, in the Dayes of Q. MARY,
for the Truth and Gospell of
CHRIST IESVS)

Concerning GODS Election, and the
Merit of CHRIST his
Death, &c.



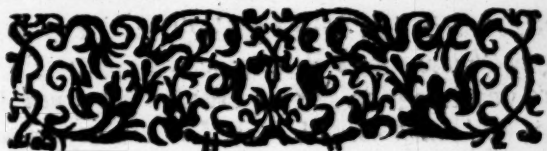
LONDON.

Printed by B. A. and T. F. for Samuel Nealand, and are to be
sold at his shop at the Signe of the Crowne in
Duck-Lane, 1631.

Archbishop CRANMER his Booke, of the Sacrament of CHRIST his Body and Blood, against STEPHEN GARDINER, B. of Winchester, was written by that most Reverend Father; Anno 1551. in the Raigne of K. EDWARD the 6. And Reprinted by Iohn Day, Anno 1580. Cum Privilegio.

B. HOOPER his Booke, upon the Commandements (together with the Preface, which is heere presented) was Written by him, An. 1549. Novemb. 5. and Printed first, in the said Kings raigne, Anno 1550. And afterwards reprinted by Robert Walgrave, in Queene Elizabeths Time: but the yeare is not specified.

B. LATIMER, is Printed by Divers, and at divers Times, and is in every mans hands: But the Copie here-alleged; is that which was Printed by Iohn Day, Anno 1571.



TO
THE IMPARTIAL
Christian Reader, (*whether He*
bee Laick, or Ecclesiastick) Grace,
Mercy, Truth and Peace, bee
Multiplied.

(*)

Deare CHRISTIAN:



Albeit, I am no Professed
Scholler, nor am able to
brangle Sophistically about
the niceties of Schoole-
Quod-libets; yet, by the
Blessing of GOD, and
Tender care of my Parents,
I have beene trayned up to
such a little Measure of
Learning, as hath enabled mee (though not to conceive
the STRONG LINES of these Times, yet)
to understand Plaine English, And some Easie-latine
Authors. Wherefore, when I can steale any Vacancie
from mine Ordinary Imployments, I doe betake my
selfe to converse with such Bookes, as speake to my
Simple

An Epistle to the Reader.

Simple capacity in a Stile Intelligible. And happening by Chance upon a Booke, written some Four-score yeares agoe, by an excellently-learned Byshop, and a most holy Martyr, Iohn Hooper, upon the Ten Commandements, I perused it with Diligence; and received no small comfort to my Soule, and instruction to my understanding, by It: Especially, by the Preface. In which (to my simple Iudgement) The Author discourseth very learnedly and conscientiously, about the Points of Gods Election, and the Merit of our Blessed Saviour, Iesus Christ-his Death and Passion. I had also read, in the Booke of English Martyrs, That the great learned and Holy Arch-Bishop, Doctor Cranmer, and Byshop Latimer, and Byshop Hooper, did (All of them) suffer Martyrdom, and shed their dearest Hearts bloud, in the blacke dayes of Persecution under Queene Marie, for the Truth and Gospell of Christ Iesus: And, that None of Them could iustly be Charged, or Branded, with any Hereticall, or damnable-Erroneous Doctrine. More-over, I was informed, That All of Them were worthy Instruments of God in the First Reformation of Religion, from Popish Errours and Superstition, in the Reigne of King Edward the sixt of ever-Blessed Memory: And, that Some of them were employed in the Making and Ordering of our Booke of Common-Prayer (as it was THEN set out) and in Composing the Confession of the Church of England, in the Booke of Articles of Religion. That These were Persons, as cleare and Free from all Taine of Poperie,

An Epistle to the Reader.

Poperie, Pelagianisme, Superstition, or Heresie, as Any that lived in Those Times, or Since; I thinke the Booke of Acts and Monuments will fully perswade any honest man, that shall There reade their Stories without prejudice. Besides, (Though I will not take upon Me to give you the Sence and Meaning of the Confession of our owne Church; yet) This wee may say without offence to Any: That such learned Men, and Holy Bishops, as were Principall Agents, in framing the Confession and Doctrine thereof, in the Booke of Articles, and in the Booke of Common Prayer, did well and thoroughly understand, and know; the True-sense and meaning of their owne Conclusions: and neither did, nor would, eyther write, or preach, anything against or Contrarie to the Same. Neither is it possible, or any wayes probable, that These Holy Martyrs, and learned Bishops (who sacrific'd their lives for the Gospell of Iesus Christ, Almost fourescore yeares agoe) should derive and borrow Their Tenents, touching these matters, from Iames Harmin, or the Remonstrants in Leyden; Considering, These did first begin publicly to write of such Things, not much above Twenty yeares since. Wherefore, It seemes to me, that it is against Reason, that very Many Conscientious & learned Divines amongst us (which doe now teach the selfe-same Doctrine, that was long agoe delivered by These Holy Martyrs and Fathers of our Church) should be uncharitably, Falsely, and Innominiouly Branded with Odious and Abhorred Nick-names, fetched from Leyden: Whereas, in

An Epistle to the Reader.

Truth, I know They disdain to become Sectatours to Any Sectaries of any Countrey: But (Contrariwise) doe strive to preserve the Purity of the same Doctrine; which They received from the First Fathers of the Reformation in England: and neede not to straggle beyond the Seas into Belgia, to learne Instructions from thence. For which Cause, I thought I should doe God, and my Holy Mother (the Church of England) no Evill service, in giving Notice to the world, of what These Holy Fathers and Martyrs did hold, and Teach touching these Matters of Gods Election, and the Merit of our Blessed Saviours Death, in a meere Narrative and historicall way, (which onely will stand with my profession:) not, in any Argument or so much as in a Bare-word, Interposing or Engaging my selfe. For my End and scope is, not at all to Debate or Determine such points; to Meddle with the sacred Doctrine of the Church; to wrest the sense or Meaning of the Articles; or indeed any way to State the Truth on eyther side; (For this would not sute with my poore Abilities,) But mine Earneest Endeavour and desire is for Peace and quietnesse-sake among Those of our owne [whose Consecrated Mouthes, especially in consecrated places, cannot (without Sacriledge) bee employed, by the Houre, in raylings and evill-speakings] to give such, as are willing to reade it, onely a sight and view, what Propositions concerning These matters (Opinions, or Doctrines, call them what you will) were agitated and Maintained, by Many ancient Fathers of our Church,

An Epistle to the Reader.

Church, and Principall Authors in our Reformation; who were all Dead, before Leyden was so much, as ^a an Vniversity; and concerning whom no member of any Reformed Church in Christendome can make any scruple, but that they might bee saved.

^a For Leyden was made an Vniversity not past 56 years agoe, by William Prince of Orange. Anno 1574.

To the Intent, that if such Positions (as we Here shall find) were by them tollerated, and Approved in those Times, by One or other, without Breach of Charity, or Bandying of Nick-names; We also, in these Times; (notwithstanding the like private Differences in unnecessary Controversies) may, (as They heretofore did) beare with one Another; and unanimously, orderly, and silently submit our Pennes and Tongues unto Gods sacred, and our Dread Sovereignes Royall and Christian Ordinance in this Church, which onely bids us, to keepe the VNITY of the Spirit, in The Bond of Peace. And I am perswaded, that upon the deliberate and considerate Reading of these following passages) Many, who are not too-much Byaced in Iudgment and Affection, will (as I my selfe have done) out of meeere Conscience forbear, uncharitably and contumeliously to slander, and condemn (as Broachers of NEW Doctrine) Those Men who labour faithfully to preserve (as They conceive) the OLD DOCTRINE; and which, I am sure, was anciently taught by These first Fathers in the First times of the Blessed Reformation. So desiring God, by his Holy and blessed Spirit, to increase his Graces of Illumination, and Sanctification, in every One of us, I commend These Following Pages to thy Christian
consideration.

An Epistle to the Reader.

*Consideration; and Thy selfe, Body and Soule,
to GODS most gracious Protection and di-
rection in the Truth;
resting*

Thine in CHRIST IESVS,

J. A. of Ailward,

Courteous Reader.

*In some places of this Copie, the right Pointings are missed
(by reason of the Collectors absence:) which the Prin-
ter requests thy Gentlenesse to pardon, and to mend those
places following with thy Pen.*

Page 13, Line 31, 32. blot out, *Hominem peccatum vitare non possit*
quam illos; qui cum Ioviniano asserunt. Pag. 50. l. 24. read, *Adonai.*
From pag. 66, to pag. 89, in the Title, read, *The Iudgement of B. Hoopes.*
Pag. 71 l. 10. blot out, *or;* & read, *By whose Passion we are made whole.*
Pag. 73 l. 5. read, *Though, by the Scriptures.* Page 73 l. 26, 2. Not in
the persons themselves. Pag. 74 l. 20. read, *That Epistle.* Pag. 76 line
10 read, *Cleane delivered.* Pag. 76 l. 14. read, *His owne Body.* Page
79, l. 3. read, *They that be led;* and line 10, blot out, *Yet.* Pag. 82 l. 1.
read, *Poore creature.* Pag. 86, In the Margin, blot out, *First.* Pag. 86,
line 24. read, *Except it be Helped.* Pag. 87, line 13. read, *Simple, and*
plainly; and line 14, read, *The same accre unto us.* Pag. 88 l. 27. read
Others that be Learned. Pag. 95 l. 13. read, *Then to hearken.* Page
98 l. 17. blot out, *Hec.* Pag. 100 l. 16. read, *For there are None.*

THE

THE
Copie of an Answer unto a Cer-
taine Letter;

*Wherein the Answerer purgeth him-
selfe, and others, from Pelagius
Errours, and from the Errour of
Free-will, or Iustification of
Workes; wherewithall He seemeth
to be Charged, by the said Letter:*

And further,
*He sheweth wherein, he differeth in
Judgement, from certaine English
Writers and Preachers; whom he
chargeth with Teaching of False
Doctrine, under the Name of
Predestination.*

Published about the Second or Third yeare of
Q. ELIZABETH, by a Protestant Divine, who
florished both in the time of K. EDWARD and
Q. ELIZABETH, and in the time of Q. MARY
for his Conscience endured voluntary exile.

I desire of G o d, by his Grace and
Mercie, to settle, strengthen,
and *establiſh you, in the Truth of*
his holy Word for ever.

Dearely Beloved:



Here, you write vnto *Mee*, that you
haue often heard, that *I and others*
should hold the *Errours of Pelagius*,
(whose errors, you say, are almost
vnknowne vnto you, what they
are:) and whereas, further, it is reported of us,
(as you say) that we should deny the *Predestina-*
tion of G o d, and seeke a Iustification by *Free-*
will and by * *Deseruing* of workes, (which mat-
ter you doe both understand, and also haue found
good prooffe [as you suppose] that *wee* are guilty
in the same;) laying the whole Foundation of
your Prooffe upon this saying, set forth in Print.

Merit.

viz.

Although there bee but Few on Earth,

*That Rightly They * Deserve.*

Yet Thou, o LORD, for their good life,

The Residue Preserve.

Merit.

With which Filthy saying, to burthen *Mee*,
and others, whom you Name; I marvaile greatly
that

that you could be so much abused : not considering *by whom* it was written and set forth in Print. For, *by the Intituling*, you see, it was Printed beyond the Seas in Q. *MARIES* time : For that it is entituled, *A Prayer to GOD for his Afflicted Church in England* : and, as it there appeareth manifestly, it is the worke of one *WILLIAM SAMUEL* ; which is a Man, to mee, of very small acquaintance. But a *Preacher* Hee is : And as for his saying [*that a Man may Deserve God, &c.*] which you desire mee to proove, if I can. It is a *Doctrine so Abominable and Blasphemous*, as I am sure, Neyther *Papist*, nor *Pelagian*, nor any other *Heretique*, eyther Old or New, hath ever written, or maintained, a more filthy and execrable saying. For it is the flat and manifest Denying, both of *GOD the Father*, and of his Sonne *CHRIST IESUS* : Neyther doth it require any Confutation to him that doth but Confesse, that there is a *GOD*. And as for My selfe, I doe not love my Life so dearly, as I Hate *this vile Saying*, Deadly.

But wonder it is, that *such a Sentence*, containing the very filthiest Dregs of all *Pelagius Errors*, could so long stand printed, and neither bee forbidden, nor by any man Written against. And although I deny not, but some other there are, which (maintayning the power of *Mans Free will*, and the Meritorious worthinesse of *Mans deservings*) doe deny the Free gift of *Gods Grace in Christ Iesus*, and For his sake onely, comprehended in the Eternall

Predestination and Fore-ordinance of God; and Declared vnto us, in his most-Holy word: Yet, because I see, there be many in these Dayes, wrongfully and falsly, accused to be the Enemies of that Blessed Predestination; to bee Pelagians; Iustificiers of themselves; and such like; and, with Those bitter Termes, are, in Open-Auditories, defaced, and brought into Contempt among the Multitude; who (being deceived with giving over-hasty Credit unto such men, not thoroughly-understanding the Matter) doe use to give Sentence, before the Cause bee heard: I have thought it good therefore, (Most-dearely Beloved) [Not to Them, which take more Delight in the Defamation of other, than in knowing the Truth themselves; but to Thee, which art willing to understand the Matter, before Thou Condemne or Iustifie eyther partie] in as Few words, as I possibly can, to shew what shamefull Doctrine (under the Name and colour of Gods Predestination) is Now-a-dayes set forth and taught of Many, which both I and many others mislike; and have divers times with some of them, in Private and Friendly talke, perswaded to leaue: Both because wee Iudge the Doctrine to be False; and also, the Destruction of all vertue to Follow thereupon.

For which Cause, (as the Manner is, of Them that Feare not so much the Shipwracke of a good Conscience, as they doe the losse of worldly estimation, least any such Disfauourers of their Fantasie should hap to have some credit among the People) with

with boisterous breath, they blow abroad, That the *Mislikers* of this their *Doctrine* are *Enemies* of Gods holy *Predestination*. But, right well they know, that *those*, whom they now so specially accuse to be *such Haters* of Gods *Predestination*, are indeed *Most intire lovers* of the same; and *Many* of *Those*, whom They accuse to be *Papish Pelagians*, and *Iustificers* of themselves, have bestowed both their *Goods* and their *Lives* against that *Filthy* and *detestable Sect*.

And, as for those *Errours*, which *Pelagius* the old *Hereticke*, with *Celestinus* and *Iulianus* his *Adherents*, did hold, and also *Revoked* the same in the *Iudiciall Councell* of *Palestine*, I thinke it good to *Rehearse* them; First, in *Latine*; and after, in *Englisch*, as they are gathered together by *St. Augustine*; And then to shew (according to your request) what part of their *Doctrine*, which they teach under the name of *Predestination*, My selfe and others doe mislike. To the end, that you and others may the better Iudge, who are indeed worthy to be called *Pelagians*; and whether some part of their *Doctrine* be not for just cause misliked.

The words of *St. Augustine* are These. *Obiectum est, Eum dicere*. Epist. 106. Tom. 2.

1. *Quia Adam, siue peccaret, siue non peccaret, Moriturus esset.*

2. *Et, quod Peccatum ejus, Ipsum solum laeserit, Non & genus Humanum.*

3. *Et, quod Infantes in Illo statu sunt, quo Adam fuit ante prævaricationem.*

The *Errours* which *Pelagius* held, and recanted in the *Councell* of *Palestine*.

4. *Et, quod, neq; per Mortem, vel prævaricationem Adæ, Omne Genus humanum moriatur; neq; per Resurrectionem Christi, Omne Genus Humanum resurgat.*

5. *Et, Divites Baptizatos, nisi Omnibus abrenunciem, si quid Boni visi fuerint facere, non Reputari illis, nec eos habere posse Regnum Dei.*

6. *Et, Gratiâ Dei & Adjutorium non ad Singulos Actus dari; sed, in Libero Arbitrio esse, vel in Lege atq; in Doctrinâ.*

7. *Et, Dei Gratiam, secundum merita nostra, dari.*

8. *Et, Filios Dei non posse vocari, Nisi omnino absq; peccato fuerint effecti.*

9. *Et, Non esse Liberum Arbitrium, si Dei indiget Auxilio; quoniam in propria voluntate habet unusquisq;, facere aliquid, vel non facere.*

10. *Et, victoriam nostram Non ex Dei adjutorio esse, sed ex libero Arbitrio.*

11. *Et, quod Penitentibus venia non Detur, secundum Gratiâ & Misericordiam Dei, sed secundum Meritum & Laborem eorum, qui per Penitentiam Digni fuerint misericordiâ.*

Hæc omnia Pelagius Anathematizavit:

PELAGIUS The First of Pelagius's Errors, which St. Augustine first Exposed, is: That ADAM should have Dyed, whether hee had Sinned, or not Sinned.

This is, as you heare, One of Pelagius his wicked Errors: That Sinne is not the Cause of Reprobation,

or

or casting away; *Death* sprung out of *Gods Ordinance*, or some other way; and came not of *Mans Sinne*. For, (saith Hee) *Whether Man had Sinned, or Not sinned, yet Hee should have Dyed*: Contrary to the *Manifest Scripture*; which sayth; That, *By One man Sinne entred into the world; and Death, by the Meanes of Sinne*. And the *Wise man* saith: *That G O D Created man to bee undestroyed*. And, againe hee saith: *God hath not made Death, neyther hath Hee pleasure in the Destruction of the living*. Hee created *All things*, that *They might have their Being*: yea, *All the people of the Earth* hath Hee made, that they should have *Health*; That there should bee no *Destruction* in *Them*: And that the *Kingdome of Hell* should not bea upon the *Earth*. For *Righteousnesse is everlasting*. But *Unrighteousnesse bringeth Death*. Rom. 7.
Wisd. 1.13.

Wicked therefore and abominable was *This Error of Pelagius*, which affirmed; That *whether Man had Sinned, or not Sinned, Hee should have Dyed*.

And heere, in the very *Beginning of Pelagius's errors*, I report me to *Themselves*, even, to *Them* (I say) that blow the *Trumpet of Defamation* against others, (with the *Tearmes of pestilent Pelagians*?) whether *Those*, whom they so accuse now to bee *Pelagians*, doe hold *this Error*? Or, whether they *Themselves* (which would take some *Note* of *Errour* out of other mens *Eyes*) have not *this Pelagius Beame sticking fast in their owne*? Let they themselves be *Iudges*; or, let their owne *Doctrine*

Strine Iudge, both in Print, and Preaching, whereof *some part* shall bee hereafter rehearsed. Yea, let *All the world* judge, (which haue heard the Doctrine of *both parties*) *who they are*, which in *this point*, ought *worthily* to bee called *Pelagians*.

The Second
Errour.

The Second Errour, which *St. Augustine* rehearseth, is : That *ADAMS Sinne* did onely hurt *Himselfe*, and not the whole generation of *Man*.

Rom. 5. 18.

4 Esdras, 6.

This is another *wile and Detestable* errour, which *Pelagius* held. That the Sinne of *Adam* brought not *Misery and Death* upon all his *Posteritie* : Contrary to the *open Scripture*, which sayth : That, *By the sinne of One*, condemnation came upon *All men*. And the Holy man *Esdras* sayth : O *Adam* ! what hast thou done ? For though it was *Thou* that sinned, yet *Thou art not fallen alone*, but *All wee* that come of thee.

The Third,

The Third, depending also upon the Second, is this : That *Infants*, being new borne are in that state that *Adam* was in, before his *Transgression*.

Which Errour seemeth onely, or chiefly, to extend to the *Innocencie* of *Children*. For, if his mind were, that, in *All points*, *Infants* were in *Adams* state, then should it bee *over-Brutish*. For, who seeth not, that *Babes* new-borne suffer oftentimes *Paine and Griefe* ? Which *Adam* did not before his *Transgression*. But, to affirme, that *Infants*, are not Borne and Conceived in sinne, is to deny *Originall sinne* ; which is an *old* and a *Devillish* errour, and utterly against the *Scripture*, which

which sayth plainly : *Behold, I was borne in wickednesse ; and in sinne, hath my Mother conceived Me.* Psal. 51.

The Fourth error is : That, *Neyther, by the Death and Transgression of Adam, All the Generation of Mankind ; nor, that, by the Resurrection of CHRIST, All the Generation of Man doth rise againe.* The Fourth.

I doe not understand, that *Pelagius* here, spake of the *last Resurrection* at the Day of Iudgement ; as though hee had (after the manner of the *Sadducees*) denied the Resurrection of our Soules and Bodies at the last Day. [For, then, were all their Disputation *in vaine*, of the Manner, *how* wee should bee saved ? Whether, by the Grace of GOD ; or, by the Deserving of Man ; if *Salvation*, or *Resurrection* had, of *eyther* part, beene denied *altogether*. Neyther doth the *Scripture* attribute the *last Resurrection* unto *CHRIST*, as though the Soules and Bodies of *Men* should have dyed, like *Beasts*, and not have *risen* againe unto *Iudgement*, if *CHRIST* had *Not* come ; yea, no Doubt all *men* should have *risen* againe ; and *That*, unto the *Iudgement* of *everlasting Damnation*, if *CHRIST* had *not* come.] But, I understand, that *Pelagius*, in *this Article*, denied the *Generalitie* of *Redemption* by the *Death* of *CHRIST* ; by which, wee doe (as it were) arise from *Death*, because of the *State* of *Life* and *Salvation*, whereunto we are brought in *Christ*, by *Redemption* : like as wee were in the *State* of *Death* and *Damnation* in *ADAM*, by *sinne*.

N. B.

C

Not,

Not, that any Man is purged from the *Corruption* of Sinne, unto the *Innocency* of A D A M : but, because the *Sinne* is covered in *Christ*, and pardoned, for His sake. And further; there is to bee Noted, that the *First* part of this Errour is manifestly the very *same*, which is the *Second*, and *Third* Errour, before rehearsed; and by the *same* *Scriptures* plainly condemned. But to make the *Latter* part of this Errour more *Plaine*, it was Necessary, and thought good of *St. Augustine*, to rehearse the *First* againe. That, by the comparison of *Condemnation* in A D A M, and *Redemption* in C H R I S T, it might the more plainly bee perceived, that *Christ* was not *inferiour* to *Adam*, nor *Grace*, *inferiour* to *Sinne*: And, that, as *All the generation of Man* is condemned in *Adam*, so, is *All the generation of Man* redeemed in *Christ*: And, as *generall a Saviour* is *Christ* by *Redemption*; as *Adam* is a *Condemner* by *Transgression*. Which comparison is taken out of *St. Paul* his Epistle to the *Romanes*; where hee saith: *Likewise then, as by the Sinne of ONE, Condemnation came upon All men; even so, by the Iustifying of ONE, commeth the Righteousnesse, which bringeth Life upon All men.*

Rom. 5.

Yet shall *not All men* bee *Condemned*, by *Adam*, *Eternally*: For, there is, *ordayned* of *G o d* againe, a way to *Life*; which way, is *Christ*. Neyther, shall *All* be *eternally saved* by *Christ*: For, there is, of *G o d* declared a way, againe unto *Death*; which way, is *Sinne*; and the wilfull
Con-

Contempt of GODS Mercy in CHRIST.

But *this* appeareth to bee one of *Pelagius's* damnable Errours; *That Christ was not a generall Saviour*; *That Christ offered not up the Sacrifice of Redemption, for All the whole World.* Contrary to the manifest Scripture, which saith: *Hee it is, that obtayned Grace for our sinnes*; and not for our *Sinnes onely*; but also, for the *sinnes of the whole world*. The same is also manifestly declared in these Scriptures following, and many other. [*Iohn*, 1. a. b. f. and 12. g. *Rom*: 5. d. 1. *Cor*. 8. d. 2. *Cor*. 5. c. *Heb*. 2. c. and 2. *Pet*. 2. a.]

N.B.

And, heere, it is worthy to bee noted againe, how *insly* this *Errour of Pelagius* reboundeth againe into the *Bosomes* of those, which so *falsely* accuse *Others* to be guilty of the *Pelagian* Errours. Be *indifferent* (dearely Beloved in the Lord) I beseech thee; and weigh the matter, as it is; I desire *No more*.

The Fifth, of *Pelagius's* Errours, was: *That Rich men, being baptised, except they did utterly renounce and forsake all their Riches, Though they seemed to doe some good, Yet it is not Accepted; neither can they have the kingdome of God.* The Fifth.

A filthy and Abominable Errour; directly repugnant, both to the *State* of a *Common* wealth; and also, to the *word* of God; which saith: *Charge them that be Rich in this world, that they bee not exceeding wise, &c. and that they doe good and bee rich in good workes, &c.* 1. *Timoth*. 6.

The Sixth Errour, is: *That the grace of GOD and* The Sixth.

Free will

the Helpe of God, is not given to enery One of our workes, but that it is in Free choyce, or the law, and in Doctrinē.

2. Cor. 3. 5.

This Errour is exceeding wicked, and execrable: That Man, by the law, by Doctrinē, or by Free choyce is able to doe any Manner of good worke (whatsoever it be) without the *Grace and Helpe of God*. For, as St. Paul saith: *Wee are not sufficient of our selves, to Thinke Any thing, as of our selves; but, our Ableness commeth of God. And, Againē: It is God that worketh in us, both the Will, and Deed, even of his good will.*

The Seventh

The seventh Errour, is: That the *Grace of God is given, according unto our Deserving.*

Rom. 11. 6.

Vile and Abominable is this Errour, Also; and Contrary to the Manifest Mind and words of the *Apostle*; which saith: *If it bee of workes, then it is no more of Grace. For then were Deserving, no more Deserving.*

The Eight Errour.

The eight Errour is: That, *None can bee called the Children of God, except they are also together made without sinne.*

1. John 1.

This Errour is alike-wicked with the rest; directly repugnant to the open Scripture; where it is written: *If we say, we have no sinne; we deceive our selves, and the Trueth is not in us.* For, as St. James saith, of Himselfe, and of all others: *In many things we sinne All.*

James 3.

The Ninth.

The Ninth Errour, is: That there is no Free Choyce; if so be, a Man have need of Gods Helpe: Seeing it is in a Mans owne will, to Doe a thing, or Not to Doe it.

This

This was, also, the wicked opinion of *Pelagius*: That, if it be granted, that a *Man hath need of Gods Helpe*; then, it must needs follow (saith *Pelagius*) that *Hee hath no Choyce*, in *Doing of things*; but whatsoener a *Man doth*, that must *Hee needs doe*, and cannot *Choose*, but *Doe*. This is the Devils onely way (above all other) to leade men to Destruction; not to suffer them to walke in the plaine-path of the Lord; but, to Turne them to some Extremity: eyther, on the left hand, or else on the Right; eyther, into the wide way of *Lewd Liberty*, or into the *Blind path* of crooked *Superstition*; eyther to seeke *Iustification* by *Deserving of workes*, or by an *Onely-Faith*, not-mighty in Love by Operation.

Such like Extremity doth the Devill use in this point of Doctrine, Driving Men, eyther into the *Doating Dreames* of *Destinie*, or into the *Absolute Free will* of *Papistrick*: eyther, Affirming All things *So* to be *Ordained* of God, that whatsoever a Man doth (bee it *Good* or *Evill*) He must *Needs*, and cannot *choose*, but of *Meere Necessity*, by the Ordinance of God, Commit the same: or else affirming, that Man by *Free-will*, or *Naturall strength*, can doe the *will of God*, and walke in his lawes, without the *Continuall helpe* and *Grace* of God which two Extremities *St. Augustine* doth very plainly Condemne, in these words following. *Liberum sic confitemur arbitriū, ut Dicamus Nos semper Dei indigere auxilio; & tam Illos errare, qui, cum Manichæo, dicunt, Hominem peccatū vitare non posse; quā Illos qui, Cum Ioviniano, asserunt, Hominem peccatum*

*Aug. de verbis
Apost. Ser. 192.*

vitare non posse; quam Illos qui, cum Ioviniano, asserunt, Hominem non posse peccare.

Or, Free-will.

We doe (sayth Hee) *So confesse* * *Free Choice*, *That wee say*, *A Man hath alwayes Need of the helpe of GOD*: And, *That*, as well they erre, which say (with *Manichæus*) that a man Can not eschew Sinne; as also, *They*, which say (with *Iovinian*) that a Man can not Commit sinne.

Thus saith St. *Augustine*.

Philip. 4.

4. Eldas, 9.

To conclude therefore: *This* is Numbred among the wicked Errours of *Pelagius*: *That if a Man have Free Choice*, then He hath no Need of the *Grace*, or *Helpe* of God. Contrary to the Manifest and open Scripture; which saith, by the Mouth of St. Paul: *I can doe All things, by the Helpe of Christ, which strengthneth mee*. And *Esdras* saith: *They that have abhorred my law, while they had yet Freedome, and Open roomes of Amendment and Conversion; and understood Not, but despised it; The same must know it after Death in paine*.

N. B.

And heere, yet once againe, I desire Thee to Marke who they are, which (with *Pelagius*) fall into this Extremity, to affirme, That if a Man have *Free Choice*, Then he hath no Need of Gods Helpe; or if hee have Need of Gods helpe, Then Hee hath no *Free Choice* at all. And, who they are, which, on the other Side, (with St. *Austin* against *Pelagius*) doe affirme and confesse; That Man, *So*, hath *Freedome*, or *Choice*; that, Nevertheless; he hath continually need of the *Helpe* and *Grace* of God. Who they are (I say) which in *This* point also, ought worthily

worthily to be called *Pelagians*, let *All men Judge*.
The *Case* is so cleare, that No lacke of knowledge, but
onely wilfull *Blindnesse*, may helpe to Cloake the
Matter.

There followeth the *Tenth* and *Eleventh* Er- *The tenth*
rours; which are these: That our *Victory* com- *and eleventh*
meth not of *Gods-Helpe*; but of *Free-Choice*: And, *Error*.
that Remission of sinnes is not given, to them that re-
pent; according to the grace and Mercy of God; but,
according to the Deserving and labour of them, which,
by Repentance, are worthy of Gods Mercy.

O *Blasphemie* Intolerable! O *Filthy Puddle*!
and *Sincke* most *Execrable*! full of stinking
Errours; full of *Damnable Presumption*; like to
the *Pride* of *Lucifer*, most *Abominable*! The de-
testable *vilenesse* whereof is such; that rather, by
Exclamation, I thought it Good to *Renounce* it;
Than, with *Scripture*, or *Reason*, to *Confute* it.
Seeing, *All Reason*, and *All Scripture*, giveth *All*
glory vnto *G O D*; and this *Blasphemous Error* ta-
keth away all the *glory* of all *Goodnesse*, from the
Father of all *Mercy*, and *G O D* of all *Consolation*, and
giveth it unto vile and wretched *Man*; which
hath, of *Himselfe*, *Nothing* that is Good; but doth,
alsogether, receive it from the *mercy* and *goodnesse*
of *G O D*.

Heere concludeth *St. Augustin*, with the Er- *The Con-*
rours of *Pelagius*; and saith, That *All these Er-* *clusion of the*
rours *He Revoked*, and *Renounced*, in the generall *first part of this*
Councell of Palestine. *Treasure.*

Thus

Thus have I set forth, in English, these *Errours* of *Pelagius* together; That thou, which art willing to know the *Truth*, and understand the Matter, even as it is, mayest bee Able to Iudge, who they are, that hold Any of these *Errours*; and, not credit the *Malice* of certaine, which (to cloake their owne *False Opinions*) accuse Other to bee *Pelagians*, who, indeed (from their very *Heart* and *Soule*) abhorre *All these wicked Opinions*; and have beene, many yeares, willing to bestow their lives, against all these *Abominable Errours*.

Yet there is *One thing*, whereunto *Pelagius* was Compelled to *Subscribe*, which I haue not rehearsed among the *Errours* aforesaid: because, the *Deniall* thereof is, of all our *Gospellers* (as I suppose) received for no *Errour*. The *Article* is *This*:
 N.B. *Quod Infantes non baptisati, non solum Regnum Celorum, verum etiam vitam aeternam, habere non possint. Hereunto did Pelagius subscribe: That Infants, which are not Baptized, cannot have the Kingdom of God, nor Eternall life.*

Which cruell Opinion, [That All un-baptized Children are damned] *St. Austin*, in many places of his workes, doth boldly and vehemently maintaine. But *Calvin* saith; *Explodendam esse Illorum Glossam, palam est; qui Omnes non-Baptizatos aeternae morti adiudicant. It is cleare* (saith hee) *that their Glosse is worthy* (with hissing and clapping of Hands) *to bee driven out of Doores, which Condemne unto everlasting Death all those, which are not Baptized.*

And

And because *Calvin* is with so Many of us, which are *Gospellers*, in Authority fully-sufficient to encounter with *Augustine*; I thinke it good (for shortnesse) in this Article, to say no further.

There remaineth then, (as before I promised) briefly to Note those things, which I thinke worthy to be reprovved, about the Doctrine of Predestination, as it is (Now-a-dayes) taught of many.

The Second
Part of this
Treatise.

VVHerein, lest I should seeme to speake without assured Ground; and, because wordes in *Preaching*, in *Talke*, or *Disputation* (whereof I have heard great abundance in this Matter,) may rashly passe with small advisement; and eyther, easily bee Denied; or, soone forgotten; I am determined to touch Nothing, but their very words, which are set forth in Print. And, because the taking and answering of their whole Bookes were a matter long and tedious, (Being commonly stuffed, on the one side, with an heape of *Opprobrious* and *outragious* wordes, against such Private persons, as they tooke in hand to write: And, on the other side, filled, rather with obscure Subtilties, than with plaine Affirmations :) I have thought it best, therefore, to take certaine Sentences, which contayne manifest Affirmations out of Divers late Printed English Bookes; wherein the Summe & effect of this Doctrine (which Many doe for inst cause mislike :) is Fully, plainly, and simply declared.

I reade in an *English Booke*, set forth by *Robert Crowley*, and entituled ; *THE CONFUTATION OF 13. ARTICLES*, &c. These words.

viz.

Adam therefore being so perfect a Creature, that there was in Him no lust to Sinne; and yet, so weake, that of himselfe, hee was not Able to withstand the assault of the subtile Serpent; No Remedy, the onely Cause of his Fall must needs bee the Predestination of GOD.

I.
God is not the
Author of
Sinne.

Thou seest (Dearely beloved!) in the *Conclusion* of this Sentence, *one Point* declared, wherein the *Controversie* doth consist. For, where Hee plainly affirmeth; That *GODS Predestination is the onely Cause of Adams Fall*: (which is the Fountaine of All sinne;) Others (having much more Reverend opinion of GOD, and of his *Holy Predestination*) doe set their *Foot*, or rather, their *Heart and Soule*, against their said *Conclusion*: Esteeming it farre better to bee *Torne in many thousand pieces*, than to thinke or say, that *Gods fore-Ordinance*, or *Predestination*, is the Cause of any Sinne, or Evill.

I beseech Thee; Let not thine *Eyes* bee blinded, nor thy *Mind* muffled with malice, eyther against the *One* party, or the *Other*: but, in the *Ballance* of an upright Iudgement weigh the Difference.

The *One* saith, (as, in this *Conclusion*, manifestly appeareth; And, as afterward yet more plainly hee affirmeth;) That the *Predestination of GOD is the*

the onely Cause of *Adams sinne*; and so (Consequently) of *All evill*.

The other affirmeth directly Contrary: that *God* or his predestination is the Cause of No Sinne, or Evill; but the onely Cause of all Goodnesse and Vertue.

And Herewith agreeth the Holy and Divine Apostle *S. Iohn* in his Epistle; saying: *All that is in the world (as the Concupiscence of the Flesh, the Lust of the Eyes, and the Pride of life,) is Not of the Father.* 1.Ioh.2.

All Good things, that are in the world, are (no doubt) of *God*, our Heavenly Father: But, what soever in the world, is Concupiscence, Lust, Sinne, Evill, or Wickednesse, That same is not of *God* our Heavenly Father; as *S. Iohn* doth plainly and precisely affirme. The like plainnesse useth also the holy Man *Iesus*, the Sonne of *Syrack*; in these words: Say not *Thou*, *It is the Lords Fault that I am gone by*; For, *thou shouldest not doe the thing that God hateth.* Ecclus. 15. Say not *Thou*; *Hee hath caused me to goe wrong*: For, *He hath no Need of the Vngodly.*

The very same thing is plainly declared in these Scriptures following, and in other places almost innumerable. [*Psal.* 5. a. *Prov.* 19. a. *Ierem.* 7. c. & 19. B. *Of.* 13. c. *Iob.* 34. b. & 36. B. *Rom.* 7. b. & c. 1. *Cor.* 4. F. *Iam.* 1. c. *Exod.* 34. A. *Deut.* 5. D. 2. *King.* 14. b. *Psal.* 81. c. & 144. b. *Prov.* 1. c. *Wisd.* 1. c. 2. D. 11. D. 12. B. C D. 15. A. *Eccl.* 2. D. & 18. B. *Esa.* 5. A. & 3. D. & 55. B. & 65. A. *Lament.* *Ier.* 3. Cap. *Ezek.* 18. c. D. & 24. b.

& 33. c. Joel. 2. A. 4. Esdr. 1. c. & 2. a. & 7. c.
& 8. c. Math. 23. E. Act. 17. G. 1. Tim. 2. A. &
4. c. 2. Pet. 3. B.]

The same faith St. Augustine also plainly, in these words: *Non ergo Casus Ruentium, nec Malignitatem iniquorum, neq; Cupiditates Peccantium, Prædestinatio Dei aut EXCITAVIT, aut SVASIT, aut IMPVLIT; sed planè prædestinavit IVDICIUM suum, quo unicuiq; retributurus est, prout gessit; siue Bonum, siue Malum: Quod IVDICIUM futurum Non esset; Si Homines, Dei VOLVNTATE peccarent.* Neither the Falls, of them that Fall; nor the wickednesse, of them that are wicked; Nor the Lusts, of them that offend, hath the prædestination of God, either PROVOKED, MOOVED, or COMPELLED: but, without doubt, He hath Fore-Ordained his IVDGMENT; whereby He will recompense every man, according as He hath done, whether is bee Good, or evill: The which should bee no Iudgements, if Men did sinne, by the WILL of God.

Note.

And Although There bee some places of Scripture, whereupon They would ground this Opinion, [That Men should sinne, By the WILL of GOD; or, that GOD should prædestinate, or ordaine men to sinne;] as where it is said: *That God hardened the Heart of Pharaoh;* and such like: yet pertayneth it Nothing to that purpose, if it bee weighed with the Rest of the Scripture. For as St. Augustine saith: *Ipsè, quasi eos indurat; quia Iusto Iudicio indurari sinit.* He doth (saith St. Austin) as it were, Harden Them; because that, with his Iust Iudgment

August. lib. de
Esau, De.

ment, he suffereth them to be hardned. And in his Booke *De lib. arbitr. & gra.* C. 21. He saith: Where, at any time, we reade in the Scripture, That Men bee SEDVCED, or Their Hearts HARDNED of GOD; There, may we not doubt, but that Their wicked DESERVINGS went BEFORE: Left, ye run (saith he) into the saying of Salomon. *Insipientia viri violat vias eius, Deum autem causatur in corde suo.* The Foolishnesse, of a Man, Defileth his wayes: but hee saith in his heart; GOD is the CAUSE.

Of this HARDNING of Heart, Melancthon, in his Common-places, speaketh very plainly; saying: *Nec Figura ille verborum offendunt, &c. Neither* (saith he) *do these figurative speeches offend,* [as, I will HARDEN the Heart of Pharao; and such like:] For, it is Certaine; that, in the HEBREW Phrase, they signifie a PERMISSION, or Suffering; and not an Effectuall WILL of GOD. As, [Leade us not into Temptation:] That is to say; SUFFER us not, to bee lead into Temptation.

These are Melancthons words: And Marke what Hee sayth of the HEBREW Phrase: For, All Men know Him to be a Man Learned. But, (to bee short;) It is surely to bee marvelled at, that although They doe thus accuse Gods predestination to be the onely Cause of ADAMS FALL, (which is, indeed, Not onely Sinne: but also the very Well-spring of All wickednesse;) And the Filthy-Fountain of all our Vncleannesse;) That yet

N.B.

THEY dare affirme *THEMSELVES* to bee the *ONLY* Friends and Lovers of Gods Predestination; and *All Others* to be the Enemies of GODS Holy Predestination, who doe not subscribe unto *This their fantastickall Imagination.*

Moreover, if it should be said, That *They make GOD the Author of Sinne*; They would cry, *Nay*; and say, They were slandered.

But, whether GOD be not the *Author of That*, whereof He is *the onely Cause*, Let the *un-corrupted Heart* Iudge.

Also (to say the Truth) when They see *their Time and Place*, They are *Bould-enough*, yea even, to use the Terme, Author; (in that *same manifest* sense:) as in a Booke set forth by *John Knoxe*, *Against an Adversarie of Gods Predestination* (as He calleth Him:) Wherein Hee, (Page. 158.) sayth thus: *viz.*

Therefore whatsoever the *Ethnicks* and *Ignorant* did attribute unto *Fortune*, *WEE* assigne to the *PROVIDENCE* of GOD.

And straight way, he saith:

Wee shall Iudge *nothing* to come of *Fortune*; but that *All* commeth by the *Determination* of His *Counsell*; And, further; It *Displeaseth* him, when we esteeme *Any thing* to proceed from *Any other*: So that wee doe Not behold and know him, Not-onely the *Principall Cause* of *All Things*; but Also,
The

The *AUTHOR* appointing *All* things, to the *One-part*, Or, to the *Other*, by his Counsell.

Marke well his wordes, and the *very Sense* thereof. *All commeth from God* (saith Hee :) *God is the principall Cause*; and, *God is the Author of it*, *whatsoever it be*; *God appointeth All things*, both to the *One part*; and to the *Other*; both to the wicked, and to the Godly. *All THINGS*; Nothing is excepted; As well *DAMNATION*, as *Salvation*; as well *Sinne*, as *Virtue*; as well *Wickednesse*, as *Holinesse*; yea, if it hap to bee *MURDER* it selfe. (For, *THAT* (a little before) by *Name* Hee rehearseth :) *Whatsoever it be*, it Proceedeth from *None other* (saith Hee) but from *GOD*. *God so hath appointed it*: *God is the Principall cause of it*: Yea, not onely the *principall Cause*, but also the *Author of it*.

Here thou seest, those *Plaine-terms*, which sometime (for a little nice lipping) they Cannot, or will not Speake. [Sc. *That God is the Author of all MURDER and Mischiefe.*]

As for *Fortune*, I know it to bee an *Heathenish Fable*. But, where He saith, that *God is not onely the Principall Cause, but Also the Author of all things*, without any exception: and that *whatsoever the Ethnicks attributed to Fortune, That same wee ought to ascribe unto the Providence of God*; It is such a *Wide WANDRING*, and *Large BLASPHEMY*, as hath not beene lightly heard.

For,

For, who knoweth nor, that unto *FORTVNE*, the Ethnickes ascribed *Treason* and *crafty Conspiracie*? As where they call Her, *Insidiosa*, *perfida*, & *Malefida*. Vnto *Fortune* they ascribed *cruell Murder*, and *tyrannicall Mischiefe*: As when they call Her, *Apera*, *Dura*, *Sera*, *Truculenta*. Vnto *Fortune*, they ascribed filthy *Lust*, and impudent *Bawdry*: as when they call her; *Lenocinans*, *Bruta*, and *Impudens*. Vnto *Fortune*, they ascribed scornfull *Pride* and *Vaine-glory*: calling her, *Imperiosa*, *Procax*, and *Superba*. Vnto *Fortune* they ascribed *beastly Blindnesse*, and *rude ignorance*: calling her, *Cæca*, and *Exoculata*. To conclude; unto *Fortune*, the Ethnickes ascribed *All perverse and Pestilent wickednesse*, and *all abomination Desestable*: calling her, *Nefaria*, *Abominanda*, and *Improbæ*. Yet say these Professours of *Destinie*, [whatsoever the Ethnickes ascribed unto *Fortune*, That same ought wee to attribute to the *Providence* of G O D.] Yea, and G O D is the very *Author*; the *Principall cause*; and the *Onely cause* thereof.

But, now to returne againe to Mr. CROVLY. After that hee hath written, that G O D's Predestination is the *Onely cause* of *Adams Fall*: Then goeth hee forth in the same Booke, and the same *Article*, unto the *NEXT execrable Wickednesse* committed in the world; saying:

Now, what say wee of *CAINE*? Was Hee not Predestinate to slay his Brother? No, say the Free-will men.

Heere,

Here, thou seest (Dearly Beloved) *Who they are*, that so *Odiously* are noted with the Name of *Free-will-men* : not onely the *Papist* (against whom *Hee pretendeth*, there to write ;) but Name-ly *all Those*, that say *God Hath not predestinate any Man to commit Murther, or such-like wicked Ab- homination*. These, They call *FREE-Will-Men*, These, They call *Pelagians*.

Indeed, Such as *So maintaine Free-will*, That a Man by *Free-will*, without the Grace and Helpe of *God*, may abstaine from Evill, or doe Good [As the blind *Papists* doe, and (as before is proved) that *Pelagius* did hold: or as (before rehearsed) *William Samuel* saith: That *men may Deserve God* :] *Those*, I say, might worthily bee called *Pelagians*; because *They* hold, cyther *All*, or *Some part of His Errours*.

But, *Those*, which Teach that *all Murther and Mischiefe* springeth out of *Gods Predestination*; or, That *Any Man-slayer* is predestinate of *God* to kill his Neighbour; or, any *Adulterer*, to lye with his Neighbours wife; or, any *Traitor*, predestinate of *God* to Conspire against his Prince; or, any *Rebell*, to Rise against his *Soveraigne*; (as *These men* most plainly affirme;) They hold in this poynt the Error of the *Manicheans*. Which was (as yee heard before, by the words of Saint *Augustine*;) *Hominem peccatum vitare non posse*. That a Man cannot eschew Evill; or, cannot choose but commit sinne.

These Men (I say) which affirme, That *Cain* was predestinate to murther his Innocent Brother

E

A bel;

Abel; and (as, in the same Booke and same Article also, he saith) that

The most wicked Persons, that have beene, were of GOD Appointed to be Wicked, even as They were.

They hold the *Error* both of the *Stoicks*, and also of the *Manichæans*.

Augustine saith, That is to say, (as *AVGVSTINE* declareth) *l. i. c. 9. & 16.* That evil hath his Originall of Gods Ordinance; and not of mans Free-will, For if *Murtherers, Adulterers, Theeves, Traytors, and Rebels*, be of GOD Predestinate and Appointed to be Wicked, (even as they are,) and cannot choose, but, of mere Necessity, by the Ordinance of GOD, commit all such wickednesse, even as they doe: Then, what is our life, but a mere Destiny? All our Doings, Gods Ordinances; and All our Imaginations, Branches of Gods Predestination?

And I doubt not, but the *Stoicks* and *Manichæans*, would also Temper the matter with great Discretion of words: (as These men will say, that wee must speake more Reverently of the Matter;) But, seeing they plainly hold these Principles, and (when they see their Time) speake plainly thereof Themselves [as you may well perceive, by that which hath beene already, and shall yet, more at large, be rehearsed;] I see no cause, why it should not of All men be plainly declared. Again; if it be a Truth, why should it not bee plainly spoken?

If

If it bee a *Truth*, that *Traytors* are *predestinate* of *GOD* to *Conspire* the *Destruction* of their *Princes*; and, *Rebels*, *predestinate* of *God*, to make *insurrections* against their *Soveraignes*; If, I say, it bee a *Truth*, that *GOD* hath so *Predestinate* them; and, that *They* must of *Necessitie*; and cannot choose but commit such wickednesse; why should it not bee *plainely spoken*? Except, a man should bee ashamed to speake the *Truth*.

But in what *Scripture* is *That* written? Or, is it not rather written? *For thy life, shame not to say the Truth*. And surely (to say as it is) I see not well, How any man can speake more *plainely*, in this matter, than they themselves doe. For, what can bee more *plainely spoken*, than that *Gods Predestination*, is the *onely cause* of *Adams Fall*? And, *That Cain* was *predestinate* to *slay his Brother*? And, *That God* is both the *principall Cause*, and also the *Author* of *All things*, both on the *One side*, and on the *Other*; appointing all things to *All men*? And, whatsoever *Ethnicks* ascribed to *Fortune*, that same wee ought to attribute unto the *Providence* of *GOD*? And, *That* the most wicked persons; that have beene, were of *GOD* appointed to bee wicked, even as they were.

And further, in the same Booke, and same Article, hee sayth:

Yea, I am sure, that you will grant; that if *God* doe *Predestinate* a man, to doe things rashly; and without any deliberation, He shall not Deliberate at all; but runne headlong upon it;

bee it Good or Evill, that hee doth.

He makes also an argument, after this sort;
saying:

- Maior.* { *What soever God foreseeth and predestinaterh, must Necessarily come to passe: (for his Prescience and Predetermination are infallible.)*
- Minor.* { *But He Fore-seeth and Predestinaterh all Things.*
- Conclusio.* { *Ergo. All things must come to passe, of Necessitie.*

The *Minor* of which Argument, is apparantly false. For, Though *God* fore-seeth all Things; yet, doth hee not predestinate all things. For, His *Fore-sight* doth extend, Both to *Good* and *Evill*: But, His *Predetermination* is *ONELY* of things, that bee *Good*: As the *Scriptures*, and all ancient *Writers*, prove.

And, here againe, it is to bee noted also, how plainly they make *GOD* the *Author of Sinne*. For, if this *Maior* be True (viz. That *God* doth not onely fore-see, but also predestinate all things; yea, even *Sinne* and *Evill*: As the fall of *Adam*, the *Murder* of *Cain*; and the wickednesse of all them, that have beene most wicked:) Then may this *Minor* be truely annexed: [viz. That *God* is the *Author of all that he predestinaterh*:] And so, must this *Conclusion* needes follow: (viz. That *God* is the *Author of all Sinne and Evill*.

The

The First Part, [viz. *That G O D predestineth all Things ; Or, all that he Fore-seeth ;*] is a Proposition of their owne Assertion, without any Ambiguity, or doubtfull meaning.

The Second Part, [viz. *That G O D is the Author of all that he predestineth ;*] is My affirmation : which is so True and Manifest, that they have scarce any manner of Colour to Deny it. For, what is it to predestinate any thing ? But, First, to Purpose, Decree, Appoint, and Ordaine it to bee done ? Now, Hee which First Purposeth, Decreeeth, Appointeth, Ordaineth or Inventeth a Thing to be done, is not Hee The Author of the same ? Or is not Hee rightly called, *Causa, Origo, Fons, Radix, Principium*, Author ? The Cause, Originall, Fountaine, Roote, Beginning, or Author of the same ?

He which first Purposeth, Decreeeth, Appointeth, and Ordaineth an Insurrection, or Rebellion to be made against his Prince, is not he to be Apprehended, as the very Author of all the Sedition ? And worthily, or Rightly, so to be judged, and called ? What man can bee so Ignorant, as not to perceive it ? For all the world knoweth, that, for None other Cause, One is sayd to bee the Author of any thing, but onely for that, eyther Hee is the first Inventor ; or else, the first Purposer, Appointer, and Ordainer of the same. And also, whosoever is the first Inventor, or else the first Ordainer of any Thing ; most properly, Hee is said to bee the Author of the same.

Major

Now, marke, againe, the Argument; and see, how the Conclusion followeth. God Predestineth All things; yea, even Sinne, and Evill.

Minor

And, God is the Author of all that he predestineth; as hath beene plainly proved.

Ergo.

Conclusio

He is the Author of Sinne.

This must needs follow; if the first Proposition be granted: [viz. That GOD predestineth, or ordaineth all things: or, All that he Fore-seeth.]

Wherefore the old Writers, in Confutation of the Manichaans, laboured in nothing so much, as to prove, that although God did fore-see all things (Both good and evill:) yet did hee onely-Fore-see, and Not Predestinate, those things which are evill: As, by an Infinite Number of places, out of the ancient Writers (if shortnesse would suffer) I could easily prove. But one place of St. Augustine I will rehearse: which doth not onely resolve clearly this matter, (Betweene Fore-sight, and Fore-ordinaunce; or, betweene the Præscience and Predestination;) but also most plainly teacheth all that is to be said of Predestination. Prosper, rehearsing the words, and defending the Opinion of Augustine, [where he prooveth, that the Divell can scarce be called the Author of Sinne; because it came of Mans owne Will: and asketh, by what Madnesse and Frensie Men doe attribute that unto God, which cannot be, altogether, ascribed to the Di-

Prosper. ad
Object, Vinc.

Divell:] at the last, hee concludeth with these words of AUGUSTINE.

Nihil ergo Talium Negotiorum Deus predestinavit, ut fieret : Nec illam animam nequiter turpiterq; victuram, ad hoc, ut taliter viveret, praparavit. Sed Talem futuram non ignoravit : & de Tali, Se Iustè Iudicaturum esse, præsavit : Atq; ita, ad pradeſtinationem, eius nihil aliud referri poteſt, niſi quod aut ad debitam Iuſticia Retributionem, aut ad indebitam pertinet gratie largitatem. Therefore (ſaith he) God hath predeſtinate no Part of any ſuch Doings : neyther the Soule, which afterwards lived wickedly, and filthily, hath he prepared to that end, that it ſhould ſo live : but, Hee was not ignorant, that ſuch a One it would bee; and of ſuch Hee fore-knew, that he himſelfe would juſtly iudge. And ſo Nothing may bee referred to the Predeſtination of GOD, but onely that, which pertaineth to the due recompence of his Righteouſneſſe, or to the undeſerved giſt of his Grace.

These are the words of S. Augustine: which, ſurely are marvailous full of pyth; containing the whole Summe, of that which may bee ſaid, in this matter of Gods predeſtination: and are therefore moſt worthy to be noted; yea, and to be committed to memorie. For, being thorowly weighed, They doe plainly ſet forth, the full reſolution of all this Queſtion.

But, to returne againe unto Thoſe, that (Contrary to the Scripture, and all ancient Writers) doe teach, that GOD doth not onely Fore-ſee, but alſo

also Predestinate both *Good and evill*; as well, the Murder of *Cain*, as the Holinesse of *Abel*, (and thereby make God plainly the Author of Sinne:) when they perceive the outrageous *Blasphemy*, to be over-much *Apparant* and manifest, Thendoe they (*Sometime*) closely rowle it up in a *Riddle* again; which, for the *Darke* speech thereof, may serve, at the least, to *Blinde the eyes of some*. As, where (among many other wayes) they plainly make God the Author of Sinne [Saying; that God is not onely the *Principall Cause*, but also the *Author of All Things*, without *Exception*, both on the *One Side* and on the *Other*;] if they be then urged with the *Consequence*, [*That God is the Author of sinne*:] They will Answer: That in *All Abomination*, God is the *Author of the Fact*; but, *Not of the Crime*. As, of the *Fact*, *Deede*, or *worke*, of *Adulterie*, *Sodomitry*, *Murther*, and *Idolatry*; *God is the Author* (Say They:) but, *not of the Fault, or Crime*.

N. B.

This *Ænigma*, have I heard *some men* use: and it is also written in a *Booke*, intituled, [*A Brieft Treatise of Election and Reprobation*;] lately set forth, and printed in the *English Tongue*; where He saith thus.

Though we be Compelled to say, that God is the Author of the Fact; yet, wee must answer; but Not of the Crime.

Areade, Areade; what is that? God is the Author

thor of the very *Fact* and *Deede* of *Adultery*, *Theft*, *Murther*, *Treason*: and yet, he is not the *Author* of *Sinne*. And why? The *subtily* of the *Riddle* is *This*: viz. *That Sinne is No-thing*. The theife is not hanged for the *Deed*, which he hath committed; [For *G o d* is the *author thereof*:] but he is hanged *for the sinne*: and that is, *For No-thing*. For, when they say, *God is the author of all things*: Then *Nothing* is excepted; but, *sinne*, is *Nothing*: And, therefore *he is not* the *Author of sinne*. The thiefe, is hanged, *for nothing*: The *Murderer*, is put to death, *for nothing*: The traytour looseth his *Head*, *for nothing*: The wicked are punished in everlasting fire, *for nothing*. A *Marvelous Sophistication*! a strange *Paradox*; and cautelous *Riddle*.

But (to be short) though, *many wayes*, this *subtily* might be answered, I will take only the *Definition* of *Sin*; as I find it written in the *same booke*: where he saith, very *Truely*:

The Nature of Sinne is Defined, by the authority of Scripture, to bee, a Thought, Word, or DEEDE, Contrary to the will of G o d.

Now, because *They* say, that *God* is the *Author* of all *evill DEEDES*, though not of the *CRIMES*; Let us *lasse over* the *evill Thoughts*, and *evill WORDS*, and speake onely of the *Deede* it selfe, (which *He himselfe* *Defineth*, to be *Sinne*, and *contrary to Gods will*.)

If *God* then be the *Author* of that *FACT* or *DEEDE*, which *Deede* is *Sinne*, and *contrary to Gods will*; How can *Hee* then say, that *God* is the *Author* of the *FACT*, but, not of the

F

FAVLT?

FAVLT? Seeing *hee* *himselfe* setteth forth, nor
only a *Thought*, or a *Word*; but also, a *DEEDE*
to be *Sinne*. And, if *God* be the *Author* of that
SAME DEEDE (which *DEEDE* is *Sinne*) Is
it not a thing most plaine, that *God* is the *Author* of
Sinne?

And *All this their Travell* is to prove, That
the *Ordinance* and *Predestination* of *God*, doe
so carry men, even *Headlong*, unto all *actions* (bee
they never so *Mischievous*) That, of *Necessity* they
must Needs, and *Cannot Choose* but commit the
same. Asthough *Gods Predestination* were like a
Tempest of winde, So blowing, in the *Sayles* of *Manis*
heart, That, by It, He is carried *Headlong* to all
things *whatsoever* he doth. According to the
saying of the *Poet*:

Iam magis atq; magis Præceps agit Omnia
FATVM.

Now more and more, *DESTINY* hurleth all
things *headlong*.

But surely, This *STOICALL Necessity* maketh
such a *Confusion* of all things; That, (let them
colour up the matter with as much *cunning*, as
they can; and *Qualifie* it with as *Faire words*, as
may bee;) yet shall there never the *State* of
a *Common-wealth* in *England* stand, if this *perswa-*
sion may once take *Perfect Roote* among the
PEOPLE: besides, that it is *utterly repugnant* to
the *Holy Scripture*; and, against all *ANCIENT*
Writers: as shall bee, hereafter, briefly proo-
ved.

And

And whereas *They deny this Doctrine, of Theirs,* to be the *Stoicall Opinion*: [because the *STOICKS* (say they) fained, that *Nature*, with such *Order of Causes*, as she hath *Tyed together*, doth bring all things to passe *By Necessity*: But, *They* affirme, that *G o d* by his *Fore-ordinance*, *eternall Predestination* and *Providence*, bringeth all things to passe, *By a like Necessity*.] Thus, the *Best-learned* of them make the *Difference*.

But a *plaine Delusion* it is to *blinde* the eyes of men withall. For, (as *Priscianus* saith) *FATVM* (which we call *Destiny*) is derived of the *Participle Fatus*; which is, as much to say, as *spoken*: Because it is *Nothing else* (saith hee) but that, which is *spoken* or *appointed* of *G o d*. As if a man should say, It must *Needes* be *SO*; For *God* hath *spoken* the word. *Eusebius* also, citing the *Definition* of *Chrysippus*, saith: *Fatum* is *nothing else*, but a *Certaine Decree, Ordinance, and Determination* of *God*. Which thing (To make no more *Rehearfall* of many mens sayings) *St. AVGVSTINE* plainly Declared. Thus (saith he) it is *proved*, that they did call the *Will of the High-God, FATVM*: *Gods-Will* (saith *St. AVGVSTINE*) they (*Stoicks*) called *Fatum*, or *Destiny*.

*Aug. de Civ.
Dei lib. 5. cap. 2.*

It is manifest therefore, that the *Stoicks* did not imagine, that *Nature*, by an *order of Causes*, brought all things to passe by a *Necessity*: But rather, that *God*, *Fore-ordaining* and *appointing* in order all causes in *Nature*, (or, *otherwise*) brought all things to passe by a *Necessity*.

Which thing, together with the *Order of Causes*, *Tully* speaketh of, plainly; saying: *Fati Necessitas, &c.* The Necessity of Destiny (saith *Tully*) is That, which of *God* is *Ordained* and *appointed*, that it come to passe by an *Everlasting Order of Causes*.

The *SAME ORDER of Causes* also is *not-Forgotten of OVR MEN*; That, in *All points, Their Doctrine* might agree with the *Stoicall Doctrine*: as in an *English booke*, translated out of *French*, lately set forth in print, and Entitled [*A Brieve Declaration of the Table of Predestination.*] Where he saith, Seeing *God* hath appointed the End, it is Necessary also that He should appoint the Causes, which Leade unto the same End.

As if he should say: Like as *God* hath appointed some *Man* to be hanged; so hath he appointed him also to *STEALE*; as a cause leading him to the same End, whereunto hee hath appointed him. Or else; It was his Destiny to be hanged. Ergo; it was not his Destiny to steale. Or Thus; (which is all one) He was appointed, by *Gods Predestination*, to be hanged. Ergo; He was appointed, by *Gods Predestination* to steale.

For, seeing *God* hath appointed the end (saith He;) it is Necessary also, that he appoint the Causes, which leade to the same end. As for example: If tis bee true which they say: (viz. That *God* doth Predestinate all things; or, That *God* doth both appoint the end of all Things; and also the Causes which leade to the same end:) Then doth it follow, and may truly be said; That *Martin Swarth* with his men was appointed

ted and Predestinate of God to be slaine at the Battell of Stoke. And further it followeth; As God appointed *Martin and his Fellowes* to *This end*: So was *St. Richard Symon*, the *Priest*. Appointed and Predestinate of God, to *poyre* in the pestilent *Poyson* of privie Conspiracy, and *Traiterous* mischief of *vaine-glory*, into the heart of *Lambert*; (his scholler) as a *Cause*, leading vnto the same end. Item; that He (the said *Lambert*) was appointed and predestinate of God, to consent and agree unto the *pestiferous* perswasion of his *Master* (*St. Richard*) in the *Pride* of *Lucifer*, to aspire to the High type of Honour, in *Deposing* (if Possible it were) the *Right & most Noble Heire* of *England*; and Elevating himselfe (like a *Traiterous villaine*) into the *Royall throne* of the same. And, that, Thus, he was appointed of God to do, as *Another Cause*, leading to the same end, which God Ordained. Item; that the *Irish men* were appointed of God to be *Rebellious Traytors*, against their *Soveraigne Lord*, the *King of England*; and, to maintaine the *False* and filthy *Quarrell* of the said *Lambert*, As *Another Cause*, leading unto the same end. Item; that the *Lady Margäret*, (*Sister* to *K. Edward the 4.*) was appointed and predestinate of God, to be a *Traitoreffe* to *England*; and, to employ all her *Wits*, *Forces*, and *Power*, to the utter *Destruction* of her *naturall Countrey*, as *Another Cause* leading to the same end. Item; that the said *Lady Margäret* was appointed of God, to conduct and hyre the said *Martin Swarth* and his men, to *Invaide* the *Realme* of *England*, as *Another Cause* leading to the same end.

vix. K. Henry
the seaventh.

Item; That the said *Martin Swarth*; The *Earle of Lincolne*; The *Lord Lovell*; the *Lord Gerard*; and *Divers other Captaines* of the *Rebels*, were *Appointed or Predestinate of GOD* to bee of such *valiant Courage*, in maintaining the *Falſe quarrell* of *Trasterous Lambert*, that They were *ſlaine*, (and, On the *Other ſide*, that many a *True Engliſh mans Blood* was ſhed,) at the *Battle of Stoke*: which was the *end* of this woeful *Tragedy*; And (By this *Their Manifeſt forme of Doctrine*) was *Altogether*, and *every part*, appointed and *Ordained of God*. Both the *end* and alſo the *cauſes* above rehearſed, and *others Innumerable*, which did leade to that *ſame end*.

Alas! who ſeech not the *Deſtruction of England* to follow *This Doctrine*? who ſeech not, the *Confuſion of All Common-wealthes* to depend here-upon? what *Prince* may ſit ſafely in the ſeate of his *Kingdome*? what *Subject* may live quietly, poſſeſſing his owne? what *Man* ſhall be ruled by *Right of a Law*; If *this opinion* may bee perfectly placed in the hearts of the *People*?

But (to be ſhort) Thou ſeeſt here, by *Example*; The ſame which *Tullie* calleth (*Series Cauſarum*) the *Continuall order of Cauſes appointed of God*: and *Our Men* (even in like manner) call it, the *Cauſes appointed of God*, to leade vnto the ſame end, which he hath ordained: whereupon followeth the *Force of CANNOT-chooſe*; which is called, *Fati Neceſſitas*, *Fatall Neceſſity*: or, the *Neceſſity of Gods Ordinance*. For, (as you have heard) *Fatum*, is Nothing

Nothing else but a Decree, or Ordinance of God.

Which Necessity is set forth of some Men, vnder the Name of Gods Predestination: and Now oftentimes the same thing is set forth also, by This word, Providence. Which Name of PROVIDENCE Likewise, the Heathen Stoicks used for the same purpose; as Cicero saith, *Prona, Anna Fatidica Stoicorum*, quam latine licet Providentiam dicere. *Prona* in Greeke, (saith He) the Old wife of the Stoicks, that setteth forth their Destiny, which in latine may be called *Providentia*, the providence of GOD.

But, let them call it Providence, Predestination, Pre-Ordinance, or what they will: This is, no doubt, the very Stoicks opinion; [viz. That God hath so appointed and pre-ordained All things, That, of Meere Necessity, they come to passe: And, whatsoever men doe (whether it bee good or evill) they CANNOT CHOOSE but doe it.] Which Necessity, Seneca also manifestly declareth, in these words: *Necessitates omnium Rerum, quas Nulla vis rumpat, Fatum existimo*. The Necessities of all things (saith he) which no Force, or violence can breake, That same I hold to be Destiny.

And, as for that, which the Heathen did attribute to the Starres, or Planets, They meane none Other, but that God ordained the Planets, in Nature; to worke such things, as Hee, before, had decreed and appointed. Even as we also Iudge, That God setteth the Operations of the Planets, in sending
such

such Raine and Tempest; faire weather, or foule, as his pleasure is.

Let them say, therefore, what they can, or will: This *meere Necessitie*, which our Men doe teach: is the *very Same*, which the Stoickes did hold. Which opinion, because it destroyed the State of a *Common-wealth*, It was banished out of Rome as St. *Augustine* declareth, *Lib. Quæst. vet. & Nov. Testam.* Where, *Hee* notably refelleth that Opinion, in these few words; saying:

Quâ ratione Nati dicuntur &c. By what reason (saith *Augustine*) were they borne, which banished (*MATHEMATICOS*) the setters forth of *Destinie* out of Rome? Which law was kept; and they were but *Heathen*. How were those Things done by *Destinie*, which make against *Destinie*? But surely if there bee a *Destinie*, it doth nothing against It selfe; saith St. *Augustine*. For so were *Destinie*, no *Destinie*: Or, at the least, *Destinie* fighting against it selfe.

Mathematicus, is often taken, as St. *Augustine* useth it heere, for *Genethliacus*: whose profession was to declare mens Fortune or *Destiny*, by the Time of *Nativitie*. Which in *2/a.2.* The translation of *Zurich* calleth *Mathematicos*; and our Translator calleth it: Talkers of mens Birth.

Or, (to speake the Same, in those words, which Our Men (by abuse) taken out of Scripture, to maintaine the very same Matter :) If it bee Gods *Predestination*, that men should write and speake against his *Predestination*, (as, they say, some doe:) Then is Gods *Predestination*, a *Kingdome*, not onely divided; but also fiercely Fighting against it selfe. O miserable Absurdity! which any Child may perceive must needs follow; If All things come to passe, with absolute *Necessitie*, by Gods *Predestination*; as They teach.

This

Which argument, it is marvayle, that *Any man* could be so *Blinde*, as not to see, how it might (with *much more Strength, and Force, and much more manifest Trueth*) be Turned against Himselfe; in *This sort*; (speaking of *Adam*, yea, and of *all men*): saying.

Major, — { *God commanded Adam; and doth command all men, to Absteyne from Sinne.*

Minor, — { *But, He commandeth Nothing which Hee ordaineth not.*

Conclusio, { *Ergo, God Ordained Adam, and all men to absteyne from Sinne.*

If GOD, then, *Ordained ADAM*, and all men, to absteyne from Sinne; Then did *He not Ordeyne Adam, or any man, to commit Sin*: So, was not Sinne in Adam, or in any man, by *Gods will, and Ordinance*; Nor, *Gods Ordinance the Cause of Adams Fall*, or of any Mans Sinne. And, Therefore, *Their Opinion is utterly False.*

Also, if god, in his *SECRET COVNSELL*, doe predestinate, appoint, and ordaine man to Sinne; and, yet, give unto Him a *strict law, and commandement, Not to sinne*; is not then His *SECRET WILL* contrary to his *Open WORD*? And, his *Eternall Ordinance* repugnant to his *WRITTEN LAW*? *All Their Faire words, and Fine framed fetches cannot avoide it.*

Yet

Yet would I further aske *them* a Question: Seeing it is the Decree, Ordinance, and Will of GOD, *expressed in his word*, That man should not sinne; How crept they into That SECRET COVNSELL, where God Ordained, Decreed, and Willed the Contrarie? That is to say, That man should Sinne?

But I heare their *Answer*, already published in *Print*, standing in the *Third leafe*, and second page, of the *First Blast* of that *Traiterous Trumpet*, set forth, *against* the REGIMENT of weomen. Where, (fol. 2. pag. 2.) he, briefly and covertly, toucheth this *Cloſe* and *Privie* Counsell of God; in these words.

The SECRET COVNSELL of God excepted.

But (in fol. 3. pag. 2.) he saith:

I am assured, that God hath Reveiled to some, in this our Age, that it is More, than a Monster in Nature, That a WOMAN shall Reigne, and have Empire above Man.

This may be the Apocalyps of some men in Our Age: But, sure I am, it is not in the Revelation of St. Iohn the Evangelist, nor of Any Other old Apostle, or Prophet. THESE NEW REVELATIONS (which are reveyled to Men of our Age, out of a SECRET COVNSELL, Decree, and Ordinance of God, CONTRARY to the OPEN word and commandement of God)

are meete for *Those* which delight in Damnable
 Dreames of some doating *Destinie*; and may well
 bee called the *Inspirations* of old *Arians*; *Reve-*
lations of blind *Anabaptists*; or, *un-written Veri-*
ties of Superstitious *Papists*; rather than the se-
 cret Counsell of *G o d*, revealed to *Men* of our
 Age.

But, to conclude: That *Angell*, or *Spirit*, which
 (contrary to the manifest *WORD* of *G o d*) hath
 revealed unto *Men* of our age, that a *W O M A N*,
 (being *Right Inheritour* to the *Crowne* of a *Realme*)
 ought not to bee *Ruler* thereof; That same *Spirit*
 and *Angell* of *Darknesse*, hath *Revealed* unto *Men*
 of our Age, that *Caine* was *Predestinate* to Mur-
 ther his Brother *Abel*; and that the most wic-
 ked Traytors, Murtherers, and Theeves, that live,
 are *Ordained* of *G o d*, in his *S E C R E T* Coun-
 sell, contrary to his *Open Word*, to bee *wicked*, even
 as they are; and, to commit such Murther, Theft,
 and Treason, even as they doe.

The same Conclusion, and *New Revelation*, is
 also plainly set foorth, in the other late-printed
English Booke, before Named, translated out of
French into *English*: Where, anon after the Be-
 ginning, speaking of *G o d s Will*, he saith:

By vertue whereof, All things are Made: yea,
 even those Things, which are Evill and Ex-
 ceccable.

Yet, when hee hath plainly affirmed; that, by
 vertue

vertue of G O D s Will, evill and execrable Things are made: lest the Horrible face of Sathan should be perceived in the Burning flame of Those terrible Wordes; The matter is, afterwards, trimly covered with a cloake of unfavorie Subtiltie. For, hee declareth his mind to be; That those evill and execrable Things, which are wrought by the vertue of G O D s will, are not Evill and Execrable. Sc.

In That they are wrought, by his Divine Counsell.

As if hee should say; *Though they bee indeed Evill and execrable things*, which the Counsell of G O D worketh: yet are they *not Evill in that respect*; or, *Therefore evill*, because G O D worketh Them.

But for as much (saith hee) as They proceed from the Prince of the Ayre, &c.

Or, (to speake it in more usuall termes) because the Divell, or wicked Men, doe worke It; which neverthelesse (as they plainly hold and affirme,) are but the Instruments of G O D, appointed thereunto; and, in doing the Same, doe nothing else, but that which G O D hath Ordained them to doe; and, s o ordayned, that they Cannot choose, but Doe it, *Even as they doe*.

Which opinion, *Prosser*, (defending the Sentence of St. *Augustine*) writeth against: in these wordes. *Prædestinationem Dei, sive ad Malum, sive*

*Pross. Respons.
ad Object.
Gall. cap. 6.*

ad Bonum, &c. That the Predestination of God (saith he) doth worke in All men, eyther unto Good, or unto Evill, is most foolishly said: As though a certaine NECESSITY should DRIVE men unto BOTH: Seeing, in good Things, the Will is to be understood not-with-out-Grace, And, in evill Things, the Will is to bee understood with-out-Grace.

But that, which PROSPER and AUGUSTINE doe (Heere) most truly call a most-Foolish saying; The same doe These men call the most High, and profound Wisedome. For, GOD (say They) predestinath all things: Ergo, All Things must come to passe of Necessitie.

And further; M. Crowley, in the said booke of Confutation before named, and in the same Article, using the very same Terme of [DRIVING] He saith;

That Gods Predestination hath DRIVEN them unto it.

And yet, not therewith content; anon after he sayeth: Wee are compelled by the Necessity of Gods Predestination, to doe those Things, for which wee are Damned. But, To repeate the whole sentence.

To This must wee Answer (saith Hee) in This wise. If God were an Inferiour, to any Superior Power, To the which Hee ought to render

der an Account of his Doings; or, if any of us were not his Creatures; but of another Creation besides his workmanship; Then might wee charge him with Tyranny: because Hee condemneth us, and appointed us to be punished, for the Things wee doe by Compulsion, through the necessity of his Predestination.

Marke heere (by the way) *How all Rulers are charged with Tyranny; for punishing Malefactors. First, grant this Proposition, which Hee affirmeth: [Sc. That all offenders (as Murtherers, Theeves and Traytors) doe commit their offences, by the compulsion of Predestination.] Secondly, This assumed Minor, (which he also affirmeth.) [viz. That it is Tyranny, for one that is an Inferiour Power, (and not their Creatour) to punish Them, which doe commit Crimes, by such Compulsion. Then must it Needs follow; that all Rulers are Tyrants, which punish Malefactors, and are no Creators, but Inferior powers. Because All Malefactors could not choosē, but commit such wicked offences, beeing DRIVEN thereunto by Compulsion, thorough the Necessity of Predestination. Woe worth the Sinfull Generation of our age! Which hath bred and brought forth such a Noysome Novelty and strange Paradoxe: To whom the hands of Gods mercy are stretched out all the Day long; and yet, They are ever desying him to the Face; as the Prophet saith. Esa. 65.*

Confi-

* Consider (I beseech Thee) not the *Persons* of them that Speake, (bee they never so *High*, never so *Wise*, never so *Many* :) but Marke the *Opinion* it selfe; (even in thy *Conscience*, and in the sight of *G O D*;) whether *Any thing* may be spoken more Repugnant to the *Nature* of *G O D* : More contrary to the *Word* of *G O D* : More defacing the *Justice* and *Mercy* of *G O D* : Than, to say; That *G O D* punisheth man with the *Torments* of *Hell* in *everlasting Fire*, for doing *Those things*, which Hee himselfe hath *Predestinate*, *Ordained*, *Decreed*, *determined*, *appointed*, *willed*, and *Compelled* him to *Doe* : and That, which A man *Cannot choose*, but hee *must needs doe*, by the *Force* and *Compulsion* of his *Predestination* : *All* which *Things*, in those *plaine* *Tearmes*, *THEY* most *evidently* *Teach* in divers parts of *Their writings*. But, of *all other*, *This* is most *odious* and *horrible*; where they affirme; that *Men Sinne by Compulsion*, thorough the *Necessity* of *G O D*'s *Predestination*.

And, the *very same*, saith *Knox*, in the 317. side of his *Booke*, before-named : Affirming likewise in Those *plaine* *tearmes* :

That, the Wicked are not onely left, by G O D's *Suffering* : but *Compelled to Sinne*, by his *Power*. And hee citeth it as the *Saying* of *St. AUGUSTINE* against *IULIAN*. *Lib. 3. Cap. 5.*

But very falsely (as I suppose :) For I haue sought

fought the *same* place in Saint *Augustine* : and He hath, neyther *those* wordes, nor *any* *such* like, that import the *same*, or the *like* Matter. Wherefore, till *such* time, as *they* make *better* prooffe : I must thinke they have *forged* a lye, in A V G V S - T I N E S name; supposing *thereby* to give *autho- rity* to *falsehood* : But to Conclude; whether it were the saying of *Augustine*, or not; you see, it is plainely *their* *Opinion*; not *onely* that men *can- not* *chooſe*, but doe *what* *wickedneſſe*, or *miſchiefe* *ſoever* *they* *doe*; but *also*, they are *Compelled* with the power, force, or *compulſion* of G O D S *Prede- ſtination*, to commit all *those* evils and *wicked Crimes*, for the which *they* *are* *executed* with the Temporall ſword, or *damned* with Everlaſting torments. Againſt which *Errour*, cryeth out the *Word* of G O D in a *multitude* of places; *maniſteſt- ly* *prooving*, that through the *Grace*, and *helpe* of G O D, men *may* *chooſe*, and are neyther *driven* by *absolute* neceſſity, nor *compelled* by G O D S *Pre- deſtination*, to commit *Murther*, *Theft*, *Treaſon*, or any ſuch *Flagitious* offence; nor *any* *manner* of *Sinne*, or *evill* *whatſoever* it bee.

As for Example: M O S E S ſayth; *Therefore* Deut. 30: *chooſe* *Life*, Deut. 30. And I O S U A H ſayth; *Choote* *whom* *you* *will* *ſerve*; And after, when the *People* promiſed to ſerve the *Lord* *onely*, hee ſayth unto them, *You* *are* *witneſſes* *unto* *your* *ſelves*, *that* *ye* *have* *choſen* *the* *Lord* *to* *ſerve* *him*; But after- Iofuah, 24. ward, when the people *forſooke* the *Lord* againe, and *choſe* other *Gods* : The *Lord* ſayth unto them;

H

So,

Iud. 10.

Luke 10.

Psalme. 119.

Esay. 65.

Esay. 66.

Go, cry unto the Gods which yee have chosen. Iud. 10. CHRIST sayth, MARY hath chosen her that good part which shall not be taken from her. DAVID sayth, I have chosen the way of truth: and againe in the same Psalme: I have chosen thy Commandments: But the Lord saith by his Prophet Isaiah: They did wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the thing, that pleased mee not. And in the next Chapter, hee sayth; Et Elegerunt, quæ Ego Nolui: And they have chosen those things, which I would not. Thus it is plaine that, as choose, and cannot-choose agree together; so doth their opinion agree with the Scripture.

For such direct contrariety, is betweene Choise, and meeke Necessitie, betweene violent Compulsion, and Christian liberty, that Blacke, and White, may with more Possibilitie, be coupled in a subject.

But it is marvaile to see, how scrupulous some men are in these words of Choyce. I doubt whether they dare reade these and many such like places of Scripture, which so plainly speake of Choyce: But perhaps they alwayes skip over that Word, or reade some other in stead thereof, (as the Iewes doe ADONAY in stead of IEHOVAH:) For surely, many are so afraid of Free-will; that they fall (as the Proverbe sayth) Out of the Lyme-keele, into the Cole-pit; from high Presumption, into deepe Desperation, fiercely following that old Spirit of wicked PELAGIUS; as before it is touched in the Ninth of his Divellish Errours. Where hee affirmeth; That if a Man have

N.B.

have need of GODS helpe, then hath bee no freedom, or choyce at all. Thus doe they breake theyr Ship, upon the perilous Rocke, seeking to escape the dangerous Whirle-poolle. For an horrible Presumption it was of Pelagius, to thinke that a man by Nature, had such Power to choose Good, and refuse Evill; That hee needed not the Grace, and helpe of GOD; and a Desperate opinion is this of Others; to say, That the Predestination of GOD, worketh all things in Man, whether it bee Good, or Evill: And that a man cannot-choose, but doe whatsoever hee doth: For, no doubt, this Opinion, maketh a very disordered Chaos, and an utter Confusion of all things; (as it were) mixing and thrusting together, both Heaven, Earth, and Hell, making one confused lumpe of GOD, the Divell, and the World: of Sinne, Grace, and Nature; turning all doings into Dreames, all Truth into Traunces; all Verity into Fables; all Prayer, and Meditation, into vaine Imagination. For, if GODS Predestination be the onely Cause of Adams fall, and filthy Sinne; and, consequently, the onely Cause, and worker of all Evill; yea, even with compulsion, and force, (as they shamefully, and plainly affirme;) then, will no man deny, that (on the other side) GODS Predestination, worketh as violently in all things, that are Good: So then, if Gods Predestination worke All, without all exception, both in Evill, and Good; then, all other things, whatsoever they be, although they appeare to worke, and doe some thing; yet, doe they indeed utterly nothing:

So that, the *Diuell doth nothing* ; Man *doth nothing* ; Lawes *doe nothing* ; Doctrines *doth nothing* ; Prayer *doth nothing* : But *G o d s Predestination doth altogether*, and is the *efficient Cause* ; yea, and the *onely cause of all Things*.

Against *this* Opinion, the *Word of G o d* is exceeding *plaine*, and manifest ; not onely in the places *before* rehearsed, but also in *these* following, here briefly noted (*in the Margine* :) yea, and *abundantly*, throughout the *whole Scripture*.

Against *this* evill opinion, also doe *All the ancient Doctors*, with *one consent* vehemently *write* ; (as *they themselves* cannot deny ;) except onely *Augustine* ; which, because of his *exceeding obscurity*, and darknesse, in *divers places*, hee is often *alledged of both parts*.

Also, against *this* opinion, writeth earnestly *Phillip Melancthon*, the *chiefest*, and *best learned* of all the *Germans*.

In like manner, doth *Bullinger*, the *chiefest*, and most excellent of all the *Switzers*.

The same doth also *Erasmus Sarcerius*, and many other of the *best learned Protestants* : whose *sayings* were profitable *heere* to rehearse ; but that *their Iudgement* in *this* matter, is well knowne, to all the *Learned* : and my determination is, at *this* present, rather *briefly*, and *simply*, to declare what part of *Doctrines*, I, and many other *mislike* ; thun, with long discourses, and many *Authorities* to disprove the same.

Wherefore, to conclude : Take this *one Note* in

Gen. 4. a.
2. King. 24. b.
1. Para. 21. b.
Prov. 3. d.
Eccl. 15. e.
4. Esdr. 7. b. d.
& g. e. & 9. a.
Luk. 10. d. & f.
John. 1. b.
Acts. 5. a.
1 Cor. 7. g. &
9. a. & 10. c. &
24. f.
2 Cor. 13. c.
Phil. 4. c.
Heb. 11.

in this matter of *Cannot-choose*, or of *Necessity*; both, for the better understanding of the thing it selfe; and also, of those which write thereupon.

They commonly speake of two kindes of *Necessitie*: The *One*, is of *Necessity absolute*; and the *Other*, of *Necessity of consequence*: or, *Meere necessitie*; and *necessity upon Condition*. Which division, all *Learned*, and *good Authors* doe use: and it is *very profitable* to be considered. For, touching the *One*; there is neyther *Reason*, *Law*, *Counsell*, or *Doctrine*, neyther *Faire promise*, nor *Sharpe threatening*, nor any other thing, *whatsoever* it bee, which may *helpe*, or *hinder*: *adde*, or *take away*; *hurt*, or *profit*; wherefore there is never any of all the *aforesayd wayes*, or *meanes* used, in any of all those things, which came to passe by *Absolute necessitie*.

As for Example; It is of *meere Necessity*, that the *Devell* is, and ever shall be *Damned*. That, the *Soule* of man shall be *Everlasting*, and not come to an *End*, like to the *Life* of *Beasts*: nor, the *life* of *Beasts*, bee *Immortall*, as the *soule* of *Man*; and *such like*. Wherein, it were *more than madnesse*, to endeavour eyther by *Reason*, *Law*, or *Counsell*, or any other way, *whatsoever* it were, to *alter*, *change*, *wish-stand*, or *remove*, any of those things: seeing of *Meere necessity*, they *must needs* bee so, and *cannot* be altered. For, as *Augustine* sayth; *Aug. Quæst. xc. & Nov. testam. Quæst. 115.*
Omne enim, quod prohibetur, ideo prohibetur, ne (quia potest fieri) fiat. Si autem Fati esset, non posset fieri, neque prohiberetur. Whatsoever is

forbidden (sayth AUGUSTINE) *therefore it is forbidden, because it might be done, and yet ought not to be done* : But, if it were of Destinie, then could it not be done, nor should not be forbidden. These wordes of Augustine, being few, containe much matter, if they be truly weighed.

Now to the necessity of Consequence, or necessity of Condition ; whereof Melancthon sayth : *Neque enim hac consequentia libertatem voluntatis tollit*. Neyther doth this Consequence, take away the liberty of the will. And this necessity is not-repugnant to diligence, Prayer, Lawes, or Doctrine. For, therefore, (that I may use againe the words of AUGUSTINE) *things are forbidden to be done, because they might be done, but ought not to be done*. And this necessity, groweth upon former causes, granted, or wrought : As ; it is of necessity, or needs must be, that Sects and Heresies shall grow in the Church ; because the wicked seeke their owne glory ; and Satan stirreth their hearts, to imagine, and set forth abominable Errors ; wherein, they serve the Devill, with all the diligence of their power : Wherefore it must follow, that Sects, and Heresies shall grow. Neither doth This necessity proove, that they could not chuse, but commit such Evills : But, seeing they doe refuse the Light, and embrace the Darknesse, this must necessarily follow ; this must needs be the end ; that, Heresie, and much mischief shall spring : or, As when a man Presently beholdeth with his eyes, Murther, Theft, Drunkenesse, or any other wickednesse ; it must needs be

be true, that such things are committed, according to that which a man doth see plainly before his eyes. Yet doth not follow, that those wicked doers, could-not-choose but commit those outrageous Crimes: but seeing that they doe commit such things, it must needs be true by the necessity of Consequence, that such things are committed of them. These two kinds of necessity, doth AUGUSTINE notably declare, how, and in what sort, they spring out of GODS Predestination.

Lib. de Prædest.
Cap. 2.

First of all, saith AUGUSTINE, it is horrible iniquity to say, that GOD doth Predestinate any thing, saving onely, that which is good. But of Predestinations, some be of binding, or of bondage; and others be of condition. These are of Iustice; and Those, of Power. And, that it may be the more manifest, it shall be declared (saith he) by Example, which are of binding, and Power, and which are of condition, and Iustice. GOD created Heaven, and Earth, and Sunne, and Moone: Further, he did Fore-ordaine, or Predestinate, that the Heaven should ever bee turned, and the immovable Earth, should be in place of a Center unto the turning heaven. The Sunne, and Moone should rule the day, and Night; the day, and night should succede one another, in certaine times appointed. These Predestinations are of power, and of binding; for, Every one of these things aforesaid is so bound unto his worke, by the Predestination of GOD, that it cannot be moved from the same.

„ But

„ But G O D created Man, and did Predestinate
 „ him, That if hee were obedient, and did abstaine
 „ from the taste of the forbidden Apple, hee should
 „ Live; but, if hee were disobedient, he should a-
 „ bide the sentence of Death. This Predestination
 „ is of Condition, and of Justice: For G O D
 „ (before the Fall of man) did not by power of bin-
 „ dling, so Predestinate him to Dye, that of necessity,
 „ hee must needs dye; but under that condition, if
 „ hee Sinned. Because therefore Man did Sinne;
 „ it was a righteous thing, that he should Dye: If
 „ he sinned not, hee should not be bound to Death by
 „ any chaine of G O D's Predestination.

All these are the wordes of A V G V S T I N E.
 And this division is often repeated, and commen-
 ded by the best learned of the Protestants.

Many things doe offer themselves in this mat-
 ter to be spoken; but, my purpose of brievenesse,
 causeth mee to grow to an End. I have thought
 good therefore in few wordes, to note one point
 more of *evill Doctrine*; which, now adayes, is
 taught: and it springeth also out of this aforesaid
 Proposition: That G O D's Predestination, causeth
 all sinne, and wickednesse. And this it is; That
 Sinne is not the cause of Reprobation; nor of G O D's
 hatred towards the wicked, which are Damned:
 Which thing indeed (to be short) I grant must
 needs follow; if the former Conclusion be true;
 [That Sinne commeth of G O D's Predestination; or,
 that G O D's Predestination, was the cause of Adams
 Fall; which was the Originall of Sinne:] For, if

Sinne;

II.
 Sin, the Cause
 of Reprobati-
 on.

N.B.

Sinne, or the *Originall thereof* came of *G o d* ; or, of *his Ordinance* : and, from *G o d* cometh nothing, but that which is *Holy, Iust, and Good*; then, is *Sinne*, no *sinne*; and cannot bee the cause of *G o d s* hatred towards them, that *perish* : Except, wee should say, that *G o d* *hateth them*, for that thing, which is *Holy, Iust, and good*.

And, lest I should bee thought (through pretence of brevitie) to passe over, without plaine prooffe, of that which I say; that, *this part of Doctrine* is also set forth, and taught: I will rehearse *One sentence of theirs*, published in *Print*; which is so open, and manifest, that it may serve as well as a *Thousand*.

I reade, in the fore-named Booke, translated out of *French* into *English*, towards the latter end of the Booke, upon this place, thus noted in Figures, and these very Wordes follow. *Rom. 9. C. 11, 12, 13.*

*Rom. 9. c. 11,
12, 13.*

Hee sayth, not onely that Esau was ordayned to bee hated, Before hee did any Evill: [For, in so saying, hee should not seeme to Exclude any thing, but actuall Sinne, and Incredulitie.] But hee sayth; Expressly; [before hee was Borne:] Whereby, hee excludeth Originall Sinne; and all that which might bee considered in the Person of Esau, by his Birth, from the cause of Hate.

Touching the *Text*, whereupon it is spoken; assuredly, *inke* serveth not worse, to make *tworie* white;

white; than, *these Wordes*, to open the *minde*, and *sence* of the *Apostle*: as, it were *ease* to *proove*, if shortnesse would suffer to make a *digressi- on*.

But, touching *that part* of *Doctrine*: thou see- est that hee speaketh of *two Opinions*. The *one*, that *Actuall Sinne*, or *Incredulitie*, should bee the *cause* of *GODS hatred*, towards the wicked. The *other*; that *Originall Sinne*, is the *cause* of *GODS hate* towards them.

This man (against *them both*;) taketh occasion, upon this *example* of *ESAU*, To *Exclude* all that is in *Man*; cyther *outward Sinne*, or *inward*; ey- ther *originall Sinne*, or *actuall*; from the *cause* of *GODS hate*. So, that (if it bee *true* which *they say*) *GOD* doth *hate men*, neyther for their *outward wicked Life*; nor, for their *inward Di- vellish lust*; but, for his *owne pleasure* onely.

The very *same thing*, sayth *KNOR*; in the 141. Page, of his *aforesaid Booke*: where his words are these:

Further I say: That if ESAU was Hated for his Evill deserving, then must needs follow, That IACOB was Loved for his Well-de- serving; by the Argument following of the nature of Contraries.

As well, it might be sayd: *It must needs follow, by the contraries: That if a King, or Prince, hate one man, which hath Well-deserved his hate, by*
stealing

stealing from him his *Ring*, his *Chaine*, or some great *Jewell* : then, doth hee not love, any other man, but hee which hath well deserved his *Love*, by giving to him a *Ring*, a *Chayne*, or some great *Treasure*. As though hee should say : because *Iustice* worketh on the one side ; therefore, *Mercy* hath nothing to doe on the other side : or, as though *G o d*, were not both *Iust*, and *Mercifull*. *Iust*, in *Damning* for theyr offence ; those, which are damned : and *Mercifull*, in *saving* (without their desert,) those which are *Saved*. And who seeth not, that (neyther *Simile*, nor *Dissimile*,) neyther like things, nor things contrary, doe hold in all points ? For, nothing is *So like*, which in something is not unlike ; neyther, any thing, so contrary, which doth in all things vary. *C H R I S T* is likened to a *Lyon* ; but did hee ever *Ravish*, *Devoure*, and shed any *Innocent blood* ? *Lasimer* wisheth, That *All* the *Byshops*, were like *Byshop Devill* in diligence : then, ought not the *Devill*, and a *Byshop* to differ in any thing. And most especially, and plainly, doth the *Scripture* beate in our heads, (above all other things,) That the natures of *Contraries* doe not hold in both sides, of *G o d s* reward, and *Mans* deserving. For, as they are *inseparable Relatives* in the one part ; so, on the other side, the one hath never any relation to the other.

For, as *G o d s* *Hatred*, and *Vengeance*, hath ever Relation to *Mans* *ill-deserving* : So, hath *G o d s* *Love*, and *Mercy*, never any relation to *Mans* *merit* : Yea, all the *Scripture* teacheth us ;

Sap. 12.c.

That G O D never *Hateth*, or punisheth *Man*, without his *owne Deserving*. For, as the *Wise man* sayth; *Et eum, qui nullam penam commertus sit, condemnasse, à tuâ potentia iudicas alienum*. And thou Lord (saith hee) esteemest it a thing contrary to thy Power, to have condemned him, which hath not deserved *Punishment*. What should bee sayd of the *Caananites*, and the *Israelites*? (If the nature of *Contraries* doe alwayes hold, and have such relation of the one to the other :) Must it not then, necessarily follow, (as hee sayth) by the nature of *Contraries*: That, if the *Caananites*, were cast out of the *fortunate Land*, that flowed with *Milke and Honey*, for theyr *Evill-deserving*: That, on the other side, the *Israelites*, were brought, and Planted into that same *happie, and blessed rest*, for theyr *Well-deserving*? But, what sayth the Scripture? *Speake not in thy heart, after that the Lord, thy G O D, hath cast them out before thee, saying; For my Righteousnesse, the Lord hath brought mee in, to possesse this Land*: Nay; but, for the wickedness of those Nations, the Lord hath cast them out before thee.

Deut. 9

So plainly speaketh the *Holy Ghost* here; that thou mayest easily perceive, how grosse, and vaine their saying is, which affirme. That, if G O D Hate an *Evill man*, for his *owne Evill-deserving*; then, must it needes follow; that, hee Loveth a good man, for his *owne Well-deserving*. For, the hatred of G O D, and Everlasting damnation, are Iust rewards of Mans *Evill-deserving*: But, the Love
of

of G O D, and Everlasting life, are free gifts of G O D, for C H R I S T's sake; without any part of Mans owne deserving.

Take therefore *this Saying of theirs*, [No Sinne, (neyther Originall, nor Actuell,) is the Cause of Gods hate, or Eternall deareh;] and put the same into the one side of the Ballance; then, take, and put into the other side, *this saying of Saint P A V L*, to the Romans: *Was that then which was good, made* Rom. 7. 13. *Death unto me? G O D forbid! but, Sinne was made Death unto me:* Then, weigh both these Sayings together, with the hand of good advisement, in the indifferent Ballance of upright Iudgement; and put not in, above three graines, of wilfull Partiality; thus shalt thou plainly see, that the Apostle agreeth farre better, with the Majesty of G O D, and hath a much more Reverend opinion of his Iudgements, than these men have: yea, thou shalt easily perceive (whatsoever they say) that neyther G O D's Pleasure, nor G O D's Ordinance, or Predestination, nor none other thing that is good, is made Death, or the Cause of Gods hatred, against any man: But, Sinne is the very grounded Cause, why God hateth, taketh vengeance, and punisheth Man by Death, and destruction. According to that which the same Apostle sayeth: *Death is the reward of Sinne.* And, the wordes of Rom. 6. H O S E A, are also manifestly plaine, where hee sayth: *O Israel, thou dost destroy thy selfe, but in* Ose. 13. c. *Mee onely is thy helpe.* In which wordes of the

Holy Ghost, thou seest how manifestly God doeth, (as it were) *purge himselfe*, from being the Cause, or worker of Mans destruction; so that, the *Perdition*, and *destruction* of Man, is altogether to bee attributed unto *Himselfe*: And *G O D* (beeing cleere) neyther *accessary*, nor *partaker* thereof, as the *chiefe*, and *high Iudge* of Heaven, and Earth, *unspotted*, and without blame giveth *sentence* of Everlasting death upon Man, for his *owne wicked deserving*, and offence.

But (on the other side) sayeth God unto Man; *In Me, onely, is thy helpe*. In *G O D* onely, onely in God, is our helpe, and *Salvation*: In *him onely*, and of him altogether; and not of our selves commeth our *Salvation*, and all whatsoever belongeth thereunto. The same is also set forth, by all those *Scriptures*, which are before rehearsed to proove, [that *Sinne*, and *Evill*, commeth not of Gods *Predestination*;] For, upon that *Conclusion*, dependeth also this *Proposition*; [That *Sinne* is not the cause of *Reprobation*; or, of *G O D S* hatred towards *Man*.]

N.B.

And, upon the same Article, dependeth also another part of Doctrine, which they Teach, worthy to be misliked of *All men*; as well, for that it importeth a *Sophisticall search* of bottomlesse *Secrets*, in the very *Essence*, and *Nature* of *G O D*: as also, for that it *clearly withdraweth* us from *C H R I S T*, the onely stay, and comfort of our weak *Conscience*, delivered unto us in the *Word* of *G O D*.

For, that they might bee surer to hold fast the former Principle, [That *All thinges come of G O D S*
Pre-

Predestination; as Running streames, out of a deepe III.
Fountainne:] They affirme, that the free Mercy GODS Free
of GOD in Christ, is but an Inferiour cause of E- Mercy, in
lection; and, that wee are taught to ascend unto a CHRIST,
higher Cause: as, unto the Eternall Purpose, and the Chiefe
Predestination of GOD, which hee determined one- cause of Electi-
ly in Himselfe. So sayth the Printed Booke be- on.
fore named, Translated out of French into Eng- N B.
lish. That same thing wee reade also, late set
foorth in English Print, in the Glosse of the last
Translated Bible, Rom. Cap. 9. With these Words: Geneva Bible:
Rom. 9.

AS The onely Will, and Purpose of GOD, is
The chiefe Cause of Election, and Repro-
bation; So, his Free Mercy in CHRIST
is an Inferiour cause of Salvation, &c.

But (for my part) I trust, in minde never to as-
 cend unto that high cause of Election; and, in Heart,
 never to taste of that Eternall Purpose, or Preda-
 stination, which GOD hath determined onely in
 Himselfe, without, or above his Free-mercy, which
 is in CHRIST.

For, surely, That Eternall Purpose (which com-
 meth not of GODS free Mercy in Christ,) is to
 Destroy, and not to Save. Againe; if that Eter-
 nall Purpose spring out of Gods Free-mercy; then
 is that Free-mercy of GOD, the Chiefe cause; and
 not an Inferiour cause, why hee purposeth to save us.

For, a great dishonour it were to the Mercy of
 GOD: To bee put in an Inferiour place, tou-
 ching

Phos. 3. b.

ching Election, and Salvation of Man : For, if Ever GODS Mercy bee above all, it is in the Saving of miserable Man. And, Mercy there is not in God towards Man ; but, onely in Christ. Therefore, St. PAVL calleth it, the *Eternall Purpose*, which hee purposed in CHRIST IESU our Lord : In CHRIST therefore, was this *Eternall Purpose* ; and, For his onely sake, GOD the Father Eternally purposed, to Elect, and save us.

Consider, and marke it well ; whence commeth this Purpose, or Will of GOD to save us : But of his free Mercy ? If his Purpose to save us, spring out of his Free mercy, why is then his Mercy inferior to his Purpose ? Or, how is the Fountaine, inferior to the Springs that come thereof ?

Eccl. 2. d.

Iam 3. b.

Psal. 145. b.

Also, what may bee sayd in GOD at any time, or in any respect to bee higher, or greater, than his Mercy ? Seeing it is written, *That his mercy is as great, as Himselfe*. Yea, and most especially it is so to bee sayd, *That his Mercy passeth All* ; when we speake of this matter. For, of this, it is written : *That mercy reioyseth against Iudgement* ; and why ? *All the Iudgements of God, in this behalfe, are not to be compared unto his Mercy*. For though it were not true, which DAVID sayth ; *That his mercy is above all his workes* : Yet, were it cleare, that in Election, Redemption, and Salvation of man, GODS mercy in Christ, hath Ever the highest place. And, Those (which in the Salvation of our Soules, make the Free mercy of GOD, an Inferiour cause ;) how base a Roome will they assigne unto his Free mercy,

mercy, in nourishing, and preserving our bodies? Let them reach as high, as they can; I trust to goe no further, but to hold me fast by the Everlasting Mercy of GOD; and by the Hemme of CHRIST'S garment.

For the Scripture describeth GOD unto me, (without Christ) as a *wrathfull*, and most terrible Judge; but (in Christ, and, for his sake,) as a *Father*; whose *wrath* is *pacified*, and *Hee well pleased*, *reconciled*, *agreed*, and *at one*: And, to speake of a *higher cause*, or *purpose*, to *Elect*, and *Save*, (*onely in GOD*) beside, or *without* this *Free-mercy in Christ*; or, that *Christ*, and *Gods free-mercy in him*, is not the *chiefest Cause*, which *worketh*, and *obtaineth* the *decree*, and *purpose* of *God*, to *Elect*, and *save*; it is *plainly nothing else*, but to *deny* the *mercy of God* in *Election*, *Reconciliation*, *Redemption*, and *Salvation by Christ, in Christ, and for Christ*: As, easily it may be perceived, if a man doe but weigh and consider, what *Eternall purpose*, an *Election*, and a *Reconciliation* is; Seeing, *Christ* is our *Advocate*, *Mediator*, *Peace*, *Reconciliation*, and *Attorneyment*: as, in these *Scriptures following*, and many other, it doth plainly appeare, *Psal. 84. a. &c.*

And, although it be true, according to the *Scriptures*, That *God, so loved the world that he gave his onely begotten Sonne, &c.* Yet did he, neyther love the *World*, nor give his *Sonne*, *without the intercession*, and *mediation of his Sonne*. For, if *God loved the world*, *without the Reconciliation*, and *Mediation*; or, *before he was reconciled*, intreated, and pacified

K

ified

Psal. 84. a.
Math. 1. a.
Ephes. 1. a. 2. b4
Rom. 5. a. b.
Colos. 1. c.
2. Cor. 5. d.
1. John. 2. a.
Heb. 9. b. c. &
7. a. b. c. d. e.
2. Tim. 1. c.

cified by *Christ*: then, is *Christ* in *vayne*, come too late to be our *Mediator*; seeing *God the Father* is (without him) already reconciled.

But horrible false is this Opinion: for like as the *Sonne of a King* might intreat his *Father* for the *Servant*, whom (for his offences) the *King* in his displeasure, were ready to cast, not onely out of his service, but also into perpetuall *Prison*: Even so, *Christ* our onely *Saviour*, and *Gods onely Sonne*, did offer up *Himselfe*, as a *Ransome* unto his *Father* for *Us*: whereby hee pacified the wrath of his *Father*, and adioyned us with *himselfe*, to be *Sonnes*, and *Heyres* of his *Fathers glory*.

And, this hath *Christ* done, not onely now in time, but also, *Everlastingly* in the most high and *Eternall purpose* of *God*, before the *Foundation of the World* was layd.

Thus I end: thinking it sufficient for this present, that I have in these few wordes, Purged my selfe of those thinges, which you lay to my Charge; and set forth unto your Iudgement, the *Errours of Pelagius*; that you may the better discern who they are, which are worthy to be called after that *Seet*: and also, plainly declared in what points my *Conscience* differeth, from certaine *Teachers of our time*: and upon what ground I am mooved, so to mislike some part of their *Doctrine*; which things if you diligently weigh, and consider, reading the same without *Partiality*; then have I my desire.



THE
TESTIMONY OF
B. HOOPER.

Vnto the Christian Reader.

I Commend heere unto thy Charity and Godly love (*Christian Reader*) the *tenne Commandements* of Almighty G O D, *Exod. 20*, and *Deut. 5*. the which were given to *this Vse* and *End*, diligently to bee learned, and religiously observed. My *minde* and commentaries in them I beseech thee to reade *with Iudgement*, and give sentence *with Knowledge*, as I doubt nothing at all of thy *Charity*, or good *willing heart* towards mee, and all well meaning persons. But forasmuch as there can bee no *Contract*, *Peace*, *Alliance*, or *Confederacy* betweene *two* persons or *more*, except *first* the *persons* that will contract, agree within themselves upon *such things*, as shall bee contracted; (as thou right well knowest;) also, seeing these *tenne Com-* Why the Law was given: Deut. 4.13. Math. 7.12. *mandements*, are nothing else, but the *Tables*, or *Writings* that conteyne the *conditions* of the *peace* betweene G O D and Man; and *declared* at large, *how*, and *to what*, the *persons named* in the writings

What the ten Commandements containe.

Gen. 17, 7, &
22, 16. Jerem.
7, 23.

The condition
on Gods be-
halfe.

Exod. 19, 56.
Deut. 4, 30.
Math. 11, 28.

The condition
on mans part.

are bound unto the other : Gen. 17. 22. Jerem. 7. *I will be your G O D, and you shall be my People.* G O D and Man are knit together, and united in one. It is necessary to know, how G O D and Man was made at one : That such conditions could bee agreed upon, and confirmed with such *solemne*, and *publike evidences*, as these *Tables* bee, written with *the finger of G O D*. The contents whereof binde God to ayde, and *succour*; *keepe*, and *preserve*, warrant, and defend man from all evill, both of body and soule; and, at the last, to give him *Eternall blisse* and everlasting felicitie. Man is bound, of *the other part*, to obey, *serve*, and *keepe G O D S* Commandements, to *love* him, honour him, and feare him *above all things*. Were there not *love* and *amity* betweene G O D and *Man first*; the one would not binde *himselfe* to be *Master*; neyther, the other, to bee *Servant* in such a *friendly*, and *blessed society*, and *fellowship*, as these *Tables* containe.

Before therefore they were given, G O D commanded M O S E S to goe downe from the mount Sinai to the people, to know of them, whether they would confederate, and enter alliance with him, or not: Exod. 19. Moses did the message, as G O D bade him; Whereunto the people all together consented. So that it was fully agreed upon, that G O D should be their God; and they, his servants; with certaine conditions, contayning the Office of them both: G O D, to make them a *peculiar People*, to preferre them above all Nations
of

Exod. 19, 3. &c

of the Earth, to make them a *Princely Priesthood*, and a *Holy people*.

Their Office; to *Obey*, and *observe* his Holy will and pleasure.

Heere, see wee the *alliance* and *confederacie* made betweene *G O D* and *Man*; and the *writings* given: likewise, *how* it was made. But, *where-fore*, it was made, and for *whose merites*, yet, by these *Texts*, wee see *not*: why *G O D* should love *Man*, that so neglected his Commandements, favoured and loved, beleaved and trusted better the *Diuell*, than *G O D*: so farre offended *Gen. 3.*

For whom the Law was made and given.

the divine Majestie of *G O D*, and degenerated from grace, and *Godline* by custome of *Sinne*, and *Contempt* of *G O D*, that he bewayled, and repented, that ever *He* made *Man*: and Decreed to destroy the creature *Man*, that hee *Gen. 6, 6.*

Created: as hee did indeed. Not onely thus destroying *Man*; but also protested openly, that better it had beene *I u d a s* never to have beene borne. And in the 25.th of *Mathew*, the displeasure of *G O D* is declared so great; that, hee appointeth *Man* to another end, than hee was Created for: saying; Depart yee doers of iniquity from me, unto *Eternall fire*; prepared, not for *Man*; but, for the *Diuell*, and his *Angels*. What is now more contrary one to the other, and farther at debate, than *G O D* and *Man*? Whom, now, wee see bound in league together, as very friends.

Math. 25, 24.

M o s e s sheweth, That onely *Mercy* provoked *G O D* unto this alliance, to receive them into *Grace*,
Dent 2, 7, 8.
Only Mercy provoked God to the covenant,

Deut. 9, 6.

Gen. 2, 15, 12.
2, 15, 5, 17, 4.
The Death of
Christ the
meanes.
Heb. 9, 28.

Heb. 7, 1.

Apoc. 13 8.
Gen. 3, 20.
All the promi-
ses made in and
for Christ.

deliver them out of Egypt, and to possesse the plenteous land of Canaan : further, that God found *just matter* and occasion to *expulse* the inhabitants of that Land, and found *no merites* in the Israelites, to give it *them* : for *they* were a *stifnecked* people, and intractable ; as *Moses* layeth to *theyr charge*. Howbeit, GOD having respect *onely* unto his *Promises* (made unto *Adam*, *Abraham*, and *his posterity*) measured *not his Mercy* according to the *merites of Man* ; who was nothing, but *Sinne* ; looked alwayes upon the *Iustice*, and *deservings*, *Innocency* and *perfection* of the *blessed seed* promised unto *Adam*, and unto *Abraham* : GOD, put the Death of CHRIST, as a *meanes* and *arbiter* of this *Peace*. For the *Testament* availeth not, except it bee confirmed by the *Death* of him, that maketh the *testament* : the which *Death*, in the *iudgement* of GOD, was accepted, as a *satisfaction* for *sinne* from the *beginning* of *Adams fall* : as *Paul* sayth ; CHRISTs *Priesthood* was, and is, like unto *Melchisedech*, that had *neither beginning*, nor *ending* ; bound neyther to *time* nor *place* ; as the *Priesthood* of *Aaron* : but, as God accounted in *Adams sinne*, all *Mankind* (beeing in *his loynes*) worthy *Death* : so hee accounted, in *Christ*, all to be *saved from death* : as *Adam* declareth by the *name of his Wife*, calling her *H E V A* ; the *Mother of the Living*, and not of the *Dead*. All these *promises*, and other that appertained unto the *salvation* of *Adam* and *his Posterity*, were made in *Christ*, and for *Christ onely*, and appertained to *our Fathers* and

vs ;

us; as wee appertained to Christ. Hee is the *doore*, John, 10. 9.
the way and the Life: Hee *onely* is the *Mediator*, John, 14. 6.
betweene GOD and Man; without whom *no man* John, 1. 12. 3.
can come to the Father *celestiall* Ioh. 1. 3. 6. Because
the Promises of GOD appertained to our *Fathers*;
forasmuch as *they likewise* to Christ; Hitherto, and
for ever, they were *preserved* from *Hell* and the
paines due to *Adams sinne*; in *him*, for whose sake
the *Promise* was made. The *meanes* of our Peace
and reconciliation with GOD, is *onely* in *Christ*, Esa. 53. 4. 5.
as by whose *Passion*, we are made *holy*. Therefore
CHRIST is called by *Iohn* the Bapist, *The*
Lambe that taketh away the Sinnes of the world. And John, 1. 29.
as the Divell found *nothing* in *Christ*, that he could John, 14. 30.
condemne: likewise so now, hee hath *nothing* in
us worthy *damnation*; because wee be compre-
hended, and fully *inclosed* in *him*: for we bee *his* by
Faith. All these, that be comprehended *under the*
Promise, belong unto CHRIST. And, as farre
extendeth the *vertue*, and strength of GODS
Promise to save *Man*: as the *rigour* and *Iustice* of
the Law for sinne to damne man. For as by the of- Rom, 5. 17, 18.
fence and sinne of one man, Death was extended and
made common unto all men unto condemnation, as
Paul sayth: So by the *Iustice* of one, is derived life
into all men to *Iustification*. The wordes of the pro-
mise made unto *Adam* and *Abraham*, confirmeth
the same. They are these. I will put *enmity* and Gen 3. 15.
hatred betweene thee and the *Woman*, betweene thy
seed, and the *womans seed*, and her seed shall breake
thy head. For, as wee were in *Adam*, before his
Fall;

Fall; and, should, if hee had not sinned, beene of the same Innocencie, and perfection, that hee was created in: So, were we in his loynes, when he sinned, and participated of his sinne. And, as we were in him, and partakers of the ill: So, were we in him, when G o d made him a promise of Grace, and partakers of the same grace: Not, as the children of Adam; but, as the children of the Promise. And the sinnes of Adam, without priviledge or exception, extended, and appertained unto all Adams, and every of Adams posteritie: So, did this promise of Grace generally appertain, as well to every and singular of Adams posterity, as to Adam: as it is more plainly expressed. Where G o d promiseth to blesse in the seed of Abraham, all the people of the world. And Paul maketh no diversity in Christ, of Jew, nor Gentile. Further, it was never forbid, but that all sorts of people, and of every progeny in the world, to bee made partakers of the Jewes Religion and Ceremonies. Further, St. Paul doth, by collation of Adam and Christ, Sinne and Grace, thus interpret G o d s promise; and maketh not Christ inferiour to Adam; nor grace, unto sinne. If all then shall be saved, what is to bee sayd of those, that St. Peter speaketh of; That shall perish for their false Doctrine. And likewise Christ sayth; That the gate is straight that leadeth to Life, and few enter. Thus the Scripture answereth: That the promise of Grace appertaineth to every sort of men in the world, and comprehendeth them all, howbeit within certaine limits and bounds: the which,

Gen. 15. 4, 5.
& 17. 1.

Galat. 3. 28.
Colos. 3. 11.

Rom. 5. 15.

2. Pet. 2. 1, 3.

which, if *men neglect*, or *pasſe over*, they *exclūde* themselves from the Promise in CHRIST: as Caine was no more excluded, till hee excluded himselfe, than Abell; Saul, than David; Judas, than Peter; Esau, than Iacob. By the Scripture, it seemeth, that the sentence of GOD was given to save the one, and to damne the other; before the one loved GOD, or the other hated GOD. Howbeit these threatnings of GOD against Esau (if hee had not of his wilfull malice excluded himselfe from the promise of Grace) should no more have hindered his Salvation, than GODs threatnings against Ninivie, (which notwithstanding that GOD sayd should be destroyed within 40. dayes) stood a great time after, and did Penance. Esau was Circumcised and presented unto the Church of GOD by his Father Isaac in all externall ceremonies, as well as Iacob. And, that his life and conversation was not as agreeable unto justice and equitie, as Iacobs: the sentence of GOD unto Rebecca was not in the fault; but his owne malice. For there is mentioned nothing at all, in that place, that Esau was disinherited of eternall life: but, that hee should be inferiour to his brother Iacob in this world. Which Prophecy was fulfilled in their Posterities; and not the persons themselves. Of this acceptance of the one, and reprobation of the other, (concerning the promise of the earth) speaketh Malachy the Prophet; as, the beginning of his booke declareth, speaking in this wise: I have loved you (saith the Lord,) & yee say: Wherein hast thou loved us? God

Malac. 1. 2. 3.
Rom. 9. 13.

See B. Latimer,
part. 2. fol. 92.
Christ shed as
much blood
for Judas, as
for Peter, &c.

Ionas, 1. 2.

Gen. 25. 23.

Mal. 1. 2. 3.

L

. anſwe-

deliver them out of Egypt, and to possess the plentiful land of *Canaan*: further, that *God* found *just matter* and occasion to *expulse* the inhabitants of that *Land*, and found *no merites* in the *Israelites*, to give it *them*: for *they* were *astifnecked* people, and intractable; as *Moses* layeth to *they* charge. Howbeit, *God* having respect *onely* unto his *Promises* (made unto *Adam*, *Abraham*, and *his posterity*) measured *not his Mercy* according to the *merites of Man*, who 'was nothing, but *Sinne*; looked alwayes upon *the Justice*, and *deservings*, *Innocency* and *perfection* of the *blessed seed* promised unto *Adam*, and unto *Abraham*: *God*, put the *Death of CHRIST*, as a *meanes* and *arbiter* of this *Peace*. For the *Testament* availeth not, except it be *confirmed* by the *Death* of him, that maketh *the testament*: the which *Death*, in the *iudgement of God*, was accepted, as a *satisfaction* for *sinne* from the *beginning of Adams fall*: as *Paul* sayth; *CHRISTS Priesthood* was, and is, like unto *Melchisedech*, that had *neither beginning, nor ending*; bound neyther to *time* nor *place*; as the *Priesthood of Aaron*: but, as *God* accounted in *Adams sinne*, all *Mankind* (beeing in *his loynes*) worthy *Death*: so hee accounted, in *Christ*, all to be *saved from death*: as *Adam* declareth by the *name of his Wife*, calling her *H E V A*; the *Mother of the Living*, and not of the *Dead*. All these *promises*, and other that appertained unto the *salvation of Adam and his Posterity*, were made in *Christ*, and for *Christ onely*, and appertained to *our Fathers and us*;

Deut. 9, 6.

Gen. 2, 15, 12.

2, 15, 5, 17, 4.

The Death of

Christ the

meanes.

Heb. 9, 28.

Heb. 7, 1.

Apoc. 13, 8.

Gen. 3, 20.

All the promi-

ses made in and

for Christ.

us; as wee appertained to Christ. Hee is the doore, Iohn, 10. 9.
the way and the Life: Hee onely is the Mediator Iohn, 14. 6.
betweene GOD and Man; without whom no man Iohn, 1. 12. 3.
can come to the Father celestiall Ioh. 1. 3. 6. Because 16. &c. 6. 31.
the Promises of GOD appertained to our Fathers, &c.
forasmuch as they likewise to Christ; Hitherto, and
for ever, they were preserved from Hell and the
paines due to Adams sinne, in him, for whose sake
the Promise was made. The meanes of our Peace
and reconciliation with GOD, is onely in Christ, Esa. 53. 4. 5.
as by whose Passion, we are made holy. Therefore
CHRIST is called by Iohn the Baptist, The
Lambe that taketh away the Sinnes of the world. And Iohn, 1. 29.
as the Divell found nothing in Christ, that he could Iohn, 14. 30,
condemne: likewise so now, hee hath nothing in
us worthy damnation; because wee be compre-
hended, and fully inclosed in him: for we bee his by
Faith. All these, that be comprehended under the
Promise, belong unto CHRIST. And, as farre
extendeth the vertue, and strength of GODS
Promise to save Man: as the rigour and Iustice of
the Law for sinne to damne man. For as by the of- Rom, 5. 17, 18.
fence and sinne of one man, Death was extended and
made common unto all men unto condemnation, as
Paul sayth: So by the Iustice of one, is derived life
into all men to Iustification. The wordes of the pro-
mise made unto Adam and Abraham, confirmeth
the same. They are these. I will put enmity and Gen 3. 15.
hatred betweene thee and the Woman, betweene thy
seed, and the womans seed, and her seed shall breake
thy head. For, as wee were in Adam, before his
Fall;

Fall; and, *should*, if hee had not sinned, beene of the same *Innocencie*, and *perfection*, that *hee* was created in: So, were we in his loynes, when *he* sinned, and participated of his *sinne*. And, as we were in him, and partakers of the ill: So, were we in him, when *G o d* made him a *promise of Grace*, and partakers of the same *grace*: Not, as the children of *Adam*; but, as the children of the *Promise*. And the *sinnes* of *Adam*, without priviledge or exception, extended, and appertained unto all *Adams*, and every of *Adams* posteritie: So, did this *promise of Grace* generally appertaine, as well to every and singular of *Adams* posterity, as to *Adam*: as it is more plainly exprest. Where *G o d* promisseth to *blesse* in the seed of *Abraham*, all the people of the world. And *Paul* maketh no diversity in *Christ*, of *Iew*, nor *Gentile*. Further, it was never forbid, but that all sorts of people, and of every progeny in the world, to bee made partakers of the *Iewes Religion* and *Ceremonies*. Further, *St. Paul* doth, by collation of *Adam* and *Christ*, Sinne and Grace, thus interpret *G o d s* promise; and maketh not *Christ* inferior to *Adam*; nor *grace*, unto *sinne*. If all then shall be saved, what is to bee sayd of these, that *St. Peter* speaketh of; That shall perish for their false Doctrine. And likewise *Christ* sayth; That the gate is straight that leadeth to Life, and few enter. Thus the Scripture answereth: That the promise of Grace appertaineth to every sort of men in the world, and comprehendeth them all, howbeit within certaine limits and bounds: the which,

Gen. 15. 4, 5.
& 17. 1.

Galat. 3. 28.
Colos. 3. 11.

Rom. 5. 15.

2, Pet. 2. 1, 3.

which, if *men neglect*, or *pasſe over*, they *exclnde* themselves from the Promise in CHRIST: as *Caine* was no more *exclnded*, till *hee* *exclnded* himselfe, than *Abell*; *Saul*, than *David*; *Iudas*, Malac. 1. 2. 3. than *Peter*; *Eſau*, than *Iacob*. By the Scripture, it Rom. 9. 13. seemeth, that the sentence of GOD was given to save the one, and to damne the other; before the one loved GOD, or the other hated GOD. Howbeit these threatnings of GOD against *Eſau* (if *hee* had not of his wilfull malice excluded himselfe from the promise of Grace) should no more have hindered his Salvation, than GODs threatnings against *Ninivie*, (which notwithstanding that GOD sayd should be destroyed within 40. dayes) See B. Iasimer, para. 2. fol. 92. stood a great time after, and did Penance. *Eſau* was Circumcised and presented unto the Church of GOD by his Father *Isaac* in all externall ceremonies, as well as *Iacob*. And, that his life and conversation was not as agreeable unto justice and equitie, as *Iacobs*: the sentence of GOD unto *Rebecca* was not in the fault; but his owne malice. Christ shed as much blood for Iudas, as for Peter, &c. For there is mentioned nothing at all, in that place, that *Eſau* was disinherited of eternall life: but, that hee should be inferiour to his brother *Iacob* in this world. Which Prophecy was fulfilled in their Posterities; and not the persons themselves. Of this acceptation of the one, and reprobation of the other, (concerning the promise of the earth) speaketh Malachy the Prophet; as, the beginning of his booke declareth, speaking in this wise: *I have loved you* (saith the Lord,) & yee say: Wherein hast thou loved us? God

L

answe-

Gen. 25, 23, &
27, 28, 29.
Rom. 9, 11, &c.

answereth: *Was not Esau Jacobs brother ? (saith the Lord) Notwithstanding, I loved Jacob and hated Esau. Wherein hated God Esau ? The Prophet sheweth : I have made his possession, that was the mount Seir, desolate ; as a desert, or wildernesse of Dragons : the which happened in the time of Nabuchodonozor. Wherein hee loved Jacob, the Text declareth ; God transferred the right and tytle that appertained unto Esau the elder Brother, to Jacob the younger. Likewise, the Land that was promised unto Abraham and Isaac, was by legacy and testament, given unto Jacob and his Posterities. St. Paul useth this example of Jacob and Esau, for none other purpose, but to take away from the Jewes, the thing that they most put their trust in : to say ; The wayne hope they had in the carnall Linage, and naturall descent from the family and household of Abraham ; and likewise their false confidence they had in the keeping of the Law of Moses. Pauls whole purpose is in the Epistle, to bring Man unto a knowledge of his Sinne, and to shew him how it may be remitted, and with many testimonies and examples of the Scripture, hee prooveth Man to be saved, onely by Mercy ; for the merites of Christ : which is apprehended and received by Faith, as he at large sheweth in the 3, 4, and 5, Chapters of the same Epistle.*

In the understanding, of the which three Chapter aright, is required a singular and exact diligence: For it seemeth, by those places, that Paul concludeth, and in a manner includeth the divine Grace, and

and promise of GOD, within *certaine tearmes* and limits, that onely CHRIST should bee *efficacious* and profitable in *those*, that apprehend and receive this abundant grace by Faith: and to such, as have not the use of Faith, neyther CHRIST, nor Gods grace to appertaine. Now seeing no man, by reason of this naturall Incredulity borne, and begotten with us, can believe and put such confidence in God, as he requireth by his Law, as experience of our owne weakenesse declareth, though Man have yeares and time to beleve, the promise of GOD in CHRIST appertaineth to no man. This sentence is plaine in the last Chapter of Marke; *Hee that beleeveth not, shall be damned.* Rom. 11. 32. Galat. 3. 22. Mark. 16. 16. Howbeit, wee know by the Scripture, that notwithstanding this imperfection of Faith, many shall be saved: And likewise, notwithstanding that Gods promise be generall unto all people of the World: yet many shall be damned. These two Points therefore must be diligently discussed. First, how this faith, being imperfect, is accepted of GOD. Math. 11. 28. Rom. 11. 32. Then, how we be excluded from the promise of Grace, that extendeth to all men. 1. Tim. 2. 4.

I will not rehearse now the *minde* of *osher*, but as briefly, and as simply, as I can, declare the *minde* of the Scripture in this matter. Saint Paul calleth this *servitude* of Sinne, naturally remaining in our Nature corrupted, some times *Apeitheian*; then *Amartian*; at another time *Asthenian*. The first word signifieth an *Imperfuability*, *diffidence*, *incredulity*, *contumacy* or *inobedience*. The second, signifieth

How Faith being imperfect is accepted of God.

Rom. 11. 31.

Galat. 3. 21.

Esa 53. 4. 5.

Iohn. 1. 29.

Rom. 5. 8.

Articles 3.

How wee are
called the ene-
mies of God.a Vul. Melanct.
2. part. Operum.
pag. 168.Quanto magis
Pater vester da-
bit vobis: Sanctum
petentibus et non
non aut. contem-
nentibus.

Rom 8. 7.

Rom. 7. 8.

nifieth *Error, sinne, or deceit.* The *third*, betokeneth *Weaknesse, imbecility, or imperfection.* So writeth *Paul*: Mans body to be *first* borne in *imbecility.* Also, that God concludeth *all men* under *infidelity.* In another place, That the Scripture doth conclude *All men* under *Sinne.* In those *three* places thou mayest see the *three wordes* that I rehearsed before: By which *PAUL* describes the *infirmities of Man*: which *infirmities*, are translated into *CHRIST.* Not so, that wee should be delivered from them, as though they were dead in our nature, or our nature changed, or should not *provoke us* any more to ill; but, that they should not *damne us*, because *Christ* satisfied for them in his Body. And *Paul* sayth; That *Christ* dyed for *Sinners* that were *infirm*, and calleth those *sinners*, the *Enemies of God.* Howbeit, he calleth not them, *Theoſtygas* in the Scriptures; to wit, a *Contemners of God.* Every man is called, in the Scripture, *Wicked*, and the *enemy of God*; for the *privation* and *lacke of Faith* and love that hee oweth to *God.* Et impij vocantur qui non omnino sunt pii; That is, they are called *wicked*, that in all things honour not *God*, beleev not in *God*, and observe not his *Commandements*, as they should doe: which wee cannot doe, by reason of this *naturall infirmity* or hatred of the *Flesh*, as *Paul* calleth it, against *God.* In this sence taketh *Paul* this word *Wicked*, when he saith; that *Christ* dyed for the *wicked.* So, must we interpret *St. Paul*, and take his wordes; or else no man should bee damned. Now we know, that *Paul* himſelfe, *Saint Iohn*,

John, and Christ, damne the Condemners of God, or such as willingly continue in sinne and will not Repent. Those the Scripture excludeth from the generall promise of Grace. Thou seest by the places afore rehearsed, that though we cannot believe in God, as undoubtedly, as is required, by reason of this our naturall sicknesse and disease: yet for Christs sake, in the iudgement of God, we are accounted as faithfull beleivers: for whose sake this naturall disease and sicknesse is pardoned, by what name soever St. Paul calleth the Naturall infirmity, or originall sinne in Man. And this imperfection or naturall sicknesse taken of Adam, excludeth not the person from the promise of God in Christ, except we transgresse the limits and bounds of this Originall sinne, by our owne folly and malice, and eyther of a contempt or hate of Gods word we fall into sinne & transforme our selves into the Image of the Devil.

How wee are excluded from the promise of Grace that is extended to all.

Then wee exclude, by this meanes, our selves from the promises and merites of Christ: who, onely, received our infirmities, and originall disease: and not the contempt of him and his Law. Further the Promises appertaine to such as Repent. Therefore Esay sayd without exception; That the infirmities of all Men were cast upon his blessed shoulders. It is our office therefore to see, wee exclude not our selves from the generall Grace, promised to all men. It is not a Christian mans part to attribute his salvation to his owne free-will, with the Pelagian. & extenuate originall Sin. Nor to make God the author of ill, and our damnatio; wth the Manichee. Nor yet to say, God

Christ received our infirmities but not the contempt of the Law, and of God.

The cause of
Damnation in
man.

Psal. 5, 4.

Ose, 13, 9.

The cause of
mans Election,
Rom 9, 16.

Ephes. 1, 5;
Rom 8, 29.

hath written *fatall Lawes*, as the *Stoicke*, and with *necessity of Destiny*, violently *pulleth* one by the *haire* into *Heaven*; and *thrusteth* the other *head-long* into *Hell*. But *assertaine* thy *selfe*, by the *Scripture*, what be the *causes* of *Reprobation*; and what, of *Election*. The cause of *Reiection*, or *damnation*, is *Sinne* in *Man*; which will not *heare*, neyther receive the *Promise* of the *Gospell*; or else, *after he hath received* it, by accustomed doing of ill, *falleth* cyther into a *contempt* of the *Gospell*, and will not study to live thereafter, or else *haterh* the *Gospell*, because it condemneth his *ungodly* life: and *would* there were neyther *God*, nor *Gospell* to punish him, for *doing* of ill. This sentence is *true*; howsoever *Man* judge of *Predestination*. *God* is *not* the cause of *Sinne*; nor would *not* have *Man* so *sinne*. Thou art *not* the *G O D* that *willeth* *sinne*. And it is sayd: Thy *perdition*, *O Israel*, is of thy *selfe*, and thy *succour* onely of *me*. The cause of our *Election* is the *Mercy* of *God* in *Christ*. Howbeit, *he* that will be *partaker* of this *Election*, must receive the *Promise* in *Christ* by *faith*; for therefore wee be *lected*, because *afterward* we are made the *members* of *Christ*. Therefore, as in the *justification* or *remission* of *Sinne*, there is a cause, though *no dignity* at all, in the *receiver* of his *justification*; and so we judge *him* by the *Scripture* to be *Iustified*, and hath *remission* of his *sinne*, *because he received the Grace promised* in *C H R I S T*. So wee *indge* of *Election*, by the *event* or *successe*, that *happeth* in the life of *Man*: *those onely* to be *lected*, that by
Faith

Faith apprehend the mercy promised in Christ : otherwise, wee should not judge of Election. For Paul sayth plainly : That they that beleieve by the Spirit of God, are the Children of God, and that the Spirit of God doth testifie with our spirits, that wee are the children of God ; being admonished therefore by Scripture, wee must leave sinne, and doe the workes commanded of God, or else it is a carnall opinion that we have blinded our selves withall, of fatall Destinie, and yet will not save us. And, in case there follow not in our knowledge of Christ, amendment of life, it is not lively Faith that wee have, but rather a vaine knowledge and meere presumption. Iohn sayth ; No man cometh to me except my Father draw him : Many men understand these wordes in a wrong sence : as though, God required in a reasonable man, no more ^a than in a dead poast : and marketh not the wordes that follow ; Every man ^b that heareth and learneth of my Father cometh to me. G O D draweth with his Word, and the Holy Ghost, but Mans duty is to heare, & learne ; That is to say, Receive the grace offered, consent to the Promise, and not repugne the God that calleth. G O D doth promise the Holy Ghost unto them that aske him, and not to them that contemne him.

We have the Scripture daily in our hands, read it, and heare it Preached, Gods mercy ever continue the same. Let us thinke verily that now God calleth, and convert our lives to it. Let us obey it, and beware, we suffer not our foolish indignements to wander after the flesh, least the Divell wrap us in

Rom. 8. 15.
15, 16.

What declar-
eth a lively
Faith,
Iohn. 6. 44.
How God
draweth unto
Christ.

^a Nec tamē ha-
bent se Mens &
voluntas resis-
tina : sed dūc-
rūt veteres, Pra-
cedente gratia,
comitante vo-
luntate, bona
opera fieri.
Melanctib. part.
2. Operū. p. 268.
^b In illo loco lo-
quens dicitur :
Omnes qui audie-
runt a Patre et disci-
pulis ad me :
Dixere inber,
id est, Audire
vocem Doctrinae
traditam a p[ro]ph[eta]
& discipulis, non
in iudicare diffi-
dencia.

dark- Melanctib. ibid.

Exod. 14.

1. Sam. 18. 11.
 See B. Latimer,
 part. 2. fol. 54.
 Math. 12. 32.
 Mark. 3. 29.
 Luk. 12. 10.
 1. Iohn. 5. 16.
 Heb. 10. 26.
 Gen. 2. 45.
 D. F. Handm.
 pag. 214.
 4 Sinnes of
 Infirmitie are
 committed a-
 gainst the Po-
 wer of the Fa-
 ther: Sinnes of
 Ignorance, a-
 gainst the wis-
 dom of the
 Sonne: Sins of
 Malice, against
 the goodnesse
 and grace of
 the Holy Ghost.

darknesse, and teach us to seeke the Election of God, out of the Scripture. Although we be of our selves bondmen unto sinne, and can doe no good by reason our Originall and race is vicious, yet hath not the Divell induced wholly his similitude into any of Adams posterity, but onely into those that contemne, and of set purpose, and a destinyed malice hate God, as Pharao, and Saul. The one gathered all his men of warre, and would fight with God and his Church, rather than obey his Commandement. The other, would against Gods expresse will, and pleasure, kill David, that God had ordained to bee King. These sinnes Christ calleth, *The 2 Sinne against the Holy Ghost.* St. Iohn, Sinne unto Death. St. Paul, *Voluntarie, or willing sinne.* Wee must therefore judge by the Scripture, and beleve all things there spoken. Know thereby the will of God, and search not to know the thing that appertaineth nothing to thine office. Remember how craftie a workeman the Divell is, and what practise hee hath used with other. Chiefly, and before all things, he goeth about to take this perswasion, that Gods word is true, out of mans heart: as he did with Adam; that thought nothing lesse than to Dye, as God said. Then thought hee wholly to have printed his owne Image in Adam, for the Image of God: and to bring him to an utter contempt, and hatred of God for ever, as hee had brought him to diffidence and doubt of his Word. Here let us all take heed of our selves; which daily by the word of God, being admonished of ill, yet amend not.

Wee

Wee shall find at length, God to bee iust in his word, and will punish with eternall fire our contumacy and inobedience: which fire shall be no lesse hot, than his word speaketh of. So did he also with Saul perswade that God was so good, that though he offended, he would not punish him, as he said: But *be pleased with a fatte sacrifice againe.* This doctrine is therefore necessary to be knowne of all men: that God is iust and true, and requireth of us feare and obedience; as Saint Iohn saith, *He that sent me is true.* DAVID speaketh thus of his Iustice, *The Lord is iust in all his wayes.* And understand, that his iustice extendeth to two diuers ends: the one is, that he would all men to be saved, the other end, to give every man according to his acts.

1. Sam. 15, 19.

Iohn 8, 26.

Psal. 114, 17.

The iustice of God intendeth it selfe to two diuers ends.

To obtaine the first end of his iustice, as many as be not utterly wicked, and may be holpe: partly, with threatnings, and partly, with promises he allureth, and provoketh them unto amendment of life.

The other part of his iustice, rewardeth the obedience of the good, and punisheth the inobedience and contempt of the ill. These two iustices the elders doe call *correctivam*, and *retributivam*.

Io- Ionas, 2.

nas the Prophet speaketh of the first: and, Christ, of the second. God would all men to bee saved: and therefore provoketh, now by faire meanes, now by foule, that the sinner should satisfie his iust and righteous pleasure: not, that the promises of God appertaine unto such as will not repent; or his Threatnings, unto him that doth repent: but, those meanes

Mat. 25, 31, &c.

M

he

1. Cor. II, 32.

hee useeth to save his creature. This way useeth he to *nurture us*, untill such time as his *Holy Spirit* worke such a *perfection* in us, that *wee will obey him*, though *there were no pain: nor joy mentioned at all*.

Therefore looke not *only* upon the *promise of God*, but also, what *diligence and obedience he requires of thee*, least thou doe *exclude thy selfe* from the *Promise*. There was *promised unto all these* that *departed out of Egypt with Moses* the land of *Canaan*: howbeit, for *disobedience of Gods Commandements*, there was *but one or two* that entered. Of the other part, thou seest that, *of the menaces and horrible threatnings of God*, that *Ninivie* the great Citie should be destroyed within *forty dayes*, *nothing appertained unto the Ninivites*, because *they did Penance*, and returned to God. In them seest thou (*Christian Reader*) the *Mercy of God*, and *generall Promise of salvation* performed in *Christ*; for *whose sake onely, God and Man was set as one*. So that they *received the Preaching of the Prophet*, and *tooke God for their God*, and *God tookethem to be his people*, and for a certainty thereof, *revoked his Sentence*, that gave them but *forty dayes of life*. They likewise *promised Obedience unto his holy Lawes and Commandements*, as *God give us all grace to do*. That though we be *infirm* and *weake to all vertues*, we *exclude not our selves by contempt or negligence from the Grace promised to all men*. Thus farewell in

CHRIST.

Novembris 5. Anno 1549.

CHAP. 17.

CHAP. 17.

4. Curiositie.



He fourth let or Impediment (of keeping Gods law) is Curiositie and overmuch searching the *Privities and secrets of GOD*, when men of an *ill* and licentious life returne *not* to Repentance, as the Scripture biddeth, but mount straight way into Gods providence and Predestination; contemning the will of God that is made open unto him in the Scripture; that God would have him *now* to Repent, and to receive Grace; and search to know the thing that never was made open to Man or Angell: the event and end of things to come. Thus reasoneth Man with himselfe: Who knoweth what his last houre shall be? Wherefore favoureth God the one, and not the other? Sometime the good maketh an ill end; and the ill a good. In this opinion and inscrutable mysterie he weareth all his wits, and, at the end of his cogitations, findeth more hidden and doubtfull objections, than at the beginning; so that hee commeth from this Schoole neyther wiser nor better. Moses remooveth this ungodly let and impediment, saying: The secrets of the Lord our God are made open unto us, and unto our children for ever, that we doe all the precepts of this law. The which words plainly condemne our foolish and audacious presumption; that seeke to know what shall happen unto us in the houre of death; and will not know the thing that should be done in all our lives; to wit, that God would have us know the thing that is opened unto us, in the Scripture;

The fourth
impediment.

Deut. 29.29.

Deut. 30. 19.

Deut. 32. 4.

Deut. 30. 19.

or Gods mercy promised in Christ Iesu, and follow him in all vertue. If we offend, and repent, and leave sinne, then hath he promised mercy and will give it. Moses saith: Doe the thing that thou art bid to doe; and follow the will of God made open to thee in his word. As for the disputation of Gods providence, is a curiosity and no religion; a presumption, and no faith; a let of vertue, and furtherance of vice. When thou hearest repentance spoken of, learne that lesson out of hand: lest peradventure thou be never good scholler in divinity of Gods lawes. It fareth many times with us, that we goe long to schoole in divinity, and yet never good divines, as it fareth in the schoole of rethorike: whereas, if at the beginning, the scholler profit not, (as Aristotle saith) he shall never be good orator. Therefore Moses saith: God gave you not a heart to understand, eyes to see, nor eares to heare, untill this present day. Here doth Moses speake ironice; and seemeth to deny the thing, he would affirme. As Aristotle or Cicero might say, (when they haue applyed all their labour, and done the best they can, to make their schollers learned, yet profit nothing, then depart out of the schoole & say unto their audience:) I never opened unto you the science that I taught you. Not, that the fault was in him, but in the auditors, that neglected their diligence and Doctrine. So doth Moses now speake of God; not that the fault was in him, that those unkind people understood not the doctrine, hee taught, but in themselves: as it appeareth in the text; for, he useth now the rod of persecution; punisheth them; beateth them, yea and killeth them; because they would not learne the thing he taught them: yea further, he sheweth that his pleasure was, they should choose the good, and leave the ill, to be in wealth, and avoid the woe. This argument

argument he proveth, of *his owne nature*; which is *amiable, loving, and holy*; inclined to *doe well unto man*, and to be at *peace with him*. But because *man*, of his *owne malice*, contemneth the word and doctrine of God; he is *not onely rigorous and severe against man*, but also hee waxeth so *angry for sinne*, as he that *chafeth and moveth* himselfe; that all men may perceive *by his countenance* he is offended; therefore (saith the text) the *fury of God* Deut. 29. 27. shall *smoake against the sinner*. Our *gospellers* be *better learned* than the *Holy ghost*; for they wickedly attribute the *cause of punishment and adversity to Gods providence*: which is the cause of *no ill*; as he himselfe can do *no ill*: and of every *mischiefe* that is done they say it was *Gods will*. The *Holy ghost* putteth another cause: that is to say: *Sinne in man*, and *contempt of his holy word*. Further, the *paine* is not inflicted by *predestination to lose* man; but *both predestination and the affliction* extend to *call man from damnation*. The *blinde southsayers*, that Ezech. 33. writ of things to come, are *more to bee esteemed*, than 1. Cor. 11, these *curious and high climbing wits*; for they attribute the Psal. 119. *cause of ill* to the *ill aspects*, and *sinister coninnctions* of Ruel. 3. the *planets*. Refuse not therefore the *grace offered*, nor Esay 26. once received *banish it not with ill conversation*. If wee Hebr. 12. fall, let us heare almighty God, that *calleth us to repentance with his word*, and *returne*; let us not continue in sinne, nor *heape one sinne upon another*, lest at last, wee come to a *contempt of God and his word*: for, *remission* is promised to as *many as repent*: as *Moses* sheweth; and likewise *all the scripture and examples thereof*. But Deut. 30. 1, 2, remember what the *text* saith, that thou must *convert unto God*; and *that by the meanes and mediation of Christ*, and *that with all thy heart*; and then thou maist finde

John, 16.

Cicero, 1. 1. 16.

remedy. Convert *not* to superstition, and buy *not* a masse for thy *sinnes*; nor loke for helpe of any *Saint*; but *onely* of *God*; as his *word* teacheth: for *he* that *strooke* thee for *sinne*, can *heale* thee againe: say *not* in aduersity, as *Cicero* did: Except *God*, or *some good hap* doe *save* us, wee cannot *escape*. For there is *nothing* in *Heaven* nor *Earth* that *saveth*, but *God alone*.

C H A P. 19.

6. Ignorance.

^a First, they of
the Church of
Rome.

^b Meaning the
Popes of Rome.

THE sixt let, or impediment wherewith men excuse themselves from the obedience of the law of *God*, is the pretence of *ignorance*, the which they doe *thinke* shall excuse them. Thus *they* say; the *Scripture* hath so many *mysteries* in it selfe, and is *too hard* for our *capacity*. Sometime the *letter*; sometime the *spirit*; and sometime *both*, must be understood. Further, *they* say the *Doctors* *braule* and chide between *themselves*; and how should the *unlearned* understand it *aright*? Who can tell, saith another, whether *this* be the *true law*, or not? If it were the *true law* of *God*, then should it containe *all verities*, & haue no need of *mans lawes*. Now ^a the greatest part of such as haue the name of *Christianity*, say, *Gods lawes* *save* no man, *instruct* no man *aright*; no, it is *not wholesome* for man, *except* it be held and ayded by the law of the ^b *Bishops*. This the world owes to the *Bishops decrees*, that haue called the *authority* of the holy *Testament* that containeth *all truth* (whose *sufficiency* and *verity* is sealed with the precious *bloud* of *Christ*) into *doubt*: and not into *doubt onely*, but cleane *abrogated* it,

it, and preferred their *owne lawes*. Conferred their *preachings*, and ministration of the *Sacraments* with the holy word and law of God, and see. Other say, I have no *way* to understand the *Word of GOD*; and if I *had*; yet have I *no leasure* to learne it. Against this obiection, *Moses* answereth, and saith: this law is *sufficient*, is *simple*, and *plaine*, *easy* to be understood, a *perfect doctrine*, and required of *all men*. Thus he proueth it, the *Commandment* that I prescribe unto thee to day, is not *farr above thee*, Deut. 30, 11.
nor put farr from thee; reade the last halfe of the chapter. By the *which words* it appeareth, that *GOD* hath made his will, and pleasure, *simply and plainely open* unto his people, with *apt sentences* and *open words*, and also put the same to us, that we should not *seeke* it with great danger of our life, to saile into the *Indies* for it, or looke it in *Heaven* above; as *those* that receive all things by *re-* Enthusiasts.
velation, or apparitions of *Angels*, or other such meines. But *Moses* saith, it is *no need* of any such *ambassadors*, and so saith *Abraham*. For *man* may learne out of the *Scripture*, what is to be done, and what *not* to be done, Luk 15, 19.
what is the *condition* of the good and of the bad. No need to seeke the knowledge thereof in *Egypt*, *Athens*, or *Rome*. But the word is *present*, and at *hand* with thee in *thy mouth*, and in *thy heart*, that thou shouldst *doe* it. By these words we see, that in the *greatest sinner* that is, is a certaine rule and *knowledge* to live well thereby, if he did follow it. So confounded St. Paul the *Gentiles* of Rom. 1. 21.
sinne: because they *knew* the *evill*, they *did*, was *condemned* by the *testimony* of their *owne conscience*. For; the law of God to *doe well by*, is *naturally* written in the heart of every man. Hee, that will diligently search *himselfe*, shall soone find the same; and, in case, *man*
should

Rom. 2, 5.

should behold his owne Image both in body and in soule, although there were no law written, nor Heavens over our heads to testifie the goodnesse and the iustice of God, and the equity of an honest life: mans conscience would tell him, when he doth well; and when evill. Further, the iudgement and discourse of reason desireth not onely to live iustly in this world, but also to live for ever in eternall felicity without end: and that commeth by the similitude of God, wch yet remaineth in the soule after the sinne of Adam. Whereby, we see plainly, that those excuses of ignorance be damnable when man seeth hee could doe well, if he followed the iudgement of his owne conscience. So that, we see, that the law of God is cyther outwardly or inwardly, or both wayes, opened unto man; and by Gods grace yee might doe the good, and leave the evill; if it were not of malice and accustomed doing of sinne. The which excuseth the mercy and goodnesse of God; and maketh that no man shall be excused in the latter iudgement, how subtilly soever they now excuse the matter, and put their evill doings from them, and lay it upon the predestination of God, and would excuse it by ignorance; or say, he cannot be good, because he is otherwise destinated. This Stoicall opinion reprehended Horace:

*a Nemo adeo se-
rus est, ut non
misereatur peccati,
Si modo, &c.*

^a No man is so cruell (saith he) but may waxe meeke, so that he give a willing eare to Discipline. Although thou canst not come to so farre knowledge in the Scripture, as other that beleaved, by reason thou art unlearned, or else thy vocation will not suffer thee all dayes of thy life to be a student, yet maiest thou know, and upon paine of damnation art bound to know, the Articles of thy faith, to know God in Christ, and the holy Catholike Church, by the word of God written; the tenne Commandements,

to know *what workes* thou shouldest doe; and what to leave undone; the *Pater Noster*, Christs prayer, which is *an abridgement, epitome, or compendious collection of all the Psalmes* and prayers written in the whole Scripture. In the which thou prayest for the *remission* of sinne, as well for *thy selfe* as for *all other*; desirest the *grace* of the holy Ghost to *preserve* thee in vertue, givest thanks for the *goodnesse* of God towards thee and *all other*. Hee that knoweth *lesse* than this cannot be saved; and he that *knoweth no more* than this, if hee follow his knowledge, cannot be damned. There be two common verses that all men in manner know, and doubtlesse worthy, that teach us that to *know Christ*, though we know *no more*, is sufficient.

That is to say; ^b To be ignorant, is to know many things without Christ. If thou *know Christ* well, it is sufficient, though thou be ignorant of all other things.

b Non est nescire,
sine Christo plura
noscere.

Thus farre the Iudgement of B. H O O P E R.

N

THE



THE IVDGEMENT OF

B. LATIMER.

B. LATIMER *Sermons, Part. 3. Fol. 213. In his Sermon upon Septuagesima.*

Curious interpretations of Scriptures, are wicked and odious.



*M*ulti sunt vocati, pauci verò Electi; That is; *Many are called, and few are chosen.* These wordes of our Saviours are *very hard to understand*; and therefore it is not good to bee too *Curious* in them, as some vaine fellowes doe; who seeking *Carnall liberty*, pervert, tosse, and turne the *Word of God*, after *their owne mind*, and purpose. Such (I say) when they reade these wordes, make theyr Reckoning thus, saying; *What need I to mortifie my body* with abstaining from all sinne, and wickednesse, I perceive God hath *Chosen some*, and *some are reiected*; now if I bee in the number of the *Chosen*, I cannot be *Damned*: But if I bee accompted among the *condemned number*, then I cannot be *Saved*. For *Gods Iudgements are immutable*. Such foolish, and wicked reasons some have; which bringeth them eyther to *Desperation*, or else to *carnall Liberty*. Therefore it is as needfull, to beware of such reasons, or *Expositions of the Scriptures*; as it is to beware of the *Devell himselfe*. But if thou art desirous to know whether thou art *chosen* to Everlasting life:

Thou

Thou mayest *not* begin with God; for God is too high; thou canst *not* comprehend him: the Iudgements of God, are *unknowne* to *Man*; therefore thou mayest not begin *there*. But *begin* with *Christ*, and learne to know *Christ*; and *wherefore* *that* *hee* *came*; namely, that *hee* *came* to *save* *Sinners*; and made himselfe a *Subiect* to the *Law*; and a *fulfiller* of the *same*, to *deliver* us from the *wrath*, and *danger* thereof: and *therefore* was *Crucified* for our *Sinnes*, and rose againe, to shew, and *teach* us the way to *Heaven*; and by *his* *Resurrection*; to teach us to arise from *sinne*. So also *his* *Resurrection*, teacheth, and admonisheth us of the *generall* *Resurrection*. Hee sitteth at the *right hand* of God, and maketh *intercession* for us, and giveth us the *Holy Ghost*, that comforteth, and strengtheneth our Faith, and *daily* *assureth* us of our *Salvation*.

Enter not into the inscrutable Mysteries of God.

Enter into Christ, and there seeke thy Salvation.

Consider I say *Christ*, and *his* *comming*; and *then* begin to try thy selfe whether thou art *in* the booke of life, or not. If thou findest thy selfe *in* *Christ*; then thou art *sure* of everlasting life. If thou be *without* him; then thou art in *evill* case. For it is written: *Nemo venit ad Patrem, nisi per me*, that is: *No man commeth unto the Father, but through me*. Therefore, if thou knowest *Christ*; then thou mayest know *further* of thy *Election*. But when we are *about* *this* *matter*, and Troubled within our selves, whether we be *elect*, or no; wee must ever have this *Maxime*, or principall *Rule* before our eyes; namely, that God beareth a good will towards vs. God loveth us; God beareth a fatherly heart towards us: But you will say; how shall I know that? or how shall I beleve that? We may know Gods will towards us through *Christ*: God hath opened himselfe unto us by his *Sonne* *Christ*. For so saith *Iohn* the Evangelist: *Filius*, *Iohn*, 1, 12:

Christ, is the Booke of Life, wherein our Names be written, if we beleve in him.

Iohn, 6.

qui est in sinu Patris, ipse revelavit; that is, *The Sonne which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath revealed.* Therefore we may perceive his *goodwill*, and love towards us, hee hath sent the same *his Sonne* into this world, which hath suffered most painefull death for us. Shall I now thinke that *God hateth me*? or shall I doubt of his love towards me? Here you see how you shall avoyd the *scrupulous*, and most *dangerous question* of the *Predestination* of God. For, if thou wilt inquire his *counsayles*, and enter into *his consistory*, thy wit will deceive thee; for thou shalt not be able to search the *counsayles* of God. But if thou beginne *with Christ*; and consider his *comming into the world*; and doest beleve, that God hath sent him for thy sake, to suffer for thee; and to deliver thee from sinne, death, the Devill, and Hell. Then, when thou art so armed with the *knowledge of Christ*; then (I say) this *simple question* cannot hurt thee: for thou art in the *booke of life*, which is *Christ* himselfe.

How you shall know, when you are in the Booke of life.

Also wee learne by this sentence, (*Multi sunt vocati, That many are called, &c.*) That this *Preaching* of the *Gospell* is *universall*; that it appertaineth to *All mankind*; that it is written, *In omnem terram exiit sonus eorum*, Through the whole earth, their sound is heard. Now seeing that the *Gospell* is *universall*, it appeareth that hee would have all *Mankind* saved; and that the fault is not in him, if wee be *Damned*. For it is written thus: *Deus vult omnes homines salvos fieri*; God would have all men to be saved; his salvation is sufficient to save all *Mankind*; But wee are so *wicked* of our selves, that wee refuse the same; and we will not take it, when it is offered unto us, and therefore he sayth: *Pauci vero electi*; Few are chosen;

Psal. 19.
Rom. 10. 18.

1, Tim. 2. 4.
God would,
that All should
be saved.

chosen; That is, few have pleasure & delight in it. For the most part are weary of it; & cannot abide it; and there are some that heare it, but they will abide no danger for it; they love more their riches, & possessions, than the word of God; & therefore, *Pauci sunt electi*, there are but a few, that sticke heartily unto it; and can finde in their hearts to forgoe this world for Gods sake, and his holy word.

There are some now adayes, that will not be reprehended by the Gospel, they thinke themselves better, than it.

Some againe are so stubborne, that they will rather forswear themselves, than confesse their finnes, and wickednesse: Such men are cause of their owne Damnation; for God would have them saved; but they refuse it; like as did Iudas the Traytor; whom Christ would have had to be saved; but hee refused his salvation. Hee refused to follow the Doctrine of his Master Christ. And so, whosoever heareth the Word of God, and followeth it, the same is Elect by him. And againe, whosoever refuseth to heare the word of God, and to follow the same, is Damned. So that our Election is sure, if we follow the word of

Our stubbornnesse and lacke of Faith, is the Cause of our Damnation.

God. Here is now taught you how to try out your Election: namely, in Christ. For Christ is the ascompting booke, and Register of God. Even in the same Booke, that is Christ, are written all the names of the Elect: Therefore wee cannot find our Election in our selves, neyther yet in the high Counsell of God: for *Inscrutabilia sunt iudicia altissimi*; where then shall I find my Election? In the counting booke of God, which is Christ: For thus it is written: *Sic Deus dilexit mundum*; that is, God so intirely loved the World, that hee gave his onely begotten Sonne, to that end, that all that beleeve in him should not perishe, but have life Everlasting. Whereby appeareth most

A right Doctrine to try our Election.

Iob, 34.

Ioh. 3, 16.

Christ is the Booke of Life. plainly, that *Christ* is the *Booke* of Life; and that *all* that beleeve in him, are in the same *Booke*, & so are chosen to Everlasting life; for *only those* are ordained, which beleeve.

The unbelievers are not in the booke of Life.

Therefore, when thou hast faith in *Christ*, then thou art in the *booke of Life*, and so art thou sure of thy *Election*: And againe, If thou bee without *Christ*, and have no Faith in him; neyther art sory for thy wickednesse; nor have a minde, and purpose to leave, and forsake Sinne, but rather exercise, and use the same; then thou art not in the *booke of Life*, as long as thou art in such a case; and therefore shalt thou goe into Everlasting fire; namely, if thou dye in thy wickednesse, and sinne without Repentance. But there are none so wicked but hee may have a Remedy; what is that? Enter into thine owne heart, and search the secrets of the same. Consider thine owne life, and how thou hast spent thy dayes. And if thou find in thy selfe all manner of uncleannesse, and abhominable sinnes, and so-seest thy Damnation before thine eyes, what shalt thou then doe? Confesse the same unto thy Lord G O D, be sory that thou hast offended so loving a Father, and aske mercy of him in the name of *Christ*, and beleeve stedfastly that hee will bee mercifull unto thee, in the respect of his onely Sonne which suffered Death for thee; and then have a good purpose to leave all sinne and wickednesse, and to withstand and resist the affections of thine owne flesh, (which ever fight against the Spirit,) and to live uprightly, and godly, after the will, and Commandement of thy heavenly Father. If thou goe thus to worke, surely thou shalt be heard, thy sinnes shall bee forgiven thee, God will shew himselfe true in his Promise. For, to that end, hee hath sent his onely Sonne into this world, that hee might

The right way, how thou mayst be assured of everlasting life.

might save Sinners. Consider therefore, I say, *Wherefore Christ came* into this world; Consider also, the great *Haire*, and wrath, that God beareth against Sinne; and againe, consider his great Love shewed unto thee, in that hee sent his onely Sonne to suffer most cruell Death, rather than that thou shouldst be damned Everlastingly.

Thus speaketh that Learned B. and Blessed Martyr, in that place. And in another place, hee saith :

OWhat a pittifull thing is it; That a man will not consider this, and leave Sinne, and Pleasure of this world, and live godly, but is so blind, and so mad, that hee will rather have a momentary, and a very short, and small pleasure, than to hearken to the Will and pleasure of Almighty God; that might avoyd Everlasting paine, and woe, and give unto him Everlasting felicitie. For that a great many of us are Damned, the fault is not in God; for *Deus vult omnes homines salvos fieri*; G O D would have all men to bee saved : But the fault is in our selves, and in our owne madnesse, that had rather have Damnation, than Salvation.

*Idem, Part. 3.
fol. 307. In his
Sermon, on the
First Sunday
after Epiphanie.*

*1, Tim. 2. 5.
We our selves
are causes of
our owne dam-
nation.*

And further, in another passage, the same Holy Martyr, writeth in this manner : viz.

VVhen reade in the Actes of the Apostles; That when Saint Paul had made a long Sermon, at Antioch, there beleevd (sayth the Evangelist) as many as were ordained to life Everlasting. With the which saying, a great number of people have beene offended : and have sayd; We perceive that onely those shall come to beleeve, and so to everlasting life, which are chosen of God unto

*Idem Part. 3.
fol. 198. In his
Sermon, on the
third Sunday
after Epiphanie.
A. 3. 13, 48.*

A few dopu-
on of Predesti-
nation.

1, Tim. 2.

We our selves
procure our
owne Damna-
tion.

Christ, the
Booke of Life.

How we may
know, when we
are in the state
of Salvation,
and when Not

unto it; therefore it is *no matter* whatsoever wee *doe* : For if we be *Chosen* to Everlasting life, we shall have it: And so they have *opened a doore* unto themselves, of all *Wickednesse*, and *carnall liberty*, against the *true meaning* of the *Scripture*. For, if the *most part* bee damned, the *fault is not in God*; but in *themselves*. For it is written, *Deus vult omnes homines salvos fieri* : God would that *all men should be saved* : But *they themselves procure their owne damnation*; and *despise the passion of Christ*, by their *owne wicked*, and *inordinate living*. *Heere wee may learne to keepe us*, from all *curious and dangerous questions*. When we *heare that some bee chosen*, and *some bee damned*, let us have *good hope*, that we shall be *among the chosen*; and *live after this hope*; that is, *uprightly*, and *godly*, then thou shalt *not be deceived*. Thinke that *God hath chosen those that beleeve in Christ*; and *Christ is the booke of life*. If thou *beleevest in him*, then *thou art written in the booke of life*, and shalt be *saved* : So wee need *not to goe about to trouble our selves with curious questions of the Predestination of God*. But let us rather *endeavour our selves*, that we may be *in Christ*; for when wee be *in him*, then are we *well*, and then we may bee *sure*, that we are *ordained to Everlasting life*. But you will say; *How shall I know that I am in the booke of life*? How shall I try my selfe to be *Elect of God to everlasting Life*? I answer; First, we may *know*, that wee may *one time* be in the *booke*, and *another time* come out againe; as it appeareth by *DAVID* : which was written in the *booke of life* : But when he *sinned*, hee, at that *same time* was *out of the booke of the favour of God*; untill hee had *repented*, and was *sorry for his faults*. So we may bee in the *booke, one time*; and afterward, when we *forget God*, and his

his word, and doe wickedly, we come out of the booke; that is, out of Christ, which is the booke. And in that Booke, are written all beleivers. But I will tell you how you shall know, when you are in the booke. And there are three especiall notes, whereby wee may know the same. The first note is, if you know your sinne and feelee your owne wretchednesse, and filthinesse; which is a great matter; for the most part of people, are so drowned in sinne, that they no more feelee the same; for sinne greiveth them no inore. According to the saying of Salomon: *Impius quum in medium peccatorum venit, contemnit*; That is, The ungodly man, when he entresh into the middest of all sinne, and mischiefe, despiseth the same; he regardeth Sin nothing at all, neither is he sory for it; But, as I said, the first note is, when you know your sinne, and feelee the same; then are they heavy unto you and greewe you. Then followeth the second point, which is faith in Christ; that is, when you beleewe most stedfastly, and undoubtedly, that God the Heavenly father, through his Sonne, will deliver you from your sinnes. When you beleewe, I say, that the blood of our Saviour is shed for you, for the cleansing, and putting away of your sinnes; and beleeving this most stedfastly, with an unfained heart, then you have the second Point. The third point is, when you have an earnest desire to amendment, and hatred against Sinne, study to live after Gods will and Commandements, as much as is possible for you to doe, then have you the third Point. And when you finde these three Points to bee in you: Namely, first when you know your sinne, and be sory for the same, and afterwards beleewe to bee saved, through the passion of Iesu Christ:

Three marks,
whereby wee
may know,
whether we be
in the booke of
Life, or no.
The first,

The second:

The third,

And *Thirdly*; have an earnest desire to leave sinne, and to fly the same: when you find *these three things* in your hearts, *then* you may be sure that your names are written in the booke, and you may be sure also, that you are elect and predestinate to everlasting life.

An evident and plaine Doctrine that sheweth you when you are out of the favor of God.

And againe, when you see not your wickednesse, and that sinne grieveth you not; neither have you faith, or hope in our Saviour, and therefore are Carelesse, and study not for amendment of life; then you are in a heavy case; and then you have cause to cry, and lament your wretchednesse; For truly, you are not in the booke of life; but the Devill hath power over you, as long as yee are in such a state. Here you see now, how you shall try your selves, whether you be in the booke of life, or no, &c.

And, againe.

Idem. Part. 3. fol. 183. In his Sermon, on the first Sunday after Epiphanie.

THe Evangelist, saith hee, when Iesus was borne. What is Iesus? Iesus is an Hebrew word, and signifieth in our English tongue, a Saviour, and Redeemer of all Mankind, borne into this world. This title, and name to save, appertaineth properly, and principally unto him; for, he saved us; else had we beene lost for ever. Notwithstanding the name of Saviour is used in common speech; as the King, is called a Saviour; for he saveth his subjects, from all danger, and harme, that may ensue of the Enemies. Likewise, the Physician, is accompted a Saviour; for he saveth the sicke man from the danger of his disease; with good and wholesome medicines. So Fathers and Mothers are

The terme (Saviour) is used in sundry common speeches.

Savi-

Saviours; for they save their Children from bodily harm, that may happen unto them; So Bridges, leading over the waters. Likewise, Ships and Boates, great and small Vessels upon the Seas, are Saviours; for they save us from the fury, rage, and tempest of the Sea. So Iudges, are Saviours; for they save, or at least should save the people from wrong, and oppression. But all this is not perfect saving; for, what availeth it to bee saved from Sicknesse, Calamities, and Oppression, when wee shall bee condemned after our death, both body and soule for ever, to remaine with the Devill and his Angels? Wee must therefore come to Iesus which is the right, and true Saviour; And, he it is, that hath saved us from sinne. Whom hath hee saved? His people; how saved hee them? First, by Magistrates, he saveth the poore from oppression, and wrong: The Children hee saveth, through the Tuition of the Parents from danger, and perill: by Physitians, hee saveth from sicknesse, and diseases: but from sinne hee saveth onely through his Passion and bloudshedding. Therefore he may be called and is the very right Saviour: for it is hee, that saveth from all infelicities all his faithfull people; and his salvation is sufficient, to satisfie for all the world, as concerning it selfe; but, as concerning us, hee saved no more, but such as put their trust in him. And as many as beleeve in him shall bee saved; The other shall be cast out, as Infidels, into everlasting damnation. Not for lacke of Salvation; but for Infidelitie, and lacke of Faith; which is the onely cause of their damnation.

Iesus Christ is
our onely Sa-
viour.

How many
wayes Christ
saveth us.

Christ's Death is
onely our Sal-
vation.

Sin is the onely
cause of Dam-

He *saved* us from *what*? even from *sinne*? Now, when he *saved* us from *sinne*, then hee *saved* us from the wrath of God; from affliction, and calamities; from *Hell*, and *Death*, and from *Damnation*, and everlasting paine: for *Sin* is the *cause*, and *fountaine* of all *mischiefe*: Take away *sinne*, then all other *Calamities*, wherein mankind is wrapped, are taken away and cleane gone, and disperfed: Therefore, hee *saving* us from *sinne*, *saved* us from all *affliction*. But *how* doth he *save* us from *sinne*? In *this manner*; that *sinne* shall not *condemne* us; *Sinne* shall not have the *victory* over us. He *saved* us not so, that we should be *without sinne*; that *no sinne* should be left in our *hearts*: No, he *saved* us not so. For all manner of imperfections, *remaine* in us, yea in the *best* of us; so that if *God* should enter into *Iudgement* with us, wee should all be *dammned*. For there are *more*, nor ever was any man borne into this world, which could say, I am *cleane from sinne*, except, *Iesus Christ*. Therefore he *saved* us not from *sinne*, in taking cleane away the same; that wee should not be inclined unto it; but rather, the power, and strength of the same *sinne*, he hath so *vanquished*, that it shall not be able to *condemne* those, which beleeve in him: for *sinne* is *remitted*, and not *imputed* unto the beleevers.

How wee be
saved from
Sinne.

Christenely, is
voyd of *sinne*.

The Power and
force of *Sinne*
is taken away
by *Christ*.

So likewise he *saved* us from *sinne*, not taking it cleane away, but rather, the *strength*, and *force* of the same. So he *saved* vs from other *Calamities*, not taking the same cleane away; but rather the power of the same: So that no *Calamity* nor misery, should be able to hurt us, that are in *Christ Iesu*. And likewise, he *saved* us from *Death*; not that we should not dye; but that *Death* should have

no victory over vs, nor condemne us; but rather, to be a way, and entrance unto Salvation, and everlasting Life: for death is a gate to enter into everlasting life. No man can come to everlasting life, but he must first dye bodily: But this death cannot hurt the faithfull, for they are exempted from all danger, through the death, and passion of Iesus Christ our Saviour, who with his death, hath overcome our death.

And in another place, the same Father writeth, as followeth: viz.

THE Holy Scripture maketh mention of a Sinne against the Holy Ghost; which Sinne cannot bee forgiven, neyther in this world, nor in the world to come. And this maketh many men unquiet in their hearts, and consciences. For, some there be, which ever bee afraid, least they have committed that same sinne against the Holy Ghost, which is irremissible. Therefore some say, I cannot tell whether I have sinned against the Holy Ghost or not: If I have committed that sinne, I know I shall be damned. But, I tell you, what yce shall doe; Despaire not of the Mercy of God; for it is immeasurable. I cannot deny but there is a Sinne against the Holy Ghost, which is irremissible; But wee cannot iudge of it afore-hand; we cannot tell which man hath committed that sinne, or not, as long, as he is alive: But, when he is once gone, then I can iudge whether hee sinned against the Holy Ghost, or not. As now I can iudge that Nero, Saul, and Iudas, and such like (that dyed in sinnes and wickednesse) did commit this sinne against the Holy Ghost: for they were wicked.

Idem, Part. 2.
fol. 64. In his
First Sermon
preached in
Lincolnshire, An.
no 1553. upon
these words,
The Kingdome of
Heaven is like
unto a certain
King, Math. 22.

There is a Sin
against the Ho-
ly Ghost.

So long, as men
are alive, wee
cannot iudge
whether they
have commit-
ted the Sinne
against the Ho-
ly Ghost, or not.

Christ knew
the hearts of
the Pharisees
and therefore
judged of them.

ked, and continued in their wickednesse still, to the very end. They made no end in their wickednesse. But we cannot judge, whether one of us sinne this sinne against the Holy Ghost, or not. For though a man bee wicked at this time, yet he may repent, and leave his wickednesse to morrow; and so not commit that sinne against the Holy Ghost. Our Saviour Christ pronounced against the Scribes, and Pharisees, that they had committed that sinne against the Holy Ghost: because Hee knew their hearts, he knew that they would still abide in their wickednesse to the very end of their lives.

Christs promises are generall, to all Mankind.
Ioh. 6, 47.
Rom. 5, 20.
& 15, 9.

Further the promises of Christ our Saviour are generall, they pertaine to all Mankind: hee made a generall Proclamation, saying: *Qui credit in me, habet vitam æternam; Whosoever beleeveth in mee, hath everlasting life.* Likewise, St. Paul saith: *Gratia exuperat super peccatum.* The Grace and Mercies of God, exceedeth farre our finnes. Therefore let us ever thinke, and beleeve, that the grace of God, his mercy, and goodnesse, exceedeth our finnes. Item, consider what Christ saith, with his owne mouth; *Venite ad me omnes qui laboratis &c. Come unto me All yee, that labour, and are laden, and I will ease you.* Marke here, hee saith; *Come all yee:* Wherefore then should any body despair, or shut out himselfe from these promises of Christ, which be generall, and appertaine to the whole world? For he saith, *Come all unto me:* and then againe, he saith, *Rescillabo vos; I will refresh you,* you shall be eased from the burdens of your finnes.

Mat. 11, 28.

Therefore, as I said before, he that is blasphemous and obstinately wicked, and abideth in his wickednesse,
still

Still to the very end, he sinneth against the Holy Ghost : as St. Augustine, and all other godly writers doe affirme, But he that leaveth his wickednesse, and finnes, and is content to amend his life, and then, beleeving in Christ, seeketh Salvation, and everlasting life by him : No doubt that man, or woman, Whosoever they be shall bee saved ; For, they feed upon Christ, upon that meate that God the Father this Feastmaker hath prepared for all his guests.

Such another passage. so This same purpose, you may Reade in his fixt Sermon, upon the Lords Prayer, Some two passages before the End of the Sermon ; Speaking against Novatus the Hereticke.

Chris^t onely, and no man else, merited Remission, ^{Idem, Part. 2. fol. 92. In his fourth Sermon preached in Lincolnshire, upon Philipp. 3.} Justification, and eternall felicity for as many as will beleeve the same ; They, that will not beleeve it, shall not have it. For it is no more, but beleeve and have : For Christ shed as much blood for Iudas, as for Peter. Peter beleeved it, and therefore he was saved : Iudas would not beleeve, and therefore he was condemned. The Fault being in him onely, and in no body else. ^{Iudas lacked beleeve, and therefore was not saved.}

Again. The same blessed Father, writeth Thus ; as followeth.

Sic Deus dilexit mundum ; So entirely hath GOD ^{Idem. Part. 2. fol. 132. In his eight Sermon in Line : upon Luke 21. 25.} loved the world, that he sent his onely begotten Sonne, to that end, that all that beleeve in him, should not perish, but have life Everlasting : ^{Exunt signa. John, 3.} this

this is now a Comfortable thing, and a great promise,
which G o d maketh unto the whole world ; and no
doubt he is as able to fulfill that promise of Grace , as
hee was able to fulfill His wrathfull word against
the Iewes. So likewise hee saith : Vivo ego, dicite
Dominus, nolo mortem Peccatoris, sed ut convertatur,
& vivat : As truly as I live (sayth the Lord God) I will
not the death of a Sinner, but rather that hee shall turne, and
live. It is not his pleasure, when wee be damned ; there-
fore, hee sweareth on Oath : wee ought to beleeve him
without an Oath ; yet to satisfie our mindes, and to the in-
tent, that wee should beleeve him, and be the better assu-
red of his goodwill towards Vs, hee sweareth this Oath.
Now therefore, if wee will follow him, and leave our
wicked living, convert, and turne our selves unto him,
be sory for that which is past, and intend to amend our
life now forward : If wee doe so ; no doubt, we shall live
with him everlastingly without end. Therefore let e-
very one of us goe into his owne heart, and when he fin-
deth that hee hath beene a Wicked man, an Irefull man, a
Covetous, or a sloathfull man : Let him Repent, and be
sory for it, and take a good purpose to leave that same
sinne, wherein he hath lyen before. Let us not doe, as
the Iewes did, which were stiffe-necked ; they would not
leave their Sinnes they had a pleasure in the same ; they
would follow their old Traditions, refusing the Word of
G o d : Therefore their Destruction came worthily upon
them : And therefore (I say) let us not follow them,
least we receive such a Reward, as they had ; least everla-
sting destruction come upon us, and so we be cast out of
the favour of G o d, and finally lost, world without end.

ps. In the de-
struction of Je-
rusalem, &c.

Ezech. 33, 11.

The Cause,
why God swa.

The reward of
the Obdurate,
and stiffe-necked
People.

Further-

Furthermore, in another Sermon, hee saith; as heere followeth:

I Say, there be two manner of Men: Some there be, that Idem. Pag. 114. In a Sermon preached on Rom. 12, 11. are not Iustified, nor Regenerate; nor yet in State of Salvation: That is to say, not G O D S Servants: They lacke the renovation, or Regeneration; they be not come yet to C H R I S T. Now these persons that bee not come yet to Christ, or if they were come to Christ, be fallen againe from him: and so lost theyr Iustification (as there bee many of us, which when wee fall willingly into Sinne against Conscience, wee lose the favour of G O D, our Salvation, and finally the Holy Ghost:) all they now, that bee out of the favour of G O D, and are not sorry for it; Sinne grieveth them not, they purpose to goe forward in it; All those that intend not to leave theyr Sinnes, are out of the Favour of G O D; and so all their workes, whatsoever they doe, bee deadly sinnes: For, as long as they bee in purpose to sinne, they sinne deadly in all their doings. Therefore, when wee will speake of the diversity of Sinnes, wee must speake of those that bee Faithfull, that bee regenerated and made new, and cleane from theyr Sinnes through Christ.

To these two Holy Martyrs and learned Bishops, I adde a third; who (when hee lived) was, in place, the First; and in Grace not inferiour to any. It is Archbishop CRANMER. Hee, speaking of the merit of Christs Death, writeth on this wise. viz.



THE IVDGEMENT OF Archbishop CRANMER.

* * *

*Archbishop CRANMER's Preface to the Reader, in his
Answer to Doctor GARDINER Bishop of Win-
chester : Touching the Holy Sacrament.*

*Printed by Iohn Day, 1580. and written by
the said Father, Anno 1553.*



Our Saviour CHRIST IESUS, ac-
cording to the Will of his Eternall
Father, when the time thereto was
fully accomplished, taking our Nature
upon him, came into this World,
from the high Throne of his Father;
to declare unto miserable sinners good-
newes; to Heale them that were sicke; to make the
Blinde to see; the Deafe to heare; and the Dumb to
speake; to set Prisoners at libertie; to shew that the
time of Grace and Mercy was come; to give Light to
them that were in darknesse, and in the shadow of
Death,

Death, and to preach and give Pardon, and full remission of Sinne to all his Elected; And to performe the same, hee made a Sacrifice and oblation of his owne Body upon the Crosse, which was a full Redemption, satisfaction, and propitiation for the Sinnes of the whole world.

And in another place.

CHRIST was such an *high Bishop*, that hee once offered himselfe, was sufficient by once effusion of his blood to abolish Sinne unto the worlds end. He was so perfect a Priest, that by One oblation hee purged an infinite heape of Sinnes, leaving an easie and a ready Remedy for all Sinners; that his One sacrifice should suffice for many yeaes unto all Men, that should not shew themselves unworthy. And he tooke unto himselfe not onely their sinnes, that many yeaes before were dead, and put their trust in him; but also, the sinnes of those that untill his comming againe should truly beleerve in his Gospel. So that, now; wee may looke for none other Priest, nor Sacrifice, to take away our Sinnes, but onely him and his Sacrifice. And, as hee, Dying once, was offered for All, so as much as pertained to him, hee tooke all mens sinnes unto himselfe.

A plaine declaration of the Sacrifice of CHRIST.

To which we ioine B. Jewel, in his Apologie, towards the End thereof. *Certo Animis nostris persuademus, Illum (id est, Christum) esse propitiatorem pro peccatis nostris: Eius Sanguine, Omnes Labes nostras deletras esse: Illum pacificasse Omnia Sanguine Crucis sue: Illum*

B. Jewel. Defens. Apolog. Cap. 19, Divis. 1.

Humanis Genit:
 i. Mankind,
 that is, All that
 have the Na-
 ture and Kind
 of Man in
 them: all that
 are Generated
 of Men.

unica illa Hostia quam *semel* obtulit in *Cruce*, OM-
 NIA perfecisse, & Ea causa, cum Animam ageret, dix-
 isse: CONSUMMATVM Est: Quasi Significare
 veller, *Perfolutum* iam esse Pretium, pro Peccato *Huma-*
ni Generis. That is;

Wee doe assuredly perswade our Mindes, That
 Hee [Christ] is the obtainer of forgivenesse for our
 finnes: And, that by his Bloud, ALL our spots of
 Sinnes be washed Cleane: Thut he hath *Pacified* and set
 at One *All things*, by the *Bloud of his Crosse*, That he,
 by the *same One Only sacrifice*, which hee *Once offered*
 upon the Crosse hath brought to effect and fulfilled
 ALL thinges; And that, for that Cause, Hee said; It
 is Finished; as though hee would Signifie; That the
 Price, or Ransome, was Now Fully-paid, for the sinne of
 Mankind.

To this GOD the Sonne, together with GOD the
 Father, and GOD the Holy Ghost, bee ascribed
 all Honour, Worship, Praise, and Glory for ever.

FINIS.

A Relation of a Sea fight. An Irish man of War sunke with 36. peece of Ordnance. A tale of Robin Hood. Sir John Hotham to loose his head. Digbys designs undermined. Freeman of Corporations disfranchised for adhering to the King. States Ambassadors come to the Parliament. Of the great Vote passed in the house of Commons touching Members of both houses (Commanders in the Army) their attendance in Parliament. Prince Ruperts Letter acknowledging the Parliament of England. Two hundred horse taken at Salisbury, Colonell Cooke and fourty prisoners more.

THE KINGDOMES Weekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD
To prevent mis-information.

From *Tuesday* the 3. of *December*, to *Tuesday* the 10. of *Decem.* 1644.

Letters are come from beyond Sea, which relate the fight between the English Ship, and the Irish man of Warre, more fully: It was thus; Master *Taylor* of Saint Katherineines, about three weekes since; set out of the River of Thames, in a ship with 12. peece of Ordnance; bound for Rotterdam, and two small vessells with him; the Irish man of Warre cast Anker neare unto him, at the entrance into the Taffell neare Holland, and cast out the Kings Collours; Master *Taylor* thinking him, to be a man of War set out by the Parliament, called him, and he Answered as a friend; in the end the Irish Rebelle (who had 36 peece of Ordnance in his

Ship)

Qq qq

ship) gave Master *Taylor* a Broad side on a suddaine, and kild five of his men yet the rest of the men in his ship, maintained fight with the said Rebells two houres, and after a great slaughter of the enemy, they boarded the English vessell, and having seised on Master *Taylor*, called for a cup of drink, made him drink a health, and as he was drinking, shot him into the brest with a brace of bullets, and threw him over-board: the rest of his men, (except some few passengers,) they threw over-board. This bloody Irish Rebells, boasted of his authority, and Commission; from whence he had it you may easily guesse, and that he would serve all the rest so that ever he should take. But, whilest he was speaking thus, and putting some of his men aboard Captain *Taylor's* ship to man her, it pleased God to send a storme, which in one Quarter of an houre, grew so tempestuous, that the Irish Rebells ship with all his Ordnance, and men in her suncke; (a Remarkable judgement on such a bloody Oxford Subject) but those Rebells that were aboard Captain *Taylor's* ship carried her, and some English prisoners in her to Dunkirke.

I should have told you what became of the two small vessells, during this fight, the one of them runne away, which the Rebells seeing, sent seven men aboard the other, which they permitted to come on the decks, till the Rebells ship was at a little further distance, and then the English in that vessell: with their swords and staves overcame the seven Rebells, armed with swords and pistols: and tyed them back to back, and threw them overboard, and run their vessell on the sands, where it bulged, but the Carpenter had cut down the maine-mast, which falling into the Sea, all those in the ship saved themselves by riding on the mast, which next day was driven a shore: thus God miraculously preserved those few English left, and shewed a judgement on the Irish Rebel, and (if not prevented by speedy repentance) will shew it, on those that imployed him.

I told you in my last; that a Relation was to come out, of the affronts offered to the Commissioners of both kingdoms sent with the Propositions of peace to the King; It is presented to the Parliament, and (if a Treaty be imbraced and take not effect) then you may expect it abroad: In the interim, a tale of *Robin-hood* was put in the ballance, with three kingdoms that lay a bleeding.

But the Parliament not resting satisfied with that blank direction of the Kings (or rather *Digbies*) Message, and being resolved to manifest to the world their reall desires, and unwearied endeavours for a peace, would not be put off by the King with that slight Answer he gave; but (both houses) resolved, and accordingly sent to the King, that if he pleased yet to hearken to peace, and to send to the Parliament of England, assembled at Westminster, for a safe Conduct, for the Duke of *Lenox*, and the Earl of *Southampton* to come with his Majesties Answer to the said Parliament, and the Commissioners of Scotland, it should be granted.

The Trumpeter went away with the said Message, on *Wednesday* last, and *Saturday* the seventh of *December*, we have certain information by those that came out of *Oxford* on *Friday* in the evening, That they were like all to be by the ears together at *Oxford*, upon this Message from the Parliament; and they said, they will have the King acknowledge the Parliament at Westminster to be his Parliament, and cryed out, they will not have the Kingdome longer involved in blood, for any *Digbies* or *Hides* whatsoever: and I am confident the Neck of the Irish faction will be broken, upon this Message sent from the Parliament, and if that prove to be so, that that faction cannot prevaile to hinder the sending to the Parliament, as a Parliament, their hearts will faile them, and the more moderate party (and more noble) about the King, will (if a Treaty be granted) deliver up the grand incendiaries, rather then a peace shall not be concluded on. But at the re-

turne of the Trumper, we shall heare more.

This Saturday; Sir *Iohn Hotham*, was the last time brought before the Councel of War, and recieved sentence to this purpose: by the mouth of the Judge Advocate: Sir *Iohn Hotham* The Councell of War, hath found you guilty, of trecherously betraying the trust reposed in you by the Parliament, and of adhering to the enemy: for which offence, they do Adjudge you, to suffer the paines of death, by loseing your head: Take him away Provest Marshall: so he was carried away back to the Tower: and from thence is to go to the place of execution, if his former merite, plead not for a Reprieve.

The manner of Sir *Iohn Hothams* carriage in scandalizing of his witnessses was such, that he will thereby have the fewer to plead for his life, and who ever advised him thereto were not his friends: you will have shortly all his Letters, Papers, and testimony given concerning him come to be publike, whereby the world may judge, what grounds there was to passe that Sentence on him.

There hath been some time spent this weeke in settling the civill Government of Newcastle in appointing a Mayor Recorder, and some other Officers, but the reason wherefore it is he rementioned, is to see the piece of justice done on those that were the Delinquent Magistrates, they are in the first place disabled for being any longer Magistrates: Secondly, Sir *Nicholas Cole*, Sir *Tho: Liddell*, and divers others of them are disfranchised for enjoying any Liberty or Priviledge as Members of that Corporation, and if this example had been taken in the City of *London* to have moved the Parliament, to disfranchise all those of the City, that go to the enemy, or otherwayes do aide or assist them, there would not have so many Citizens complied with the designes of Oxford, as since these troubles have done it.

Tuesday the 11. of December is appointed to receive the State Ambassadors into both houses, at which time they are

to receive the answer of the Parliament of England concerning their friendly motion to do all good offices between the King and Parliament, to procure a happy and well grounded Peace: The particulars of the Answer are not fit to be now told you, till the businesse be over.

Both houses have likewise referred it to a Committee, who are to call to their assistance the Master of the Ceremonies to advise of the reception of the French Resident, who likewise hath something to present to the Parliament concerning a Peace (as is supposed) but the point of Ceremony in his reception is not yet agreed on; If an Agent or Resident should have in all things as compleat a reception as an Ambassador, perhaps Ambassadors of other Princes would take it ill, but all care will be taken to receive him, according to that Character put upon him.

Monday the 9. of December, The Commons in Parliament assembled, took into consideration, the slow proceeding of our Armies, and the not prosecuting of advantages, whereby the war might be the sooner ended, and especially considering the differences that do arise amongst Commanders, (which happens most where the Command is greatest,) have (after long debate thereof) come to this resolution; (against which no one Commander (a Member of Parliament) can except, more then other) *That no Member of either house of Parliament shall (during this warre enjoy or execute any Office or Command: Military or Civill, which hath been granted or conferred on any Member of either house, or by any authority derived from either house, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly.*

Some perhaps will wonder, that such a vote should be past; I Answer, it is enough, to satisfy any reasonable man, that such a vote is passed by the Commons assembled in the Parliament of England: who never use to give reasons for Votes, for that is unparliamentary, yet (if it may be no offence for me to give a Conjecture of things) I will tell you what I

think, and judge you what you please.

First, The house of Commons, are earnest for *Peace and Truth*, (not for a rotten peace) and are sorry the poor subject of England suffereth so much by the long continuance of the warre.

2. The slow proceedings of Armies, may arise, through differences of Commanders, who are Parliament men, which by this vote is taken away.

3. If there be at present differences between Commanders and those Parliament men, and perhaps of severall houses: by this vote, equall justice is done, they are both recalled from Command, and by consequence from further dispute, or difference, so as to divide our Armies, whereby the enemy might take advantage.

4. This is done without respect of persons, from the highest to the lowest, if they Parliament men they are by this vote, to attend the Parliament, so no one man can say, this man is a Minion, or that man is a favourite, justice is done a like to all, they are all to attend both houses, to which service they are called by writ.

5. And the thing is more necessary, because a Message is come from the King, which doth acknowledge this to be the Parliament of England, and therefore, both Houses had need to be as full as they can.

6. If there were any jealousy, that there is some Parliament man that is a Commander and inclined to Independency, and would not be so conformable as others, that objection is taken away, for he is removed by this Vote (if any such be.)

Seventhly, if there were any jealousy, that some Commander, that is a Parliament man, doth not affect the present Reformation, that objection is removed also by this Vote.

Eightly, if it be objected, the Armies will break upon this suddain alteration. I answer, that the Commanders in
chie

chief that are Parliament men are now in Town, and yet the Army is well regulated, by the Commanders next in place under them (who are now in the Army) & so they may be for the future, by commands from the Committee of both Kingdoms, he that serves for relation, or by respects, is better out of the Army then in it; he that serves for the Cause, will look to the Cause, and not to persons.

Ninthly, as the house of Commons hath passed this Vote, that no Military Commander that is a Parliament man, shall during these warres enjoy or execute their command, so they have voted, that no Member of either House, shall enjoy or execute any civill office, or place of trust during these warrs, and this is done, to take a way the scandall that lyes upon some Parliament men that have offices, as if they served for the revenue of their places, and not their countrie.

It is true, some Members of both Houses have offices (or rather the names of offices :) which was granted to such (and such only,) who have lost all, by the enemy, and the revenue of these offices farre short, for their subsistence, that which was worth 1000. per annum : is not now worth 80. per annum, and he that hath lost 2000 per annum will have much a do to live of 80. per annum.

Such was the chearfullnesse of every Member of the House of Commons, in this Vote of the House, that they freely consented to resigne their interests, though they live upon their friends, to enable them to reside here to serve the Parliament, and their Country.

An Ordinance is to be brought in; both for the Military and Civill affaires, to settle them, according to the Vote, and a new frame of Militia, is to be settled, and God direct the wisdom of the Parliament, so to settle the same, that if a peace doe not happen upon this Treaty, the warre may be prosecuted more vigorously.

The Trumpeter is returned from Oxford, and hath brought

brought a Letter from Prince *Rupert*, written by his Majesties command to the Lord Generall, to send a safe Conduct for the said Duke and Earle to come to the Parliament of England assembled at Westminster. So at last the Irish faction is over-voted, and hopes there is of some good, if they at Oxford fall not into a Relapse. The Letter from Prince *Rupert* followes in these words:

My Lord,

I Am commanded by his Majestie to desire of your Lordship Safe-Conduct for the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earle of *Southampton*, with their Attendants, Coaches and Horses, and other Accomodations fitting for their journey in their comming to London, during their stay, and in their returne, when they shall thinke fit, from the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England at Westminster, To bring to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, and the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland now at London, an Answer to the Propositions sent to his Majestie for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

Oxford, Decemb. 5.

Your Lordships Servant,
R V P E R T.

Letters came this day, of a good peece of service performed by Major *Duer*, who fell upon the Enemy at Salisbury, killed 20. took 200. horse 40. prisoners, whereof Colonell *Cooke*, and Lieutenant Colonell *Hook* were two: He lost but two men, and had but one Captain wounded. This will much weaken the Enemy, that they cannot so well interrupt our relieving of *Taunton*, which by this we hope is done.

Printed for R. W. Decemb. 10. 1644.

THE Numb. 15. 11 LONDON POST:

Faithfully Communicating His
Intelligence of the Proceedings of Parliament, and
many other Memorable Passages certified by Letters
and Advertisements,

From {	Oxford. Banbury. Taunton. Poole.	{ Beiton. Salisbury. Crowland. Newark.	{ Worcester. Knaresborough. Peckfieldmoore. Pontefract.	{ Skipton. Laughon. Scotland. Venice.	}
--------	---	---	--	--	---

Prince Ruperts Letters written by his Majesties direction, & read in the House of Parliament, and the Committee of both Kingdoms, to send a safe conduct for the Duke of Richmond, and the Earl of Southampton, The report and probability of Prince Ruperts departure from England into Venice, being sent for by that State, to be one of their chiefe Generalls. The assurance of a hundred and sixtie five horse taken by Colonell Norton not far from Salisbury. Generall Lesley going to Scotland. The tender of the Swedes respects unto the Parliament, and their desire of twenty Ships to be lent unto them. The desire of the States Ambassadors to have a safe conduct to go to his Majestie at Oxford. A Vote that no Member in either House shall have any command in our Armies, and the Reason of it.

Passed according to Order, and Printed for G. B. Decemb. 10. 1644.



O let it goe then ! Let the appetite of the unsatisfied and greedy Sword devoure all men, and let Religion be contented onely with female worshippers. We heare of the soft aires of Peace, but wee finde in effect the cruell progresse of the Warre, And indeede (if it be fit for holy Text to decent into a Pamphlet) *The voyce is Jacobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Esau.*

Hee spoke out, and hee spoke home, whosoever he was, who said

that Treaties in this age are made rather to please the multitude, then to conclude

conclude the differences whiles the overtures of Peace are tendered, the businesse of the Warre is pursued. The Duke of *Ritchmond*, and the Earl of *Southampton* are expected from his Majestie with Messages concerning Peace; and Prince *Maurice* (as we heare) with a strong party of horse and foote, and twenty piece of Ordinance is marched to *Buckingham* with a resolution to reare new Forts for the entertainment of warre: Indeed there doth appeare but little hope of peace when the Enemies of the Parliament doe carry on their designs with so much vigour to increase their numbers and their strength, And this I beleive, doth differ much from the last expression of his Majesties answer to the Propositions of the Parliament, wherein he desireth that God may so deale with him and his, as he indeavours all just and lawfull wayes to restore this distressed Kingdome, to a lasting happy and a blessed peace calling God to witnesse that there shall be nothing wanting on his part which is agreeable either to Justice, Honour, or to Conscience.

Therefore if Affayres succcede not so well on his Majesties side, there is the lesse cause for wonder, for we are assured from verie good hands that his Garrison of *Newwarke* hath of late received a remarkable defeat, which was occasioned by the valour and the vigilance of Colonell *Thornhill*, who finding the security of the Enemy, and having two safe Scouts, Opportunity and Advantage to assist him, he sallied forth from *Nottingham*, and falling on some Malignant Troopes at *Muskhams* (two miles from *Newwarke*) he did beate up the Enemies Quarters by beating the Enemies out of them, and having seized on fouretcore horse, fifty Armes, and many souldiers and Commanders, he returned with triumph unto *Nottingham*. It is reported, that before his departure he gave an Alarme to the Towne of *Newwarke*, but I am not so ready to receive it for truth, in regard it was a suddayne service of warre for the successe whereof he was beholding to the silence and secrecy of Night, and because this place in which this service was performed, was on the other side of the River, over which he could not so easily advance to *Newwarke*.

And because we are gone so farre as *Warwick*, we will leade your observation to the siege of *Crowland* in *Lincolneshire*. There was a report the last weeke, that it was surrendered to the forces of the Parliament, we should be proudly happy this weeke, if we were able to confirme it into a truth. This we can assure you, that the besieged are driven into great distresse, and though they want neither Armes or Ammunition, which are the instruments of death, yet they suffer many paine extremities for want of Bread, which is the stiffe of life.

It would vex your understanding into wonder and unbelieve, to consider what shoales of fish, what flocks of fowle, have been accustomed to frequent and delight in that fenney place, I have read it in Master *Camden*, and should I have found it in any other Author, I should have conceived it rather a fable then a story. It is a good signe that our boates who are floating there, to keepe reliefe from comming into *Crowland*, do want for no varieties, which the Elements, either of Aire, or of the Water can afford them.

If already you are not possessed with it, in the next place we could advertise you of the taking of *Laughorne* Castle in *Southwales*, which was performed with about 400. Muskets, and some small pieces of Artillery, there were taken in the Castle 160. Armes, two great guns, a Saker, a Minion, and two or three Murdering Peeces, three Barrells and a halfe of powder, five hundred weight of small shot, great store of Corne, of Cheese, of Butter, and Beere. The Parliaments forces shewed great examples of resolution in the storming of the Castle, which perswaded the defendants to submit the sooner. It is thought they expected some good booty, but such is the poverty of that Country, they did find but little.

Whilst this was aisting at *Laughorne* Castle, by our forces, a considerable party of Horse were drawne out, who forced the Towne of *Carmarthen*, the head Towne in all *Carmarthenshire*, and the onely strength of Malignants in that County: they had made many boasts, that they could raise the siege at *Laughorne* Castle, but fell so short in the performance, that our forces returned without any opposition at all. It is not to be dissembled, that the Enemy had thereabouts another strong Garrison, which is called *Clogaverayne*, it is some foure miles from *Laughorne*, but finding that by the losse of *Laughorne*, they were unable to defend it, they flighted their Works, and consumed the place with fire. It is reported that the Enemy is amassed into a body, and intends to joyne in Battell with our forces about *Carmarthen*, our forces are ready and resolute to incounter them, and we doubt not, but (ere long) to adde the Towne of *Carmarthen* to the other laurels of our victories.

There was some hope of the recovery of *Monmouth*, but by reason of the overswelling of the River *Severne*, the Countrey thereabouts is so covered with waters, that but little good in this Winter season is to be expected.

From forraigne parts we understand, that the *Hollanders* have sent three Ships laden with provision, into *Corke* in *Ireland*, which arrived very opportunely, for the City was driven into so sad a streight, for want of bread,

that they were no longer able to subsist with life. The Lord *Inchequen* of whose integrity to the Parliament, some have made unjust suspicion hath given great testimony of his reality, he hath about twelve hundred Soldiers, six hundred whereof, (or thereabouts) have taken the Covenant the remainder must take it, or be enforced to be cashiered the Army. The Papists are all excluded the City of *Corke*. Capitaine *Richard Swanley* is Admirall of the *Irish* Seas, an experienced Sea-man, and a brave Commander, the *Irish* tremble at his name, he commandeth a Squadron of Ships in the service of the Parliament, for the guarding of the *Irish* Coasts, and keeping that barbarous Enemy from invading *England*.

We understand by Letters from *Francford*, and from *Norimburgh*, that the *Swedes* have taken 2000. Horse, and 1500. Dragoons, with foure Brass Pieces of Ordnance, and one Mortar-piece, from *Gallas*, Generall to the Emperour, we are advertised also, that the *Swedes* have beaten him out of the field, and enforced him to flye for protection to the Walls of *Mardenburgh*, in which place, at this present, they have surrounded him.

The State of *Sweden* hath sent Agents into *England*, to make a league and association with the Parliament, promising, that the Parliaments friends and enemies, shall be their friends and enemies, and they desire the Parliament to lend them twenty ships of warre, well equipped and furnished, whome they will pay, and be answerable for the losse, or damage done to them, for the which they will put in sufficient security. And the *Swedes* further offer to lend the Parliament some considerable summs of money. And it is certaine, that the King of *Denmarke* had a purpose to send an Ambassage to the Parliament, to send him twenty ships, as it is certified by Letters out of the East Countrey, but the *Swedes* have now prevented him.

The Queene of *France* now Regent, hath sent to her Ambassadour in *England*, to desire Audience of the Parliament for some particulars; but because the House of Parliament hath appointed the Day of his hearing to be on Thursday next, to avoide the rudenesse of Anticipation, I will refferre your expectation to that Dayes Passages.

We having received a remarkable Letter out of *Yorkeshire*, concerning the condition of the present affaires in that County, which being worthy your observation we will here insert.

S I R,

THis weeke our newes are various, we thinke a large strength is in Scotland under Mountrosse and the Irish Rebels, and for ought we heare, the Enemies doe gaine.

Sir

Sir Hugh Cholmely at Scarborough, doth continue in his old posture, onely two of his chiefe Musquetiers are come hither, and have left him, and we heare that abundance of his men forsake him, though lately he hath taken at Sea some ten Ships with Coales and something else.

Our Leagner makes him very scant for victualls by Land, and is thought, the Markets being all taken away, they will not long subsist for want of foode.

Knaresborough is now our action, on Wednesday five hundred Horse were mustered on Peckfield-Moore, gathered from Newarke, Pontefract, and Skipton, to raise the siege, but durst not come on, all the wayes being filled with our Horse. On Sunday and Munday last, two breaches were made in the Castle, one at the bottome of the Wall, that the besiegers could see a doore through the Wall, beyond it, the other breach was within a yard and a half of the ground, (it being a high Wall.) On Thursday we stormed it, but were beaten off with the losse of eight men, since that, till Friday noone, we have been upon a Parley, which is now broken off, we hope well of the taking thereof. In the Castle there is the Lord Mount-Eagle, Sir Richard Hutton, Sir William Inglesby, Sir Richard Tankard, Sir Francis Trapps, some of the Middletons, and others. I believe something worth having is within it, they stand so stoutly to the defence of it.

Leedes hath been, and is, in continuall Alarmes, many have fled from thence, that have suffered much before, the rest begin to take courage, though on poore grounds.

Sir Iohn Meldrum was yesterday at Wakefield, with about 3000. men. Tinmouth Castle is yet infected with the Plague, so is Scarborough.

The Lord Generall Lesley is going this day for Scotland. Carlile hath more forces going against it. Our Trayned Bands that are now raising, will be in action the next weeke. I have not else, Farewell:

Yorke, Novemb.

29. 1644.

Yours &c,

We

We have also received a Letter out of *Cheshire*, which giveth Intelligence, that Sir *William Brereton* hath made a good progresse in his Siege at *Biefton* Castle, and brought his Workes so neere it, that his Guards are come within Pistoll shot of it; but in regard it standeth so highly elevated on a hill, little good can be done in the battering of it, so that they must with much patience seeke onely to storme it, if no reliefe come from the Enemy to raise the Siege.

The Court *Martiall* is renewed againe by a fresh Ordinance of Parliament on *Friday* last, which was that day wherein the old Commission for that Court expired, and now they will proceede to doe Justice on those that are by them sentenced to die, for they have resolved, that Sir *Alexander Carew* shall be Executed on Monday next, and to that purpose have sent unto him to prepare himselfe for death.

Whiles reports doe waken us to apprehend our losse, and the miseries of our friends at *Warwicke*, we are advertised by another voice, not much dissonant from the former, that the Kings owne body of Horse and Foote is advanced towards *Worcester*: By this we find that the designe of the Enemy is to march Northwards, either to force their way into the Associated Counties, or to relieve those Garrisons, which being often summoned, and long beleaguered by our forces, are now in great possibility to submit themselves to the government of the Parliament. To prevent this, the Committee of both Kingdomes, who are alwaies watchfull for the publicke good, have given order, that a considerable party of our Armyes shall suddenly march after them, and restraints and suppress the fury of their violent proceedings.

We should be glad if we were able to informe you of the like intelligence, in relieving the distressed Castle of *Taunton* in *Somersetshire*. Wee understand indeed, that a charge was given to dispatch reliefe unto it, but I know not by what misfortune, Colonell *Helburne* and Colonell *Jones*, *A Druske*, are not yet advanced in that service: This latter Commander, though but young in yeares, and a *Germane* by his birth, hath given to the Parliament admirable demonstrations of his valour and integrity. He received at once two bullets in his shoulder, at *Odiam* in *Hampshire*, and afterwards being eager to be in the field againe, though the weaknesse of his body would hardly give him leave, he did breake his legge by a fall from his Horse. At that time nothing did more afflict the resolute young man, then that he could not be present in the field, in the head of his Troopes, and that his defective limbes could not assist his courage, to sacrifice his life in the service of the Parliament. We doubt not, but very speedily he will

will advance Westwards, to the reliefe of those men, whose extreame ities doe aske all reliefe, and whose valours the best encouragements.

And indeede, that it may more clearely appeare how necessary it is that some sudden reliefe should come into the West; we have received Advertisement from our Garrison of *Poole*, that the Enemy hath drawne into the Field nine peeces of Ordinance, and a thousand men against them, but these men being all unexperienced Souldiers, and taken out of the vomite of Pilons; Our Westerne men are confident, that when the Parliaments designed succours shall come unto them, they will be suddenly able to suppress them.

Sir *John Horham* hath had a long tryall, and a faire one. The principall heads of his Charge are these: First, for betraying the trust reposed in him by the Parliament, and for adhearing to the Enemy, which was proved by his Letters and his Actions, and for his compliance with the Enemy, as with the Lord *Digby* at first, & the Marquesse of *Newcastle* afterwards, and with some others: Secondly, for refusing to supply the Lord *Fairesfaxe* with Powder, Armes, and Ammunition, to the great prejudice of the Parliaments Service, and of the Parliamentary affaires in *Yorkshire*. Thirdly, for uttering diverse scandalous words against the Parliament, and the Close Committee. Fourthly, for endeavouring to betray the Towne of *Hull* unto the Enemy: For which his sentence was, that he should be carried backe from whence he came, and from thence to the place of Execution where he was to have his Head cutte off.

In this mans tryall all things were so clearly confirmed by the witnesses, and so fayrely entertained by the Councell of warre, and the whole businesse so discreely carried that the Malignans have nothing left them to object against it. This we must annex that it was this day ordered by the Councell of warre, that Captaine *Horham* Sonne to the said Sir *John Horham*, should be brought before the Court to answer in defence of himselfe on Munday next.

The Trumpeter sent to *Oxford* about the Propositions, is now returned, with a Letter from Prince *Rupert*, by his Majesties direction, to the Lord Generall, in which his Majestie doth expresse himself to be desirous of Peace, and acknowledging this to be a Parliament, he willeth that a safe conduct might be granted to the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earl of *Southampton*. The Copy of Prince *Ruperts* Letter, for your fuller satisfaction, I have here inserted,

My Lord,

I Am commanded by his Majestie to desire of your Lordship a safe conduct for the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earl of *Southampton*, with their Attendants,

endants, Coaches and Horses, and other necessities fitting for their journey, and their abode there, so long as they shall think fit, and returne, to bring unto the Parliament of England, assembled at Westminster, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of the Kingdome of Scotland, an answer of the Propositions lately presented to his Maistie, for a safe and well grounded Peace.

Your Lordships friend,

RUPERT.

We must adde a little to what we said before which is that on Satherday last, after the Court Martiall had sentenced Sir Iohn *Hotham* to loose his heade, they met in another place, and signed a Warrant for his execution on Monday next, being *Decemb. 16.* Sir *Alexander Carew* is not to be executed untill Monday next come Senight, which is *Decemb. 23* for he had a Monthes respice given him.

The States of *Hollands* Ambassadors have desired a safe conduct of the Parliament to goe to *Oxford* to the King.

The common talke about *London* is, that the Lords *Cottingham*, and *Digby*, are gon from *Oxford*, into the West Countrey, to take shipping there for *France*, and that Prince *Rupert* is also gon with them, of whose departure there is some probability, because the State of *Venice* have sent for him to be one of their Generalls, as it is credibly reported.

A Letter from *Tenkesbury* certifyeth, that they have little newes in those parts, and that they are now at a stand, onely they have garrisoned some places nere *Monmouth*, to save the Forest of *Deane* from the Enemies incurfions out of that Towne,

This day, *Decemb. 9.* the House of Parliament did take into their consideration the Letter which Prince *Rupert* sent by his Majesties direction, for a safe conduct for the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earle of *Southampton*, and the Committee of both Kingdomes were sent unto, to give order for a speedy and safe conduct for them.

I shall in the last acquaint you with one of the greatest businesfes of Councell and importance, which hath been (I dare say) since the Parliament began. It was this day voted: That no Member of either House of Parliament shall have any command in our Armies, Vpon this ground (as I conceive) because they hope, they shall be thereby the better enabled to compose all differences.

FINIS.

The Weekly Account.

12

Num. 67.

Decce. 11.

Containing,
Certain Speciall and Remarkable Passages from
both Houses of PARLIAMENT; And Collections of
severall Advertisements; Touching, —

{ Oxford.
Southampton.
Salisbury.

{ Gloucester.
Carlisle.
Abbingdon.

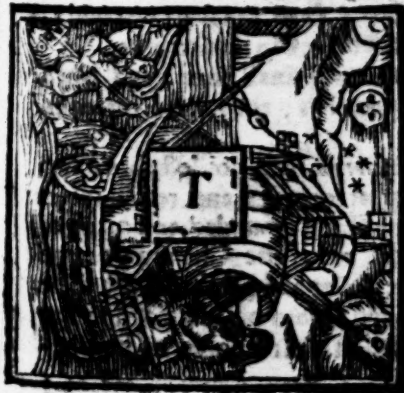
{ Newarke.
Taunton Castle.
Chichester.

A hundred loads of provision and Ammunition taken by Sir William Brereton at Chichester. The works at Croyland taken and of storming of it; two hundred horse and many prisoners taken by our forces in the West. The Garrison at Southampton charging the enemy, and taking many prisoners; of Major Duets going against 400 Irish Rebels at Warminster, The good successe of our forces before Beeston Castle, another Trumpeter from Oxford on Tuesday last, Reasons why the Parliament have past a Vote that all Members of both Houses shall not execute any places of Command in the Army, and a List of their names, and the States Ambassadors speech in the House touching a Treaty of Peace, and their Answer.

From Wednesday the 4. of November, to Wednesday the 11. of the same. 1644.

London, Printed by BERNARD ALSOP.

WEDNESDAY, December, 4.



He last week I concluded the weekly Account with the good service performed by that valiant and active Commander Sir William Brereton, and in regard wee received Letters this day intimating unto us some further performances of good importance, I shall beginne this weekes Intelligence with the true contents of a Letter from an Officer of his, to this effect: viz.

SIR,

IT hath pleased God to blesse our induvours with such prosperous successe in these parts, that this whole Countie is subdued to the obedience of King and Parliament, except Chester which is much streightned, and Beeston Castle

Castle which is closely besieged; with some other petty places which are not worth the mentioning.

As for Chester there is about a thousand men in it which beare Arms, whereof some are Irish Rebels: and it is conceived that a great part of the City are well-affectd to the Parliament, and it is certain they are much discontented, and extremely burthened; the poorer sort of people being in great want.

Sir William Breinton sent forth a party of horse on Tuesday last towards Chester (having had intelligence that the Enemy had plundered some Villages neare the City, and when our men came to Tarven, they received Intelligence by the Connry of a partee of the Enemies forces, which not many houres before were neare unto that Towne, whereupon our partee advanced forwards thinking to have met with them; but perceiving that they were gotten into Chester, they faced the City, and after at least an houres stay (no Enemy appearing) they fell upon some carriages and waggons which were loaden with great store of provision and other good booty, which were placed in some houses neare unto the very walls of the City, and brought away a hundred load of provision for horse and man, and some Ammunition, besides diverse waggon-horses, Carts, and furniture, with above twenty prisoners; Sir, I rest

Namptwich, Decemb. 1.

1644.

Your obliged servant

D. B.

AT the receipt of these Letters, we received further intelligence concerning the successe of the siege before Beeston Castle (of which I gave you an accompt about about a fortnight since) the particulars whereof are these.

1 That Sir William Brereton hath made many attempts against the said Castle, and taken some places of strength neare unto it.

2 That he hath taken at least twenty prisoners since the siege was laid against it, and by his great shot hath made some breach in their works.

3 That the Defendants have answered by great and small shot, and when our men have indeavoured to make their approaches, they were forced to retreat to their quarters.

4 That during this siege, Sir William Brereton hath not lost above two men, though the Defendants have shewed great courage and resolution in maintaining the Castle, and so none of our men have been wounded, and many of them thought they had bin dangerously hurt, when the Chirurgeon came to open their wounds, it appeared that the Bullet had gone through their clothes and their shirt, and as if it had received a word of Command to goe no further; only rased the skin, and was found in their bootes, no hurt being done.

I think I need not make any apology for the former peticulars (except the last) for I am certain that time will justify the truth thereof, and also of the other too? but because some (ignorant both of Gods deliverances, and the casualties of warre) may apprehend it as a paradox, or a thing beyond wonder; I shall give you one instance hereof which will be proved, *Francis Boulton* (Corporall) having his sword drawne in his hand, a Bullet came from the enemy which made its way through the hilt of his sword, and only scarred his wrist (not touching the bone) then it rent through his dublet and his Shirt, and to with a gentle salutation to his body fell, downe into his boot; where it was found without doing any further injury to his person (which knowing to be a truth, I rather attribute to Gods providence (which disposeth of every Bullet) then to chance or fortune.

T H U R S D A Y, November. 5.

Letters this day from Chichester, signified that Collonell *Van Roffe* and the rest of the Troops, designed for the releife of Taunton Castle; were the day before neare that City. That Collonell *Low* (which was then at Petersfield) and the rest of our Garrisons in those parts, are ready to joyne with them in the execution of that service.

This day we had also intelligence that a partie of our forces from Newport-Pannell came to Thame within nine miles of Oxford, where they took some prisoners, and stole of fat Cattle from the enemies quarters.

I use not much to trouble you with forraign newes, neither should I at this time (because I have many matters of a homebred concernment to write) but that I perceive the successe of the Protestant forces in Germany is of that great concernment, that the eye of all Europe is upon it, but I shall briefly communicate the heads of our Letters from thence, as followeth.

1 The Swedes have mananged their warre with so good successe against the Imperialists, that their whole Army was put to such a condition, that they must either incampe themselves as one body in the field, or betake themselves to peticular Garrisons, where they were subject to a Winter siege; hereupon they chose rather to secure themselves by pitching their Camp in a place of advantage, then to take into Garrison. This being done, the Swedes endeavoured to streighten their quarters, and prevent provision from coming to them; and also sent out a partie of two thousand horse, which were designed to fall further into the enemies Country; after which, two thousand of the Imperialists marched, and the Swedes (never being wanting to send aid to such of their forces as might be in distress) an effe-

ruall policy in warre) sent two thousand more as a reserve after the first, which the Emperours Generall no sooner hearing, but sent 2000. more after them. To this a third additionall supply was added to the Swedes, and likewise by the Imperialists, who thought hereby to have gotten the Swedes at some advantage and augment their forces. But the first part of the Swedes instead of fighting, shewed them a stratagem of Warre, for when they found, that they were pursued (and not hearing of their owne reserve coming after) they dissierred the former Designe, and bear their course a contrary way and in the intrin while each partie were seeking of other, the General of the Swedes Army hearing that the Emperours forces were weakned by sending forth severall Brigads upon the services aforesaid, fell upon the Emperours maine Campe, and tooke his Ordnance, Ammunition, bag and baggage, with at least fiftene hundred prisoners, besides those that escaped away, and neare a thousand slaine on the place. After this was performed, and the guards placed in the evening, two thousand of their horse which were sent forth as aforesaid, thinking to come to their owner Campe were all surpris'd by the Swedes, without shedding one drop of blood,

FRIDAY. Decemb. 6.

THere was a Petition presented to the House in the behalfe of the seven Associated Counties, under the command of the Eaile of *Manchester*, wherein they declared the great charge they have beene at in setting forth horse and foot for the service of King and Parliament, and that they were much money out of purse, in consideration whereof, and for the better enabling to assist the Parliament: for the future they desire two things.

1 First, that they may enjoy the benefit of the Ordnance of Excise for these things.

2 Secondly, that they must have power to Sequester the estates of Delinquents, &c, which busin. se was referred to a Committee to heare and report,

I could both in this and other dayes passages, acquaint y ou with the further proceedings of the House, but because my usuall manner is to summe up the most materiall busineses together, I shall referre you for better satisfaction herein till Mundayes discourse.

Amongst many that were tryed this Sessions, was one which heretofore was condemned at Colcheiter at a Gaile delivery, after which before execution, he broke prison and made an escape, and was one of that packe which in the late great Fogge did rob about fixe and twenty in one day, near

Hampton-

Hampton Court: when he came to the barre, and his inditement read, being asked by whom he would be tried, he would not say by God and his Countrey, as the usuall manner is, but by God and the Bench, and when no perswasions would move him to put himselfe on the tryall of a Iury, he had judgement according to the Law to be prest to death, and before his execution this day it was demanded of him why he chose that death, to which he replied, that it should not said in respect of him, that any of his name was hanged, for though he had gone by other names before, yet his right name was *Talbot*.

S A T T E R D A Y. Decemb. 7

From the Committee at Nottingham it is signified that they have received Letters from Colonell *Gainsborough* that he hath gotten (by boats) within some of the Enemies Worke, at Croyland, and hath raised fortifications against the Towne, so that our men can be safe within their Workes. That the enemy is in great want of provision, especially of bread and salt, for some that come forth of the Towne doe affirme that they feed on roots instead of bread, and have had no salt this 16 dayes. The same Letters further certifie that Colonell *Gainsborough* had intent to storme it on Thursday last, but some are on opinion that he will rather gaine it by surrender, in regard the Towne is better manned then was expected, yet on the other side its reported that their Ammunition is almost spent, which he finds to be true, we shall surely heare a good account of that service.

The last weeke I gave you full satisfaction touching the tryall of Sir *John Rotham*, I only left you to expect his sentence, which he this night received from the Honourable Court-Martiall, which was to this effect. That it being proved that he being made Governour of the Towre of Kingstone upon Hull, for the King and Parliament, did treacherously desert that trust, and adhered to the enemy, That he hindered the Lord *Fairfax* from raising men and money for the safety of the County, and commanded, that if any of his forces came into the East-Riding for that purpose, his men should give fire on them. That he exceedingly oppressed the Countrey, and would have betrayed the town to the enemy, &c, It was adjudged that he should be carried from whence he came, and from thence to the place of execution, where his head should be chopt off.

This day we received intelligence that a party of the Kings forces coming neere Southampton, the Garrison souldiers issued forth of the town, and tooke twelve horse and ten men prisoners, which they brought safe in-

to the Towne, and that the enemy, being forced to retreat, Major *Dewet*, and Major *Weinsford* fell upon them at Salisbury, killed a Captaine, two Lieutenants, and divers other of the place, and tooke 200 horse, and store of Arms, with about forty prisoners. *

MUNDAY. December. 9.

ON the Lords day at night, my Lord Generals Trumpeter brought a Letter from Prince *Rupert*, acknowledging this to be the Parliament of England, and desiring a safe conduct for the Duke of Richmond and the Earl of Southampton, which Letter followes in these words; viz.

MY LORD,

I Am commanded by his Majesty to desire of your Lordship safe Conduct for the Duke of Richmond, and the Earle of Southampton, with their Attendants, Coaches and Horses, and other Accommodations fitting for their Journey in their coming to London, during their stay, and in their return, when they shall think fit, from the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parl. of England at Westminster, To bring to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, and the Commissioners of the Kingdoms of Scotland now at London, an answer to the Propositions sent to his Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

Oxford, Decemb. 5.

Your Lordships Servant,
RUPERT.

This Letter being read in both Houses, it was well digested, and a Vote past that a safe Conduct should be sent as was desired, and ordered that the Committee of both Kingdoms should be acquainted therewith, that all convenient expedition might be used in the dispatch of this business.

This day the House of Commons tooke into consideration the distempers and differences which have been raised amongst Commanders in the Armies, which is probable to be one cause of prolonging the Warre; as also considering the great use that would be of divers Members of either House, whose employments elsewhere would not admit of their constant attending in the House,

This debate tooke up a great part of the day, and at length was brought to a conclusion, and a Vote past to this effect.

1 That no Member of either House of Parliament during this warre, shall enjoy or execute any Office of Command, either Military or Civill which hath

hath beene conferred on any Member of either House, or by any authority derived from thence.

2 That an Ordnaunce of Parliament shall be forthwith drawne up and brought into the House to this effect, and afterwards it is to be transmitted to the Lords for their concurrence.

Here followes a List of Members of both Houses which have had any Military Offices or Commands conferred upon them.

Earle of Essex Lord General.	Col. Iephson de Portsmouth.
Earle of Warwick Lord Admirall.	Collonell Purefoy.
Earle of Manchester Major Generall.	Sir Arthur Hazelwrig Col.
Earle of Denbigh Major Generall.	Sir Philip Stapleton Col.
Lord Grey Major Generall.	Sir Edward Boys Gov. of Dover-Ca.
Lord Roberts Governour of Plimm.	Sir Sam. Luke Gov. of Newport Pan.
Lord Fairfax Major Generall.	Sir Gilbert Gerrat Treas. for the Army
Sir W. Waller Generall of the West.	Sir Ja. Merick Lieu. Gen. of the Ord.
Sir William Brereton Major Generall	Sir Walter Earl Master of the Ord.
Sir Tho. Middleton Major Generall.	Ald. Pennington L. of the Tower.
Lieutenant Generall Cromwell.	Col. Ven Governour of Windsor C.
Colonell Walton of Lyn.	Coll. Stapley Governour of Chichester.

Although these votes have passed the House of Commons, yet untill the Lords have concurred with them in the Ordinance before spoken of, the persons before mentioned continue in their respective offices.

And now methinks I heare some demand the reason why so many valiant and faithfull Gentlemen that have done exemplary service for the Kingdome, should be at once taken off from that imployment; for satisfaction herein (though I will not take on me to render it as a reason from the Parliament) This may suffice, that the King sending for a Treaty, it is good policy to have all the Members of Parliament present, to act with the rest in a matter of so great concernment.

Secondly, by this some divisions and differences which have hapned between some Commanders will be reconciled, all &c cause of suspicion, that any miscarriage should hereafter be in our Armies, by reason of former differences will be removed.

TUESDAY, December. 10.

THis day the States Ambassadors had their Reception first in the House of Peeres, and afterwards in the House of Commons, and there being a Chaire

Chaire of State provided for them in the House of Commons, they directed a speech to the Speaker of the House, declaring their hearty desires to do all friendly Offices between the King and the Parliament, at this time when a Treaty is in agitation, and to doe their utmost to further the procuring of a faire and well grounded peace, for which purpose they desired leave of the Parliament to go His Majesty.

Then the Speaker in behalfe of the whole House demonstrated the kinde acceptance which the Parliament had of their friendly offers for the mediating of a peace, shewing all reciprocall love and affection unto them &c.

This day it was advertized that party of Colonell *Maffies* horse tooke foure of the Kings Scouts upon the Downe neere Cotfale Hill, which they brought prisoners to Gloucester.

Abbingdon is in a good condition, our Garrison there is foure or five thousand strong, and some of them go forth daily, and keepe the enemy in continuall Allarums, and stop provision from comming to Oxford, out of Hampshire and other parts.

This day a Trumpeter came from Oxford to the Lord Generall, it is thought his message was to fetch an answer of Prince *Rupers* Letter.

There are some rumors that Taunton Castle is releived by our forces, commanded by Major *Van Roffe*, of which I made mention before, which wee hope to be true, but as yet we have no Letters of it.

Carlisle continues still in the distresse I told you of the last week, but as yet we cannot assure you that it is surrendered.

Yesterday Captain *Horham* was brought to the Barre before the Court-Martiall Guild-Hall London, and the matters alledged against him laid open by the Advocate, whereby it appeared that hee held correspondence with the enemy, and besides his compliancy by writings and other wayes with the enemy; he being a Commander for the Parliament, did much actual service to it, to the prejudice of the Kingdome, and treacherously indeavoured to betray the Parliaments forces into the hands of the enemy, and after much time spent in the proof of what was alledged against him, the Court was adjourned till the next day.

Diverse other perticulers of note have hapned this week, but because they have been related at large by other pens, I shall omit them.

FINIS.

From V

The S
King and
their ente
Oxford.
of both P
and the P
finers, an
so. hors
red and
here for



know
then
not

Perfect Passages OF Each Dayes Proceedings IN PARLIAMENT:

From Wednesday Decemb. 4. to Wednesday Decemb. 11. 1644.

The States Ambassadors addresses to the Parliament to intercede betweene the King and Parliament for peace, and the Parliaments Answer, with the manner of their entertainment on Tuesday last. Somerset-house providing for the Lords from Oxford. A conduct for more Lords sent for. The Order for taking off all Members of both Houses from all civill and Military Offices. How the enemy fired Bangor, and the Prisoners taken by Sir William Brereton. 180. Horse, 2. Colonels, 40. Prisoners, and 200. Armes taken at Salisbury. Newark baffled by Captaine Markhams 50. horse. A motion for the Independents to be sent into Ireland. The rebels appeared and surpris'd in Scotland. A horse christened in Cornwall. A woman committed here for christening a cat. P. Rupert sent for to Venice, his desire of Peace here.

WEDNESDAY. Decemb. 4.



Now the Commissioners were entertained at Oxford, and by whom abused, I gave you the particulars the last weeke, and then cleared the best Nobility and Courtiers, and charged onely the Papists, the Irish, the Clergie, &c. and to speak truth, both P. Rupert, and P. Maurice seem to be inclined towards peace.

P. Rupert is sent for by the Duke of Venice, to be Generall of his Army against the Pope; and if he goe, Prince Maurice will away with him: and who knowes not but that is a more probable way to regaine the Palatinate, then by dwelling upon our private quarrells: and himself said at Oxford not many dayes since, *That he protested he desired peace with all his heart,*

H

and

and was confident that this was not the way for the King his Uncle to be settled in a happy condition in England, and that it was to be done by an Accommodation with his Parliament. And thus being made Generall, he seemed to steere his course for settling himselfe to find out all wayes and meanes for peace, and if this prove cordiall, the event may be happy. And this is as certaine, that none are more desirous of peace, then many Lords are that are with the King, as also the Courtiers: and there is great reason for it; for they all begin to grow very poore.

The Propositions and Messages (that are already printed) to and fro, I shall omit the needlesse repetition of them, and proceed to relate what passed since, in due place.

For newes from the Armies: there came Letters this day from Lincoln, which certifie, that Croyland is now blockt up againe, and that our Forces lie close about it, and have placed their battering peeces in Boats, intending to summon them once more, and if they will not yeeld it up, to batter it.

From thence it is also further certified, that the Enemy in Newark have been so much discouraged of late by severall losses, as also being in some strait of victualls, that they are often readie to mutinie; and they are in a continuall feare of the town rising against them.

THURSDAY. Decemb. 5.

This day there came Letters out of Lincolnshire, which certifie, that the Enemy had surprized almost 20. of our horse neere Grantham, and that Major Cartwright on the Enemies part being taken prisoner by our men, was upon termes agreed on discharged; and upon his discharge Captaine Markham, whose Colours the Enemy had taken, was discontent, that he should lose his Colours so, and himselfe not be there, wishing that he was but with an enemy in the field to fight for them, and he would give them leave that should carry them away from him upon any indifferent termes: whereupon Major Cartwright propounded, that 50. horse and men should be drawn out of Newark to meet him with his Colours, he drawing out only 50. against them, and it was so agreed, and the time and place appointed, at which time (to a minute) Cap. Markham came with his 50. but no enemy; he stayed an houre, two, three, still they came not; he stayed till night, yet no enemy came: though I confesse I did not think that the Newarkers had been such cowards: these are a
Forme

Forme before Sir *Lewis Dives*, that was beaten out of *Dorchester* with 300. horse and Dragoones, by 50. Horse from *Poole*.

Touching the Archbishops businesse debating daily in the Lords House, I shall referre you to the day of Sentence; to give you satisfaction in the meane time, that the Lords do daily make further progresse into it, and are gone farre; they search what is recorded, and compare their owne notes together, and when all is reviewed, then it is debated on together, and after that followes judgment.

I thought *Taunton*, Colonell *Blake*, and the rest of those gallant men that stood so stoutly for the Parliament, would have been relieved ere this time; I hope they will be thought on in time, the Enemies Forces double against them.

FRIDAY. Decemb. 6.

This day the businesse for setting *New-castle* was debated, and the particulars of setting Governours there, being already Printed at large, I omit that: onely thus much further we are assured by Letters from thence, that there is great preparation for *Coakes*, and when they once begin to come they will come to the purpose, which will be now very sodainly: We heare of some other *Newes* out of *Yorkshire*, but because I love not to be too forward in reporting ill *Newes*, I leave the Relation hereof till the Post comes to *Towne* with his Packet from *Yorke*.

The Propositions being returned by the King from the Parliament, the Embassadors begin to make their addreses to the two Houses of Parliament, the States Embassadour, the French Embassadour, and the Swedes Embassadour, they say will be suddenly here to. But I shall say nothing thereof till they have beene at the Parliament, and of that in due place.

From the West it is certified, that the Enemy use great cruelty in *Cornewall* and *Devonshire*, against Religious people, and Plunder, and force them out of their meanes, and they have lately gathered an Armie of such deboyst fellowes, never was more wicked ones under *Green-vill*.

It was lately reported at *Oxford*, that they had a Horse christened there, and named *Charles*, which if true, it was an horrible crime.

But I am sorry to heare that such should be in *London*, they are the blemishers of Religion, and yet one was Indicted at the Sessions for dres-

sing a Cat, and comparing it to a Christian; which if proved, she is likely to be severely punished.

For *Hugh Parsons*, that was prest for Robbing of Master *Smithsby*, or others that were censured the last Goale-delivery in Newgate, I shall not speake of those things, because they have no relation to the Parliament, nor the affaires of the Army.

Some concerning the Independents, seeme to desire and offer to the Lords and Commons in Parliament, and so consequently to his Majesty hereafter. Thus,

That the most Religious, or tender-conscienced people in England, be intrusted and imployed in the affaires of Ireland, for time comming for those Reasons.

1. Because they will be the least corrupted of any.
2. Because they have the greatest antipathie, or are at vastest difference in professions.
3. Because they living strictly will forget to change, because they expect a reward in Heaven.
4. Because they may be best spared.
5. Because being industrious men they will best improve, well knowing that idlenesse is the mother of all evill.
6. Because by their maxims they will not give way to the least thought of Rebellion, much lesse entertain any discourse that way.
7. Because, they who have adventured great sums for Ireland, will much sooner be possesst of what they adventured for, and will have it better secured.

But except I knew how these things will be liked on the one side, or on the other, I shall forbear to doe more then onely mention the same.

S A T U R D A Y. Decemb. 7.

This day there came Intelligence from Salisbury, that on Thursday night last Serjeant Major *Duet*, Colonell *Ludlowes* Major, and Major *Wansey*, with Colonell *Nortons* Horse, and some others, marched to Salisbury where the Enemy was Quartered, who were driven into a place called the Close, a chiefe and eminent place in that Towne, where the Bishops and Singing-men use to live, called the Prebends Close, and thither

ther our Forces marched up to the Gates, and broake open Sand Gate, for the Enemy had made fast all the Gates, and our Horses also forced open the Close-Gate; the Enemy dispersed themselves, many of them betooke themselves to the Angell at the Close-Gate, others at Sand-Gate, at another house, our men fired both places, and the mean time skirmished with them, and others where they were; but the fire taking, forced those that were in the houses to surrender themselves, and our men helped to quench the fire, and regained a very considerable Victory.

Here followeth a List of the particulars.

Taken Prisoners.

Colonell <i>Francis Cooke.</i>	Quartermaster <i>Bower.</i>
L. Colonell <i>Francis Hooke.</i>	Quartermaster <i>Hollywell.</i>
Lieutenant <i>Reisoul.</i>	Quartermaster <i>Berry.</i>
Colonel <i>Bane.</i>	Master <i>Alexander</i> Gentleman.
Colonel <i>Martine.</i>	40 Common Souldiers.

Taken besides.

163 Horse.	200 Armes.
Some Match and Powder.	Besides other purchase.

1. Captaine, and divers others slaine.

1. Serjeant Major wounded, besides many other Officers and Souldiers, but by reason of the opportunity of the night, the Serjeant Major and many more escaped.

This service was performed very gallantly on our part, Captain *Fowler* is hurt, we had two slaine upon the place, and some others wounded, which was all the losse on our part.

But Colonell *Gerhard*, it is feared, may doe us some mischief about Shropshire if it be not looked to, and there is Intelligence come, that *Hopton* is advanced towards Ludlow.

MUNDAY. Decemb. 9.

This day there was a great dispute in the House of Commons about the calling home of the Members of Parliament from their Offices and Employments in the warres, that so the House being compleated, there may be a more sudden dispatch of busineses for the publike, and to prevent all personall respects, because the House being full, the Voyces might be ruled for the publike, And a motion was made by an honourable Person, that no Person of either House might have any Office, or milita-

military Command in the warres: which was long debated on in the House of Commons, insomuch that they had many votes about it, and at last it was agreed and ordered.

A Copie of the Vote.

It is this day Ordered by the House of Commons, in Parliament Assembled, that no Member of either House of Parliament shall (during this warre) enjoy or execute any Office, or Command: military or civill, which hath been granted or conferred on any Member of either House, or by any authority derived from either House, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly.

After the House of Commons had sate long upon this businesse; there came a Message from the Lords House to desire a Conference, whereupon they sate again at 4. of the clock in the afternoone, and met at the Conference with the Lords, at which Conference was the Letter from P. Rupert, read, by His Majesties directions, to desire a safe Conduct for the Duke of Richmond and the E. of Southampton, to come up to treat about the Propositions.

To which both Houses consented in relation to the matter, that is, for granting of them a safe Conduct: but for the manner of it, it is referred to the Committee of both Kingdomes to draw up the Answer to be forthwith sent to His Majesty.

The King is now at Oxford, as also the Prince and Duke of Yorke, P. Rupert, Maurice, &c.

I will not undertake to tell you whether P. Rupert deale truly with us in this message or not, yet I will lay down the state of the businesse, how you may guesse; which is thus:

The Queen you know is in France, and so is Iermin, and the E. of Bristol, and Cottington is at Oxford, but very ill of a consumption, he seldome goes abroad, and the only Incendiaries about the King for the present (besides) is the Lord Digby, and Ned Hide, and they plead the case to the King to the purpose, and ply him as hard as Canterbury formerly used to do, all the Nobles and Courtiers being often made but spectators.

So that the businesse stands thus. If His Majesty cast them of, (which when I heare I shall informe you of) and hearken to his ancient Protestant nobility, then there will be some grounds to purpose, but any thing that comes from Oxford by Digby, Cottington, or Hides, suggestion, for my part I never expect good of it, let the pretences be never so faire.

They

They say that in *Kems* Sermon that was preached at Oxford to the Commissioners before they presented the Propositions, was taken by one of them, and the Notes presented at Court, I do not know what operation it may have there, it was an able piece, and we shall have the Sermon in print here within a day or two, the Commissioners have appointed it to be printed, whereunto I referre you for further satisfaction.

TUESDAY. Decemb. 10.

This day the States Ambassadors from Holland (who formerly made their addresse to the Parliament) came again to the Parliament, as it was ordered by both Houses, this is the substance of that which they desired.

That they being ready to do all good offices between the King and Parliament for a safe and well-grounded peace, addrest themselves to the Parliament to that purpose.

This day first they came to the House of Peeres, and in a withdrawing room joyning to the House of Peers, which was prepared to receive them in honour according to their degree as Ambassadors.

1 There was a chaire of State to represent the Kings person, with cushion, footstool, canopic, and all other things suitable.

2 There was three chaires with elbowes, very rich, provided for the Ambassadors, till they were admitted.

3 Immediately after they came, they were ushered in by the Gentleman of the black Rod, where likewise three chaires were provided for them to sit in in the House.

4 The Clerk of the Lords House read the answer of the Lords which was, to give them thanks for their friendly respect to the good of these Kingdomes: and that whereas they had made a friendly motion to do all good Offices betweene the King and Parliament for a safe and well-grounded peace, they certified them, that to that purpose they had treated with the Commissioners of Scotland, and sent Propositions to His Majesty from both Kingdomes.

5 Then one of the Ambassadors made a speech in French.

6 Then they sate a while in the House of Lords, but because they could not proceed to any thing whilst they were present, therefore they were desired to withdraw, and they should receive an answer speedily, and accordingly they did withdraw.

7 And then being desired to come in again, the Lords told them that they

they gave them thanks for their paines, and that if they had any thing further to impart unto them that they would desire them to send it in writing, and they should have a speedie answer.

8 From thence they went from the House of Peeres to the House of Commons, and there did the like, there being a Chaire of state and other Chaires for them provided in the inner Court of Requests, and also chaires in the House of Commons, and they had there an answer to the same purpose, which they received from the Lords.

Letters came this day from Yorke, which certifie us, that all the great busineses which Malignants boasted of so great a repulse given to our Forces at Scarborough, was only thus, that our men before it have been so active, that they have lost no opportunitie, and in a violent storme some of them lost their lives, and some were wounded and our men do ply it so hard, that it is hoped they will shortly give a good account of it.

From Scotland we heare, that the cooped up Enemy begins to peepe againe, and upon some small losse vanished immediately.

The safe Conduct is gone for the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earle of *Southampton*, and they are expected as Messengers from the King, with an answer to the Propositions.

But there is a report, that another Trumpeter is coming with another Message, to desire a safe Conduct for the Earle of *Dorset*, and another Lord, of which I can say nothing till we heare further.

This day there came Newes out of Cheshire, that Sir *William Breton* is advanced towards the Enemy, and marched towards Bangor, and intended to fall upon the Enemy there: and to that purpose, marched with a party of horse and foot, and broake downe certaine bridges, both to hinder Colonell *Gerhard* from following him, if he should chance to march that way, as also to keepe the Enemy from flying away.

But it shewes that the Enemy had intelligence the eof, and fired part of Bangor, and that our forces were so nigh, they saw the fire very great.

But our Forces being not yet advanced to the place, when the last messenger came away we had not the result of it, but Sir *William* hath taken some 12 or 14 prisoners from the Enemy, and hopes to give as good account of the whole.

Though our Commissioners were ill lodged at Oxford, yet its Ordered that the Messengers from the King, shall lye at Somerset House.

A Diary, or an Exact IOVRNALL

Faithfully communicating the most remarkable proceedings in both
HOUSES OF

PARLIAMENT:

As also delivering the true Intelligence from all the Armies
within His MAJESTIES Dominions.

With many other remarkable passages both by Sea and Land, From *Thursday*
the 5. of December till *Thursday* the 12. of December. 1644. viz.

The report of taking of Crowland, the Petition of Sir John Hosham for a pardon for his life read and debated, but not so much as a Reprieve vouchsafed him. The magnificent entertainment of the States Ambassadors in their addresses for a Peace betwixt the King and Parliament. The great success of Sir William Brereton not farre from Chester. Somerset House prepared to receive the Duke of Richmond, and the Earle of Southampton. The report of another Transport coming from his Majesty. The great hopes that Taunton Castle is relieved, and that the stubborn Garrison of Knaresborough is reduced to the Parliament. The Garrison of Newark owned by Captaine Marsham, &c.

Printed for *Matthew Walbancke*, at *Gray-Inne Gate*.

Thursday December 5.



His day the Lords concurred with the Commons in the Ordinance for the Levying of monyes within the lines of Communication London, for the better maintenance of the Guards, Works and Forts about the City, which Monthly doth amount unto the summe of sixty thousand nine hundred sixty two pounds foure shillings, they also concurred in an Ordinance for the collecting and gathering contribution money for the bringing in of our Brethren of Scotland, towards the satisfaction of the monyes designed for that Army, this being the second payment thereof.

The Committee of both Kingdomes made report to the House how that a party of our forces commanded by Major-generall Craford had relieved Abbington, which was done with much advantage, the garison there being in some distresse, and now plentifully relieved, and that which adds to the wonder, the enemy never appearing all the while, but permitted the said Major-gunner to relieve Abbington and drive away 1000. sheep from under the Walls of Wallingford, and returned back without interruption.

A great part of this day was spent by the Commons in hearing the report from the Earle of Manchester concerning the businesse of Denington Castle, and the charge delivered therewith. Lieutenant Generall Cromwell at the same time making answer to severall particulars therein mentioned, the particulars by him alladged, and the point of privilege of Parliament upon the transmitting of that businesse from the Lords before any charge was brought up to them: was long debated, And upon result of all, a Committee was appointed to consider of the point of privilege and to make report back to the House.

It was also ordered that the Committee appointed to receive the proofes for making good of the informations given concerning Lieutenant Generall Cromwell should make protestation of secrecy.

Another part of the Message from the Lords was touching a request made by the resident of the French King here in Towne, to have audience of the Parliament which was also referred to a Committee to consider of his reception as was desired; what may bee the purpose of his negotiations you will heare in due time.

A Message was presented to the House from the Assembly of Divines touching the Directory Worship to bee used in the point of Marriage, the reading whereof in respect of the other great affaires of the House was referred to another time.

A Report was made to the House by one of the Committee that went to Oxford with the Propositions; of diverse particuler passages betwixt His Majesty and the Committee which they in modesty had forborne to mention, But being enjoyned by the House to declare the whole truth; they presented a narration in writing which is intended for publike view, and to it I referre you, forbearing to mention the particulars, yet let me tell you Robin-Hood and little John, was part of the Royall expressions to the said Committee.

The Lords sent a Message to the Commons desiring a speedy answer might be given to the Ambassadors of the States of Holland touching their former addresses to mediate for a peace betwixt the King and Parliament, and the rather for that the said Ambassadors doe now desire a passe from the Parliament to goe to the King; which businesse was referred to a Committee to make expedition in the same as was desired.

VEE have received a Letter of moment out of *Yorkshire*, concerning the condition of the pretent affaires in that Country, which because we conceive it will give generall satisfaction we will here annex.

SIR;

THis weeke our newes are various, we thinke a large strength is in Scotland under Mountiolle and the Irish Rebells, and for ought we heare, the Enemies doe gaine.

Sir Hugh Cholmely at Scarborough, doth continue in his old posture, only two of his chiefe Musquetiers are come hither, and have left them, and wee heare the abundance of his men forsake him, though lately hee hath taken at Sea some towne Ships with Coales and something else.

Our Leaguer makes him very soant for vittuals by Land, and tis thought the Markerts being all taken away, they will not long subsist for want of foode.

Knaresborough is now our action, on Wednesday five hundred Horse were mustered on Peckheld-Moore, gathered from Newarke, Pontefract, and Skipton, to raise the siege, but durst not come on, all the wayes being filled with our Horse. On Sunday and Munday last, two breaches were made in the Castle, one at the bottome of the Wall, beyond it, the other breach was within a Toward and a halfe of the ground. (yet being a high Wall.) On Thursday we stormed it, but were beaten off with the losse of eight men, since that, till Friday noone, we have bene upon a Parley, which is now broken off, we hope well of the taking thereof. In the Castle there is the Lord Mount Eagle, Sir Richard Hutton, Sir William Ingleby, Sir Richard Tankard, Sir Francis Trapps, some of the Middletons, and others. I believe something worth having is within it, they stand so stoutly to the defence of it.

Leeds hath bene, and is, in continuall Alarmes, many have fled from thence that have suffered much before, the rest begin to take courage, though on piers grounds.

Sir John Meldrum was yesterday at Wakefield, with about 3000. men. Tinsmouth Castle is yet infested with the Plague, so is Scarborough.

The Lord Generall Leslev is going this day for Scotland, Carlisle hath more forces going against it. Our Trained Bands that are now raising, will bee in action the next week. I have not else, P.irewel.

York, Novem. 29. 1644.

Yours, &c.

From Foreign parts we understand that the Hollanders have sent three Ships laden with provision, into Cork in Ireland, which arrived very opportunely, for the

the City was driven into so sad a streight, for want of Bread, that they were no longer able to subsist with life. The Lord *Inchequen* of whose integrity to the Parliament, some have made unjust suspicion hath given great testimony of his reality, hee hath about twelve hundred Souldiers, sixe hundred whereof, (or thereabouts) have taken the Covenant, the remainder, must take it, or bee enforced to be cashiered the Army. The Papists are all excluded the City of Cork. Capitaine *Richard Swanley* is Admirall of the Irish Seas, an experienced Sea-man, and a brave Commander, the Irish tremble at his name, hee commandeth a Squadron of Ships in the service of the Parliament, for the guarding of the Irish Coasts, and keeping the barbarous Enemy from invading *England*.

Wee understand by Letters from *Francford*, and from *Norimburgh*, that the *Swedes* have taken 2000. Horse, and 1500. Dragoons, with foure Brass Pieces of Ordnance, and one Mortar-piece, from *Gallas*, Generall to the Emperour, we are advertised also, that the *Swedes* have beaten him out of the field, and enforced him to flye for protection to the Walls of *Magdenburgh*, in which place, at this present, they have surrounded him.

The State of *Sweden* hath sent Agents into *England*, to a league and association with the Parliament, promising, that the PARLIAMENTS friends and Enemies, shall be their friends and enemies, and they desire the Parliament to lend them twenty ships of Warre, well quipped and furnished, whom they will pay, and bee answerable for the losse, or damage done to them, for the which they will put in sufficient security. And the *Swedes* further offer to lend the Parliament some considerable summes of money. And it is certaine, that the King of *Denmarke* had a purpose to send an Ambassage to the Parliament, to lend him twenty ships, as it is certified by Letters out of the East Country, but the *Swedes* have now prevented him.

The Queene of *France* now Regent, hath sent to her Ambassadour in *England*, to desire Audience of the Parliament for some particulars; but because the House of Parliament have appointed the day of his hearing to bee on Thursday next, to avoyd the rudeness of Anticipation, I will referre your expectation to that Dayes Passages.

Friday December 6.

The Lords sent downe a Message to the Commons to hasten their Concurrence in answer to the States Ambassadors, And also to consider of the manner of the receiving of the French, of the entertainment of whom in the Houses of Parliament you shall in the next week be more fully informed.

An Ordinance was agreed on by the Commons for the continuance of the Ordinance of the Excise of Fesh and Salt, the reason was because the former Ordinance was almost expired. There was also a Message sent unto the Lords for their concu-

concurrence for the reliefe of certaine poore widdowes whose husbands have bin slain in the Parliaments service.

But the greatest part of the day was employed in the Directory for Marriage, in which form former ceremonies being omitted, as the complement of the Ring which some men have bene so hold as to call obscene, there is only an Exhortation to be given to the two persons that shall be married, and the conclusion to be ended in a prayer for a blessing on the said parties: They are to testify the union of their hearts by the union of their hands, and to use the obliging and Sacramentall words of Marriage as heretofore.

Vpon complaint that the associated Countiees of *Surrey, Suffex,* and of *Hampshire* are much in Arreare with the forces of Lieutenant Generall *Middleton*, there were severall Orders agreed upon in the House to command those Countiees to pay in their Arreares.

The advantage and estimation of the Excise being this day taken into consideration, It was Ordered that Letters should be written from the House, the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees in the severall Countiees to give assistance and encouragement to all persons deputed by them for the managing thereof.

There was also a petition presented to the House in the behalfe of the seven associated Countiees under the command of the Earle of *Manchester*, wherein they declared the burden of the great charges under which they laboured in providing and setting forth Horse and Foot for the service of the Parliament in consideration whereof, and for their better enabling to doe the State service for the time to come they have desired two things, that they may have power to sequester the Estates of Delinquents, and that they might enjoy the benefit of the Ordinance of the Excise.

The Field News.

WEE understand that the Enemy at *Newcastle* is much discouraged and indeed, well they may, for their losses of late hath bene very great. It is said that *Crowland* is driven into that great distresse for want of Victuall that they cannot long hold out.

It is certified that the Enemy doth us great oppression in the West, but wee doubt not but the valour and the vertue of our forces advanced now to relieve *Taunton* will suddenly suppress them.

I will end this dayes passages with the contents of a letter received from an Officer of *Sir William Brereton*.

SIR,

IT hath pleased God to bless our indeavours with such prosperous success in these parts that this whole Countie is subdued to the obedience of King and Parliament except *Chester* which is much strengthened, and *Beebton Castle* which is closely besieged, with some other petty places which are not worth the mentioning.

As for Chester there is about a thousand men in it which beare Armes, where of some are Irish Rebels, and it is conceived that a great part of the City are well affected to the Parliament, and it is certaine they are much discontented, and extremely burthned, the poorer sort of people being in great want.

Sir William Brereton sent forth a party of horse on Tuesday last towards Chester (having had intelligence that the Enemy had plundered some Villages neare the City and when our men came to Tarvin, they received Intelligence by the Country of a partie of the Enemies forces, which not many houres before were neare unto that towne, whereupon our partie advanced forwards thinking to have met with them but perceiving that they were gotten into Chester they faced the City, and after at least an houres stay (no enemy appearing) they fell upon some carriages and Waggones which were laden with great store of provision and other good booty, which were placed in some houses neare unto the very walls of the City and brought away a hundred loads of provision for horse and man and some Ammunition, beside diverse Waggon-horses Carts, and furniture, with above twenty prisoners, Fresh

Nampwich, December 1.
1644.

Your obliged servant
D. B.

Saturday December 6.

THIS day a report was made of the forwardnesse of the Commissioners of Excise in complying with the desires of the Parliament for the advancing of money for the service of the state, and some votes were passed for their incouragement therein.

It was agreed upon by both Houses that Sir William Marham a Member of the House of Commons should be one of the Assembly in the room of Sir Thomas Barrington lately deceased, the greatest part of this day was spent in debate of the Northern affaires and in the regulating of the Armes, the further consultation whereof was deferred untill the Munday following.

The Field News.

THIS day Sir John Horham was broughe before the Councell of Warre, and received his sentence in this manner by the Judge advocate, Sir John Horham the Councell of war hath found you guilty for the treasoning the trust reposed in you by the Parliament, and for adhering to the enemy for which offence you are adjudged to suffer the paines of death by the losing of your head. A Command was then given to the provost Martiall, in these words, Take him away & rost M. r. viall. He was carried backe to the Tower, and from thence he is sentenced to the place of Execution.

We received this day intelligence from Salisbury that Major Dewet belonging to Colonel Ludlow and Major Wanley belonging to Colonel Norton, under-
standing

standing that some Troopes of the Enemy did lye secure at Salisbury, did march that way, and nor discovered at all by the Enemies Scouts, they did fall upon them and after the death of one of their Captaines, and diverse more slaine, they tooke prisoners one Colonell, one Lieutenant Colonell, one Lieutenant, two Cornets, three Quartermasters who were the first that called for quarter, and about forty Common Souldiers, there were taken besides a hundred and sixty five horse, two hundred Armes, good store of March and powder, and other good booty.

This day we understood that Colonell Gerrard, and the Lord Hopton had some designe to wards Shropshire, and that they were both marched towards Ludlow, of this we shal acquaint you further in our next Intelligence.

Monday December 7.

IN the first place wee will present unto you the Letter brought from Prince Rupert, who (as since wee heare) hath beene solicited by the Duke of Venice to be one of his Commanders) In his Letter hee had direction from His Majesty to acknowledge this to bee a Parliament, and a safe Conduct is desired for the Duke of Richmond and the Earle of Southampton, as by the tenour of the Letter it selfe may more fully appeare: It was directed to my Lord Generall.

My Lord

I Am Commanded by his Majesty to d. fire of your Lordship a safe conduct for the Duke of Richmond and the Earle of Southampton with their attendants Coaches and Horses, and other necessaries sitting for their journey, and there abide there, so long as they shall thinke fit, and returne to bring unto the Parliament of England assembled at Westminster and the Commissioners of the Parliament of the Kingdom of Scotland, an answer of the Propositions lately presented to his Majesty for a safe and well grounded Peace, I Rest.

You Lordships So wants,
RUPERT.

To this both Houses consented in relation to the substance of the Letter, that is for granting them a safe Conduct, And the Committee of both Kingdomes are forthwith to draw up the answer to be sent unto His Majesty.

The Commons in Parliament assembled having taken into their consideration the slow proceedings of our Armys and the not prosecuting of advantages whereby the sad Warre might the sooner bee concluded, and especially considering the differences that doe arise amongst Commanders have come to this resolution against which not one Commander that is a Member of the Parliament can except which is;

That no Member of either House of Parliament shall during this Warre enjoy or execute any Office or Command Military or Civill which hath beene granted and conferred on any Member of either House, or by any Authority desired from either House and that an Ordinance bee brought in accordingly which is to bee transmi-

transmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence, untill which time the Commanders who are Members of Parliament shall remaine in their respective Offices.

This day the States Ambassadors were entertained first in the House of Peeres and afterwards in the House of Commons, and there being a Chaire of State provided for them in the House of Commons, they directed in French a Speech to the Speaker of the House, declaring their hearty desires to doe all friendly Offices betweene the King and the Parliament, at this time when a Treaty is in agitation and to do their utmost to further the procuring of a faire and well grounded peace for which purpose they desired leave of the Parliament to goe to His Majesty.

Then the Speaker in behalfe of the whole House demonstrated the kinde acceptance which the Parliament had of their friendly offers for the mediating of a peace shewing all reciprocall love and affection unto them. &c.

Yesterday Captaine Hotham was brought to the Barre before the Court Martiall Guild Hall London and the matters alledged against him, laid open by the Advocate, whereby it appeared that he held correspondency with the Queene, and besides his complacency by writings and other wayes with the enemy, he being a Commander for the Parliament did much actuall disservice to it, to the prejudice of the Kingdome, and treacherously indeavoured to baray the Parliaments forces into the hands of the enemy, and after much time spent in the proofe of what was alledged against him, the Court was adjourned till the next day.

There is a report another Trumpeter is coming with another Message from the King to desire a safe conduct from the Earl of Dorset, but of this more hereafter.

Wednesday Decemb. 11.

This day Sir John Hotham presented a petition to the House of Commons for a pardon for his life, upon which there was a debate which continued for three houres, & it was concluded that in regard his offence was of that high nature, that not only there should be no room for pardon for him, but that he should not have any benefit of reprieve, whereby to protract his discontented life, so according to the sentence pronounced against him on Monday next he is to suffer the paines of death by the losing of his head. There were severall Ministers of the Assembly of Divines which this day attended along time to deliver a Message from the Assembly to the House, but in regard of the great businesse of the House, they were forced to returne their Message not delivered.

On too morrow being Thursday the twelfth of *DECEMBER*, The French Agent is expected to be heard, he expecteth to be received as an Ambassador, the hearing of him thereof is deferred till they have further considered on it, Captaine Hothams son unto Sir John Hotham is this day expected to receive his final sentence, We heare it for certain that Crowland is taken.

FINIS.

THE
PARLIAMENT
SCOV T:

Communicating His Intelligence

TO THE

KINGDOME.

From Thursday the 5. of Decem. to Thursday the 22. of Decem. 1644

Thursday the 5. of December.

VVE had severall confident reportes of a mighty army at Buckingham, under the command of Prince Maurice, from Newport panell, & other places, they are reported to be 10000. & more, they that would willingly have reliefe and are affraid, multiply the enemy: The truth is there is a 1000 or two about Buckingham: enough to give us a full and sad effect of our late Western expedition, we have not got one foot that way this yeer past, the people of Buckinghamshire, Hartfordshire, &c. are in old stare, quartered again to the purpose: but shall the enemy be suffered

suffered there so far from Oxford and from retreats : must our differences retard the publique : must we needs study more to ruine one the other, then the enemy : hath not our late journey to Oxford made all, yea the strongest Royalist, to see that there is little hope of the least compliance : the poor soldier cries shame that the enemy should brave it thus. Take the words of one we think an Independant, lately come out of our Army, he saith they are more broken with this last eight weeks expedition, then with all the siege of York, and fight at Marston Moore, and yet have done the enemy no harm : and now they should force them to their own quarters, there is so many differences, discontents, discouragements, that the most and ablest men are weary of thinking every day to withdraw, and depart the Kingdome.

We heare also that his Majesty hath sent another party to Worcester, we pray they do not regain Wales from us, and relieve Chester.

We were this day advertised, that the party that went West draws on apace towards Taunton, and hath not met hitherto with any interruption.

The Lords, that an end may be made of the triall of Sir *John Hotham*, have continued the Ordinance for a moneth longer : the day before they spent much time about the Bishop of Canterbury, and took into consideration the one of the three charges against him, the three being the subversion of Religion, Laws, and Parliaments, when they have gone through all three, then they will proceed to Judgement.

This day the Commons ordered the Town of Newcastle, as to the setting the government to the Mayor, Aldermen, and voted out divers malignants, and disfranchised them, there came a Letter, signifying that the Commissioners have sent ninty Chaldron of Coals for the poor of London, a very good work : be confident the Lord Mayor will take care the rich shall have none of them.

[Friday

Friday the 6. of December.

The Commons took into consideration, that part of the Directory to marriage, which it seems is for matter, as before, and the party that is to marry, as before: we hope hereafter care will be taken for the relief of the husband and wife in case each denies cohabitation, &c. and also to punish the exorbitancies of the husband to the wife: if a Master strike a servant as is not fit, there is a remedy, but if a husband be never so cruell to the wife, unlesse to death, we know not where relief is to be had.

Complaint was made for non-payment of mony out of Suffex, Surrey, and Hampshire to Col. *Middleton*, its pittie but those that do well should have in reason whats due, if they that daily adventure their lives for us should not have their wages, it were very sad.

The businesse of the Excise, and the great benefit that comes by it, was taken notice of, and order was taken that all assistance in the Countries be given to it, which is very good, in regard it is a payment not so much taken notice of.

Saturday the 7. of December.

The Commons took into consideration the Northern affairs, as to the payment of the Armies, both Scottish and English, a businesse of great concernment, and much needed: things well laid are good, and well mannaged better.

Sir *John Hotham* this day received his sentence, which was, to loose his head: In Germany they that are judged to die by marshall Law, stand upright, the people round about, the offender stands upon sand, the headsman hath his sword under his cloke, and at one blow takes off the head, and hiding his sword, hardly any man knows who did the execution: we hope our headsman shall not have occasion to attain that perfection: We are sorry for Sir *John*, that his principles were no better, but to lend an eare to a temptation so dishonourable in the eyes of heathen, as well as Christians.

We had also news that a party of ours, and part of the Regiment of Col. *Ludlow* had fallen upon a party of horse of the enemy, at *Salisbury*, took 200 horse and men, killed 30. We see still our little bodies do greatest exploits, and most waste the enemy, we shall be as good at infalls as they after a while, especially now Sir *Hurry* is gone from them.

The same night a Messenger came from the Court at Oxford, with a Letter for safe conduct, and the Lords and Commons at Westminster are acknowledged, as we conceive, the Parliament of England, and its well they are, for theres one stone laid of a treaty, which if the lovers of England at Oxford have extorted from my Lord *George*, and the Romane party, and go on, we may perhaps see an accord.

The Lords have made a good progresse, as to the running over the proofes against the Bishop of Canterbury, and are drawing to a period, one day more will fit them for judgement: If people could be contented they might in time have content, what need is there of crying, down with him, down with him, he is of no such power or influence now, as to do any disservice, my Lord *Georges* head is worth a 1000. of his, and Sir *John Hashams* to boot, but the saying is made good, feathers please young Captains, and apples please Children, would we had a good end of our miseries, so he were at the stile of Dogs in Egypt it were no great matter.

Monday the 9. of December.

This day the house of Commons took into Consideration the preamble, or one necessary part of a former order, which was, that the Army be new molded: now we say, that that which is new molded must be taken quite in peeces, and made as into floure, that no balter must remaine, for then it will never be made up again into a handsome loaf: this first part they have as exactly done as possible could be done by the wisdom of men: the words of the vote because we hear us before in Print we will make bold to repeat it:

The

That no Member o^r either house of Parliament, shall during this war injoy or execute any Office or Command, Military or civill, which hath been granted or conferred on any Member of either house, or by any authority derived from either house, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly.

This great work will certainly put many thousands to a stand, and we finde many cry well done, when it may be they know not whats done; others, that its ill done, who know as little, we shall therefore make bold to offer our conceptions of the thing, which we do as the rest of the service, for satisfaction of Country friends, and to pacifie them, and ballance their spirits, as to this great alteration.

First then, Why may not the future war be maintained at half the charge, which if any war civill calls for, especially from an exhausted people.

Secondly, retards and disobediences of commands from the directors generall may be more freely questioned, and severely punished when interests are small.

Thirdly, putting out all, none can take exception, where as had any been retained, the rest had cause of complaint.

Fourthly, the houses will be fuller of Members, not a little credit to them, benefit to the Kingdome, and besides, the enemy will not have ground to upbraid us with the paucity of our number.

Fifthly, that clamour is taken away, Parliament men are all for themselves, they get all the places of trust, preferment, and profit.

Sixthly, a way is opened for the putting in of such as his Majesty and Parliament shall agree upon, and without discontent, for if any should be in, when the treaty is, and no exception they will its probable (and indeed there is some reason for them to expect a perpetuating) but by this its taken away.

Seventhly, In the present treaty, with His Majesty there will be the more unanimous readinesse, there being nothing to by as them of particular interest, neither of profit nor Honour.

Eighthly, Now that His Majesty hath acknowledged them a Parliament, they will shew themselves chiefly intent upon that which immediately concernes the Parliament.

Ninthly, All Commissions upon the passing the Ordinance, being void as to the officers in armes and trust, the great work of New molding may be carryed on, and no just exception, whereby any officer in armes, is not taken on againe.

Tenthly, There will be an increase of the party by honors, offices and

truffles conferred, which is not a small consideration.

Eleventhly, The Royall Counsell will be at a stand, for we say upon the death of a great man Counsellours look back, much more in this and the rest might be said, but not fit for publique view.

But now the great work is the new moulding, and so moulding, that the poor Subject may be eased as much as may be in taxes, also wholly discharged of free quarter, and that the enemy may be suddenly subdued in case an accord be not, this is a worthy and difficult work, and they that shall contribute most to this building, sure will merit most in the new world.

This day at evening the Lords and Commons agreed about safe conduct for the Duke of Richmond and Earl of Southampton, and transmitted it to the Committee of both Kingdoms for consent of Scottish Commissioners, now it begins to work, when forming of Armies, and preparations for the war, at spring go on with one hand, and the treaty of an accord in the other.

But as a wretched scar in the beautifull work of this day, a scurrilous libell was disperst, to the great dishonour of the Lord Generall, and Earl of Manchester, a sad reward for so much brave service done by them, and such service, as vve pray those that come after may but equall, and that the Chronicle may from our after actors have but so many brave victories as vve are able to tell of them. Cannot people be content, He that believes makes not haste, uses no evill means: Would any man be contented to be so used? Why do they others? Its seldome vvell in a Kingdome, when those that know least, will judge most, and condemn whom they please, whats this but to distrust the Parliament, question their fidelity, make them cyphers, when we will do what belongs to them; take heed such things as these interrupt not a happy accord.

Tuesday the 10. of December.

The house did little but give answer to the States Ambassadors, we will not undertake to give you an exact of what was delivered in answer, only a short, which take thus:

We have considered of the great love and respect of the High and Mighty States Generall of the united Provinces to this nation, in making tender of, and shewing their readines to compose the present differences of England, and accept it with all thankfullnesse, and desire the continuance of all amity and frindship: But in regard Propositions were on foot before, and there is likewise a coniunction of the Kingdom of Scotland, and so a necessity of their concurrence, in what shal be indemoured, which cannot be had; we desire you may understand so much by way of Answer. The Ambassadors intimated that they would returne what was given, but question, whether is would be pleasing, and with all said, they expected an answer, as to the busines of shipping, which the house instantly apoynted a Committee to consider of and give satisfaction in.

This

This day we understood of the sad condition of the County of Buckinghamshire, and the west part of Northampton and Bedfordshire, by reason of the enemies powers, neer 3000. about Buckingham and Banbury, commanded by the Earl of Northampton: as first to the vassing, or free quarter upon the Country, for there is little difference, as also by the robberies, and spoiling all that passe upon that road, a businesse we little thought ever to have seen again this vvar; but we were comforted with the assurance, that to prevent the advance of the enemy towards Belvoir and Newark, vvhich undoubtedly he hath not so little discretion as to do; there are gathered and gathering all that Leicester, Northampton, Lincoln, Warwick, and Yorkshire can spare to interrupt their passage, and if we should tell you that 12000. Scots are not far behinde (being shortly expected at Nottingham) it may be you will finde it true.

We were also advertised of the condition of the siege of Latham, being now reduced to a blocking up in three places, thereby to starve them, 1500 of those forces being gone to Sir *Will. Breckton*, to assit him in a formidable siege of *Chester*, novv much discontented for want of trade, and brought very low, the garrison consisting chisly of inhabitants, vvho had rather be at their old trade vvith the Welshmen, then coopt up and imprisoned by a vvatchfull enemy.

Wednesday the 11. of December.

The house of Commons considered of a Petition from Sir *John Hotham* craving mercy, but after long debate his Petition was denied: how happy would it be for England, if those intrusted would first lay a rationall foundation, and then build according, but the wavering man is said to have a heart and a heart, and must he die, lethin alone, to be a terror to all intrusted during these troubles.

The same day there was a motion made to have a Fast, and that Master *Marshall*, Master *Sedgwick*, and Master *Hill* might preach, and in the house of Commons; the occasion, the laying a new foundation of our future war, and indeed there is as much need of a Fast, at least of strong prayers, and tears, as since this war begun, never vvvas there a vvorke of grearer concernment we may say, and truly, Christendom is concerned in it, the businesse was not resolved.

This day we had nevvs, that Croyland was surrendred, the horse vvho vvwere about 30. went avay vvith svvords and Pistols, the foot about 200. vvwere to go to the next Garrison, but vvithout Armes, theres a double benefit by this, one is, we are rid of an enemy that much annoyed, and likewise of troublefome friends.

This day we heard news from *Abingdon*, and such news as we shall not here insert, only we will say thus much, that there is need of new moulding, God send good Bakers, the souldiers there are not in so good a condition as the Troopers quartered at a place we could name, who will have their Chickens bould in Sack or Butter, but all are for the Cause.

The Ordinance which was to be drawn up for the nulling the imployment of any of the Members of either house in Civill or Martiall action, was this day read, for

prevention of inconveniencies, the immediate Commander in all strength under the Governour, is for forty dayes to be Governour, unless order be in the interim taken by the houses of Parliament.

Now for our Country friends.

From beyond Seas we hear, that *Barbarino* hath delivered the French protection, and is withdrawn from *Rome*, and obscure. From *Denmarke* its confirmed that *Gustavus Horne* by a wile of retreating from the King of *Denmark*s forces, drew 2500. of them into an Ambushado, and killed or took all of them (shew us such an exploit since our war begun) the Kings whole power had like to have been overthrown, had not the Ambush been to quick.

Rogotzi hath received the addition of Turks, detected some of his Commanders, made sure the Turke, and the people of *Hungary*, who choose rather to become tributary to the Turkes, then to continue slaves to the Emperour and Jesuits, there is no enemy to that enemy that differs in circumstances, nor is any feul like that. The Imperialists made severall breaches upon *Olmits*, and after gave a generall assault, but were beat off with losse. The Town of *Germerstein* is taken by the French, and *VVeimarische*, the Bavarians are drawing against them, if the French beat them, the Pallatinate will be in the hands of France, which had, we are made to believe will be restored to the right owner, which we will believe, when we see the Prince Elector in a posture to hold it. The two great Armies of *Torsten*son for the Swedes, and *Gallas* for the Emperour having lied long to starve each other, at last the Swedes have got the better; the Emperiall Army forced to retreat for want, and so followed by the Swedes that its like to come to nothing, not a fifth of what it was, which will put the Emperour to it shrewdly, many hundreds are killed with the sword besides what Captain Hunger slew, divers officers, and others taken prisoners. Her Majesty of England was much dejected at his Maiesties rout between Dennington and Newbery, but my *L. Digby* hath salved it with good lines, at which he is as good as the best: she is said to professe fear of the Protestants, which if true, she hath had ill Councell, they are no massacrarers, those are Papiists, witness France and Ireland. She hath had audience with *Mazirin*, and is like to obtain an Army, but of Bears rather then horse; what reason have the French to pull an old house upon their heads in England, when with lesse money they may get new ones from Spaine, and keep them when they have them without charge.

We hear that one *Allen* a Norfolk man, a man of war for his Maiesty discontented by taxes, hath taken a great Ship of the Parliaments not over manned, it may be wondred at, that this man should so infect those Seas, but its usuall for Pirates or Robbers, who have not been so well accommodated, as to have all the harbours in the Netherlands at command, these *Allens* have been notable this way.

London Printed for *Robert White*. 1644.

(743)

Numb. 81.



The surrender of Crayland in Lincolnshire with all the Ordnance, Armes and Ammunition therein to the Parliaments forces. A full relation of the Triall of Capt. Hotham on Munday and Tuesday last. A Fast to be kept by the Parliament on Wednesday next. The last observable newes from Oxford. A petition from Sir John Hothams Lady, and the resolution of the Parliament for his beheading on Munday next. A safe conduct gone for the Duke of Richmond and the E. of Southampton to come and treat concerning the Propositions of Peace.



Mercurius CiviCUS.
LONDON
INTELLIGENCER
 OR,
Truth impartially related from
thence to the whole Kingdome,
to prevent mis-information.

From Thursday Decemb. 5. to Thursday Decemb. 12. 1644.



S I began last weeke with the Triall of Sir John Hotham who was on Saturday last condemned by the Court Martiall to die by having his head cut off, so I shall in the first place also this weeke give you an account of the Triall of his sonne Captaine Hotham before the same Court. On Munday last December 9. He was brought from the Tower unto Guildhall, the charge

brought in against him was to this effect: That being a Commander and Officer in the Parliament service he had traiterously betrayed the trust reposed in him, and had perfidiously adhered to the enemy, and indeavoured to betray a Regiment of horse and other forces into the hands of the enemy, all which would be proved by his words, by his Letters, and by his actions.

For the making good of this charge the Advocate began with a full narration of his treacheries as they were acted in time: the particulars whereof would be too long to be here mentioned, the sum of them were to this effect: His neglect of, and disobedience to the commands of the Lord *Fairfax* who by Commission from the Lord Generall was made Commander in chief of all the forces raised or to be raised in the Counties of Yorke, Chester, Lancaster and other Northern Counties: his refusing to give an account of the monies he gathered for the Parliament service in Yorkshire, but converting it to his own use. After this, about the midst of February following notwithstanding his misdemeanors at Tadcaster and Cawood, upon promise of better conformity, the Lord *Fairfax* made him his Lieutenant Generall, but he made no other use of this trust but to doe the Kingdome disservice, and at his owne motive he sent a great part of the Army to make some attempt upon the enemy, but instead of fighting with them he falls upon a Treaty with them, and had private discourse with the Earle of Newcastle, who amongst other arguments promised him the title of a Lord if he would adhere to them. To shew his desire and liking whereof when the Queene was to goe to Yorke to the Earle of Newcastle, and the Lord *Fairfax* sent to him to come to Selby to his assistance to interrupt their passage, he refused to obey his command, but suffered them to passe freely thither, though he had above 1100 horse and foote with him.

After this upon the discovery of some of his treacherous actions he was by order from the Lord Generall and the Committee for the safety apprehended and imprisoned in Nottingham Castle, where what correspondency he held with the Queene (besides what hee had formerly under pretence of exchange of prisoners) will appeare by the examination of his owne servant upon Oath by Name *John Keyes*, who had attended him many Yeares before, being to this effect.

That

That when his Master Captaine *Horham* was imprisoned at Nottingham he asked him if he would be faithfull, he answered him he would, and told his Master he had triall of him that hee had carried many hundreds of pounds for him to Hull since the War begun - two, three, foure, five hundred pounds at a time and never deceived him, then he tendered him an Oath which he took: After that he imparted his minde unto him, and bid him goe to the Queene at Newarke and tell her Majesty how he was imprisoned and to be speedily sent up to the Parliament, or to the Earle of Essex, and that Her Majesty would be pleased to send out a good party to rescue him in his passage towards Leicester, That he had a regiment of horse under his command and should be able to do her Majesty the service Shee expected in Lincolneshire, Then he desired a token whereby her Majesty might credit him. Captaine *Horham* told him by the same token, That he sent her Majesty a Letter by one of her own Doctors of Physick where she might land in England.

And his master did further order him to signifie unto her Majesty, That his company of foot at Lincolne and the Towne of Hull and Beverly, and in the ship called the *Hercules*, were all at her Majesties service.

The messenger accordingly repaired to the Queene at Newarke and being called into her Bed-chamber delivered his message, her Majesty answered, this unhappy accident had not salne out had Cap. *Horham* come away when he first resolved of it. That my Lord Digby standing by said: her Majesty knew that he and his Father had come in long since but for doing her Majesty better service by forbearing it for a time, and the Queene sent a message to Sir *John Horham* and Captaine *Horham* by him, and further said, That both Sir *John Horham* and his sonne might have done these things long before, that they should both be pardoned both by his Majesty and her selfe. Some time after Captaine *Horham*s commitment to Nottingham Castle, he got thence and went with about 40 horse to Lincolne where he came June 25. 1643. and boasted, That now he had got out of the protection of the Parliament he would keep out, but from thence he went to Hull where he was againe apprehended, and about that time he had intended so have sent a Letter to the Marquesse of Newcastle which was found in his Chamber, and expressed much of his treachery, being dated the 28 of June being the day before he was apprehended at Hull. Also upon his apprehension there he

offered a servant a preferment and monies to have let him get away.

These and severall other grosse aggravations of his offences were clearly proved by his own confession upon examination in writing, and the testimonys of many other credible witnesses, after the reading of some of which the Court assigned him to come again the next day.

Both houses of Parliament have passed an Order for the payment of 2000*l.* for the supply of the Western parts which money is to be paid by Alderman *Touze* and the rest of the Commissioners of Excise into the hands of Mr. *Trenchard* and to be reimbursed upon the first Internales.

The last weeke the quarter Sessions was held in the Old-Bayley and on Friday Decemb. 6. There was one *Talbot* for that was his right name though he counterfeited other titles) an high way robber who to save his meanes refused to come upon his triall, prest to death according to the Law in that case provided, and the munday following 6. others were executed at Tyburn for severall offences.

On munday last Dec. 9. the house of Commons tooke into consideration the slow proceedings of our Armies, and the not prosecuting of advantages tending to the prolongation of this warre, and withall resenting that those differences which are amongst our Commanders are commonly most where the command is greatest, after some debate thereof came to this resolution, against which no Commander or Officers of State (a member of Parliament) can except more then other. *That no member of either house of Parliament shall (during this year) enjoy or execute any office or command military or civill, which hath been granted or conferred on any member of either house, or by any authority derived from either house, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly.*

After the house of Commons had passed this vote, the Lords lent downe for a conference, where the Letter which was brought on the Lords day night last, by a Trumpeter from Oxford, from Pr. *Rupert*, by his Majesties direction, was read: wherein his Majesty acknowledged the Parliament at Westminster to be the Parliament of England, and desires a safe conduct for the Duke of *Lenox* and Earle of *Southampton* to come up and treat: which was then assented unto by both houses, and the safe conduct is since gone for the said Noble persons, and the L. Willoughbies house is, appointed to be made ready for their entertainment.

The last intelligence which we received by our Post from Oxford this weeke, is, That they had some scarcity of Wood there, but more,
of

of moneys for the paiment of Souldiers, by reason of the want whereof many of his Majesties Souldiers laid down their armes, and returned into their own Countrey. But for the better prevention thereof the King has since his coming to Oxford given his souldiers leave to cut downe the Wood in Brazen-nose coppice. Which they doe, and sell it to the Townesmen for ready money, which is all the pay they have received for a long time, and it is for the present but little satisfaction to them. And for the generality of people there, as well Lords and Gentlemen as others, they are very destitute of money. Most of the Commanders and Officers in the Forts about Oxford are known and profest Papists, but of this and severall other particulars which I could impart thence I shall for the present be silent, in regard I would not publish any thing that might in the least measure interrupt the desired peace, with the settlement of religion and liberty, whereof we have at present some probable grounds of expectation.

I promised about a fortnight since to give you the names of such as published *Antients* here, but that being laid down by his Majesties command, I am saved that labour: but there are some *New distempers* lately risen in London under the notion of being set forth at Oxford, which I could wish were well look after.

For the service performed by Serjeant-major *Dowet* and Major *Wansley* (who with the rest of Colonel *Ludlows* regiment of horse are to be designed to be a reserve to our forces that are gone to relieve Taunton castle with Colonel *Nortons* horse, and some others, against the enemies forces at Salisbury. It has been already related, and therefore I shall not relate the manner, but give you the particulars of that success; which was as followeth, They tooke prisoners Col. *Francis Cooke*, Lt. Col. *Francis Hooke*, Lieut. *Roskill*, Cornet *Bame*, Corn. *Martin*, Quartermaster *Bower*, Quarterm. *Holliswell*, Quarterm. *Berry*, Mr. *Alexander Gent.* and 40 common souldiers, also divers their other souldiers, and amongst the rest two Captains tooke the Covenant, and resolved to serve in the Parliaments service, and the rest had liberty to depart to their homes, or otherwise to dispose of themselves. Our forces tooke besides 163 horse, 200 armes besides match and powder, and other ammunition. A Captaine of the enemies slain, and divers others kild and wounded. This service was performed with the losse of onely two men, and Capaine *Feiler* and some few others wounded. These horse belonged to the enemies Garrison at the L. house whereof Col. *Griffith* is governour. On

On Tuesday last Decemb. 10. The States Ambassadors of Holland (who had formerly made their addresses to the Parliament) came first to the house of Peeres, where they were received with honour according to their degree, The effect of what they formerly presented was, That they were ready to do all good Offices between the King & Parliament, for a secure and substantial peace, and addressed themselves to the Parliament for that purpose. From thence they went to the house of Commons, and there expressed the like desires, a chaire of State and other chaires being provided for them in the inner Court of Requests, and also in the house of Commons, both houses gave them thanks for their paines, and returned answer to this effect: That if they had any thing further to impart unto them they would send it in writing, and they should receive a speedy answer.

On Tuesday Decemb. 10. Capain *Hotbam* came againe to his triall before the Court-martiall, where the examination of divers other witnesses omitted the day before, were read and attested by many persons of honour and worth then present, the evidence was so plaine that it was generally said, That never clearer evidence had been given in: I shal onely impart two or three testimonies instead of many, The first is the examination of the ever renowned Commander Sir *W. Fairfax* (since dead) taken upon oath at Hull, August. 1643. viz.

That in February he was sent by the Lord General *Fairfax* to the Queen. where he was informed by divers Courtiers and Souldiers, that Mr. *John Hotbam* had been the day before with the Earle of Newcastle, and had conference with the Earle and other Commanders, and that he had plotted to betray the Lord *Fairfax* army and the Town of Hull. This examinant saith, That the said Cap. *Hotbam* did in January before plunder a Trunk of Plate from one Mr. *Watersons* house, and sent it to Wakefield, where this examinant being governor, possessed himselfe of it, and acquainted the L. Generall *Fairfax* with it, and desired that the Truncke might be returned: My Lord told me, that it being a delinquents goods ought to be preserved for the publique use. Mr. *Hotbam* said, it shall not be so, your Lordship may take your course, and I will take mine. This examinant further saith, that comming from Burlington to Stamford bridge it was told him by Col. *Frogmorton* that was Commander in chiefe of the enemies forces that if Sir *John Hotbam* had fallen upon them they had been lost, they being the chiefe strength of the Queens at that time.

Wil. Fairfax.

The

The next is the examination of Colonell *Roffier* testified to be his upon oath before four Iustices of peace, and foure of the Committee of the Parliament.

That he being Captaine of a Troop of horse in the regiment of L. *Willoughby* of Parham, he marched out of Nottingham with all the L. *Greys* horse, and the other Lincolnshire forces, under the command of L. *G. Hotham* the same day he was released out of Nottingham castle toward Leicester, and Capt. *Hotham* spoke to this deponent, who being in discourse with him asked Cap. *Hotham* what he would doe, who answered, we will march to Lincoln. This deponent asked him how he could march the enemy being between him and Lincoln; who answered, what worse enemy then that behind us, and saies he, we had better be subject to one then 300 tyrants, and said further, that he had received a Letter from Commisary C. that they were going about to have all those armies redressed, and you shal see in a short time that there will be never a Gentleman but will be gone to the King, and that none will stay with them but some few that are seduced by the ministers, and if you had but sate in the house and saw what Orders have bin made by the Lords and Commons, as I have done, you would wonder. And this deponent further saith, that after these words he returned to his Troop, and then Capt. *Hotham* sent for him againe, and desired to goe with his brother Capt. *Anderson* to deliver a message to the L. *Grey*, to this effect, That he conceived he was committed contrary to law and justice, there being no order procured from the Parliament for his commitment, and that now with the help of his regiment he would right himselfe.

Edward Roffier.

I shall only impart one passage more which was testified by Lieut. Generall *Cromwell* against him which was thus: That upon his coming downe into Lincolnshire to interrupt the enemies passage at Newark he met with L. Gen. *Hotham* neer Grantham after his coming the enemy drew out a party of horse out of Newark, whereupon our forces also drew forth, *Hotham* was on the right wing and Col. *Cromwell* with his Regiment on the left, Co. *Cromwells* Regiment charged the enemy as they stood and routed them, and went about two miles in chase of the enemy, when they came back they found all the enemies right wing unbroken, so that it then appeared Lieut. Generall *Hotham* had not charged at all. He related severall other passages concerning him, as his often going into the enemies quarters and
returne

returne without any offer of ingagement. There were also divers other witnesses of honour and repute examined, as the L. Gray of Groby, Col. Aldridge, Col. Boynton, Major Stockdale, Major Rogers, C. Carter, Capt. White, all whose Testimonies being as cleere as the Sun against him would be so tedious to write: likewise divers Letters were read from him to the E. of Newcastle, and from Newcastle to him which did fully manifest the depth of his designe. After which he desired time to make his defence, to which answer was made in these words: *Capt. Hotham the Court have considered of your desire to make your answer and defence, and they doe assigne you Thursday at two of the clock in the afternoon.*

On Wednesday Decemb. 11. The Ordinance for the removall of any Member of either house from the executing any office or command either military, or civill, which hath bin granted or consented with authority, from either house was brought into the house of Commons, which they resolved to take in consideration the next day and accordingly to send it up to the Lords for their concurrence.

The same day a petition was presented from Sir John Hothams Lady desiring, That his execution might be deferred, which was not assented unto, but the house resolved that he should be beheaded on munday next according to the order of the Council of War.

Out of Lincolnshire it is advertised, That the Parliaments forces having very much battered Crowland with the Ordnance they brought by water in their long Boats against it, the enemy therein desired a parley which was assented unto, and upon the conclusion it was agreed between both parties, That the enemies forces should march out, the Commanders and Officers with their Swords and Pistols, and the common Souldiers to leave their Armes behind them; as also the Ordnance, and Ammunition to be left for the Parliaments forces. These conditions were concluded of before a messenger who came to Towne thence on Wednesday morning came away. So that it is not doubted but that Crowland which has been so often boasted of by the enemy as the Key of the association, is by this time in the possession of the Parliaments forces.

Also Wednesday last the house of Commons upon consideration of the great affairs of the Kingdom which they have now in agitation, set apart Wednesday next Decemb. 18. to be kept a private fast by both houses of Parliament, to implore the blessing of Almighty God upon their proceedings in the grand affaires of the Kingdom, and that Mr. Marshall, Mr. Obadiah Sedgwick, and Mr. Hill should then preach before them. And appointed to goe up to the Lords the next day to desire their concurrence therein.

FINIS.

*London, Printed for Tho. Bates at the signe of the Mayden-head
on Snow-hill neare the Conduit. And sold in the
Old-bally, 1644.*





Holy innocency blessed

The Dove with life and happy
 peace professes
 Before an upright, just, and law-
 full war;
 The King doth knowledge this
 a Parliament,
 And they to him, have their ac-
 ceptance sent;
 A door of hope to us doth now
 appear,
 For peace, though in the way be
 doubt & fear;
 At Salisbury righteouse horse are
 taken,
 Crowland is delivered and for-
 taken;
 To Tainion aid is sent, them to
 relieve,
 But Sir John Manners can get no
 reprieve.

Be wise as Serpents, innocent as Doves.

THE SCOTISH DOVE,

Sent out, and Returning.

Brings Intelligence from the Armies of both
 Kingdomes, and relates other Passages observable
 for Information and Instruction.

From Friday the 6. of Decemb. till Friday the 13. of Decemb. 1644.

VVe have since our Doves first sending out, told you little
 else but of warres, the effects whereof are miserie, val-
 though the end and hopes of our engagement be happy
 nesse; In all Wars there is a double end, for there is no war but
 with a contrary party, when two contend about Right, one must
 needs

needs be in an error: either he holds that from another, which he hath no right unto, or he seeks to take from another, what of right belongs not to him; so that it necessarily follows, that in every war there is a right and good end; or a false and usurping intent; for this present war, the present calamity of Great Britain and Ireland, the cause is sufficiently known, to all that are Rationall, where the Right is, and who hath done wrong is undeniable, except to parties, whose engagements forbid to speak, or acknowledge truths, we know the war is against Parliaments, on the one party, to annihilate that power, and to enfringe that Priviledge: and on the other party, to maintain both, as the right to us and our Posterities; and the main evidence of our freedom; in which is involv'd the security of our Religion and lives, and compassed by our Adversaries: yet not understanding in a subtle way, they seek under pretence of preserving it to us, to take it away for ever, and to disfranchise us of all: Now this warre is not simple between the King and his Parliament, (but as he is through a feign'd Policy engaged in the Cause:) but it is between his Parliament (the Supreme Court, and highest Counsell of the King, and Kingdom), and treacherous misleaders of the King, whose private ends tend to the destruction of the King and his Kingdom: So that I dare affirme there was never a Juster Cause in the world, where a Sword hath been drawn, then that which the Parliament of England now maintains; nor any cause more unjust then that of the contrary party: But this is no new thing, all that are not Enemies will confesse it, and our Enemies themselves know it; yet the best Causes are not best managed, bad Kings have had good Officers; and good Laws are too much abused, a Religious Reforming Parliament, may order one thing, but the executioners may act another, as too often falls out; and so what was in intention very good, by the execution may become very ill: and a burthen willingly taken up, may be unwillingly born; for all men are not of one spirit, some seek the good of others, and some seek the goods of others; some seek Glory glory, some their own private benefit: a burden complained of, and a misery to be lamented: which doubtlesse will be by the Parliaments wisdom redressed.

The Commons assembled in Parliament, to declare their integrity (for divers good considerations) have passed a vote on Monday the 26. of Decemb. That no Member of either House of Parliament

ment, during the time of this warre, shall hold any Office, or employment of Command, either Military, or Civill; which hath been conferred on them by authority from either or both Houses of Parliament; and that an Ordinance be brought in to be passed to that purpose: and that all the Members of either House, are to attend the publique affairs in Parliament, to which they were by writ called: In this vote more differences are reconciled at once, then a whole year could have ended: In this vote all exceptions of persons, or opinions are taken away; and by this vote the Parliament do clearly free themselves of all imputation of Covetousnesse, and declare to the world that they serve their Country, not for Lucre, but for Love: Many particular Members have lost all their Estates for the present by the warre, and many more have lost the greatest part; but many other persons that have lost nothing, have got more then enough: all which I doubt not will be considered, and by the wisdom of the Parliament examined, for the severall Countyes complain of the burden.

Fifty nine weeks my Dove hath sounded alarms in your ears, and made Relation of Tragicall stories: If now in the sixty week she should bring you the tidings of a happy Peace, she should be well entertained by all: She hath now discovered a door of hope, but there is a way of fear that leads to it, we are yet but in the way, and are environed with fear on every side, yet strengthened by hope; because there is lesse danger in discreet fear, then in groundlesse confidence, fear may prevent a danger, which secure confidence lies open unto.

But that our fear may not over ballance hope, I shall tell you (though to most in this City it be already knowne) that the Trumpeter that was sent to *Oxford* (on Tuesday last week) about the conduct for the Duke of *Lennox*, and the Earl of *Southampton*, &c. who are nominanted by the King to bring an answer to the Propositions, is returned on Saturday night, and hath brought with him a Letter directed to the Lord Generall, written by Prince *Rupert*, by the Kings command, wherein he doth fully acknowledge the Parliament, to be a Parliament, and again desires a safe conduct for the Duke of *Lennox*, and the Earl of *Southampton*, with their attendants, coaches, horses, and other accomodations fitting for their Journey, &c. And for their return, from the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England at *Westminster*: To

bring to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, and to the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Ireland now at London, an answer to the Propositions, sent to His Majesty for a safe and well grounded Peace, this Letter was Dated Decemb. the fifth.

Besides all this, the Trumpeter affirmeth that he was very courteously used at Oxford, by the Kings command, and also by Prince Rupert, and was accompanied four miles from Oxford by Prince Charles Trumpeter: who assured him that the Prince had exceedingly laboured with the King for a peace, and that he conceived the souldiers were very inclinable to it &c.

These things are preparations to a peace, and not to be slighted nor dispised of any, but rather looked upon with thankfulness to God, as that which is a blessing tendered from heaven; Nor is it convenient to trust too much upon words: For fair pretences too often accomplish foul ends: The fair words of Joab to Abner, slew Abner, which else his sword could hardly have done; some men make great Protestations, and make goodly news, only to deceive they count advantage, and profit to be honesty; and fidelity a fool: The upright man walks boldly, but prudent men deal with knowledge, for they know that the kisses of an Enemy are deceitfull.

For my part (to expresse my own thoughts) I do conceive a real peace is intended, and probable to be concluded, if our parties hinder not such a blessing from the Kingdom; my reason is, because it hath pleased the King to acknowledge this to be a Parliament, and in the Kings name I am sure there hath been high Protestations, that he would not make warre against the Parliament: but since he hath been absent, he hath been perswaded it was no Parliament, when his Majesty counted it no Parliament, he would have no peace with them; But his Majesty acknowledging it a Parliament, will have no longer warre (I hope) against them; as I said last week, so I say now, man purposeth, but God disposeth, he createth war, and he giveth peace.

On Munday in the evening there was a conference of both Houses, in debate of the Letter received from Oxford, and of returning an answer to the conduct; but as in the former so in this, it was referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to consider of, and to draw up an answer, and make report thereof to the Parliament, and

so to dispatch a Messenger away to his Majesty ; and on Tuesday the Messenger was sent away with the letter and conduct.

The Court Marshall having spent all the last week in the business of Sir *John Horham*, concluded the week and his sentence together, he being found guilty of Treachery, in betraying the trust reposed in him by the Parliament, and complying with the Enemy ; was adjudged to suffer death by losing of his head ; and was sent back to the Tower, but he is reprieved till Munday ; by which time his Son, Cap: *John Horham* will be in the same condition, of whom I shall say something anon.

We had Intelligence came on Saturday night from *Salisbury*, that Col. *Norton*, Major *Duer*, Major *Wansey*, &c. fell upon two Regiments of the Enemies Horse that were quartered in *Salisbury*, and put them to great disorder, so that some fled away, some got into the Close near the Cathedral, and Baracado'd the gate ; but our souldiers fired the gate, and forced in upon the Enemy, and took Sir *Francis Cook*, Lieutenant Col: *Hook*, and a Captain, two Cornets, with divers other Officers, divers were slain of the Enemy, and not above 4 men on our side ; there was of the Enemy many prisoners taken, and eight score horse, and odde, besides there was taken divers arms, and other ammunition.

Tuesday the States Ambassadors, who formerly made their address to the Parliament, to which they then received some answer, but not satisfied therein, they now made their address again, (being so ordered by the Parliament, to satisfy the Ambassadors desires) and then they again offered their assistance to do any good Office towards a pacification &c.

They received gratulatory thanks for their loving respects, and kinde offers in their tender respects to the Kingdoms, and were certified that they had sent Propositions to the King, from both Kingdoms.

There was a rumor on Tuesday night and Wednesday, that there was another Trumpeter from the King, to desire an addition to the Lords from *Oxford* to come with the Propositions, and that the Earl of *Dorset* was the Lord : The truth is, a Trumpeter came, but it was to desire from the Parliament, a conduct for the Earl of *Dorset's* Son to travell into *France*, and this was all.

From *Warwick* I have Intelligence that the Enemy still makes incursions, not onely into the but parts of the County, but into the

heart of the County for the last week *March* *Duke* *house* at *Somerset*, with divers others were plundered, and Mr. *Nash* himself hardly escaped, at whom they chiefly aimed; and that one *Talbot* and his son, and divers more, as they were coming from *Cowbury* Market to *Warwick*, were taken prisoners near *Killingworth*, and were carried away to *Lichfield*.

Blessed be God who hath put into the Parliaments hearts a new mould the Military Government; and all thanks and praise be given to them for their care, of a dying Kingdom, God direct them in what is more to be done; and let me without flattery, or offence, say, that that one Act (if well pursued) will gain the hearts of the people both in City, and Countries, above any act since this unhappy warres began, God prosper them, and reward them.

One thing more I hope I may say without offence, that the Ordinance in pursuance of the former vote, viz. That no Members of either Houses of Parliament shall bear any Office, Military, or Civil, during this warre &c. Was brought into the House on Wednesday, and was read and voted again, that after forty dayes after the passing of that Ordinance, every Parliaments mans place is void: In the mean time (let all men be assured, that the wisdom of both Houses will provide to supply all places, and offices for the Kingdomes safety; and to all publique hearts content; Let no man, either in Armies, or other imployment, or private persons, murmur at the vote, but submit them to whom we have given our selves for safety: and in this extoll them, and honor them, so as to devote our lives to their service, as men denying themselves to serve their Countries, to which end they were chosen; and God prosper them in all their counsels to Gods glory.

Further, they have not only denyed themselves of benefits to secure the Kingdom, but they (as appears) deny themselves in respect of their own abilities, to serve their Kingdom, to profit, without Gods blessing upon their endeavors, and therefore have set Wednesday *Decemb.* 18. a part for a day of humiliation, to seek God and and his blessing upon their endeavors, by fasting and prayers; and to that end have appointed three Godly and Learned men to preach before them and to pray for them: all others are left free to their own wills; but seeing they act for us, and pray that they may be enabled to act for our good, and for the good of our posterities, let not us be idle; but let every man seek God by prayer, as his calling, and

and degree will permit that day with them, and every day for them; and such duties will (as with reverence I may say) pull a blessing out of Gods hand; to revive a dying Kingdom.

Me thinks the Reformation goes on with us, as in *Judea* and *Jerusalem* in *Herodians* time, as if God were in preparing of the hearts of our Parliament, and people, that the work may be done suddenly, onely that the many factions (Sectaries) that are in all places mingled amongst us, by a Serpentine policy, hinder what they are able, and put an amassment in the thoughts of unstable people by crying out of Persecution; when scarce any thing is said to them; much less is any hurt done them or intended towards them; and Serpent like they deal with the weaker vessels, and make them their instruments to seduce the stronger; they cry out for liberty of conscience, though they deny the Saboth to be morall, or affirme that Christ dyed for us all &c. and will not that a Papist or a Turk should be punished for their erring conscience; grant it were a good plea, yet they must be admonished, and instructed; but if they will be obstinate, they must be thrust out: and if they against the Laws of the Civill Magistrate, seek to pervert and poison others with erroneous opinions, to the disturbance of the State, they are lyable by the Law of God and man to punishment by the Civill Magistrate.

It is certain that there is relief gone to Tanten, there is 1200. horse, besides foot, sent under the command of colonel Holborn and colonell Van-Russe, and 1000. horse more are appointed to second them; so as we may hope that place will be preserved, and the honest hearts of those good people will be revived.

The Ordinance for Martiall Law is renewed for another four moneths, in which time I am in hope many perfidious Traytors will be rewarded according to their doings, and God will reward the parliaments Justice with Mercy.

There is Intelligence come on Wednesday from *Comland*, that that Garrison is regained; it was delivered upon conditions, when wee were ready to storm it; They had condition to march with their horse, pistols and swords,

the

the foot to march without any Arms, and to leave all their Arms, and what Ammunition they had behind them, which was not much, for they had little time to provide.

Sir John Hotham presented his Petition to the Parliament on Wednesday for a Pardon, and after it was read in the House of Commons, there was some debate about it; but it was at last denyed, he being guilty of so many and foul facts, was not thought fit to have so much as any longer Reprieve, but to suffer death according to the Sentence given by the Court Marshall.

From Abbington is for truth certified that although they have had both victuall and men, their wants are many the enemy being quartered neer them on every side, so as they cannot fetch in provisions, and the market is restrained by the force of the Enemy, and their want is great of Horſe; for they have ſtrength very ſufficient for defence, yet the want of horſe keeps them from offending the Enemy: of which if they were ſupplied, they could provide for themſelves, and ſtraighten the Kings quarter all about, of all provisions, which were as conſiderable a ſervice, as for this winter time can be expected.

Printed according to Order for L. C.

The Humble DESIRES and 18
PROPOSITIONS
For a safe and well-grounded
PEACE,

Agreed upon by the mutuall Advice and Consent
OF THE
PARLIAMENTS
OF
BOTH KINGDOMS,
United by Solemn League and Covenant.

Presented unto His MAJESTY at Oxford the
24. of Novemb. last, by Committees from both
Houses of Parliament, and Commissioners
from the Kingdom of SCOTLAND.

Die Martis, 10. Decembr. 1644.

Ordered (upon the Question) by the COMMONS
Assembled in Parliament, That the Propositions sent
to His Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace,
be forthwith printed and published:

H: Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for Edw. Husbands. Dec. 13. 1644.

The House of Commons

PROPOSED

PEACE

PART

BOOK

Number 2

Printed and Published by
J. G. Smith, at the
House of Commons,
Westminster.

De M... ..

...


...

...

London Printed at the ...

(3)
VEE Your Majesties Loyall Subjects assembled in the Parliaments of both Your Kingdoms, from the sense of that Duty We owe unto Your Majestie, and of the deep Sufferings and many Miseries under which Your People of all Your Kingdoms lye bleeding in this unnaturall War: After long and serious Consultation about the best wayes and means of their Preservation, and for settling Your Majesties Throne, and Your Subjects in Peace and Security; Have with common consent resolved upon these Propositions, which We do humbly tender unto Your Majestie.

The Humble Desires and Propositions for a safe and well-grounded Peace, agreed upon by the severall advice and consent of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, united by Solemn League and Covenant, To be presented to His Majestie.

I.  That by Act of Parliament in each Kingdom respectively, all Oaths, Declarations and Proclamations against both or either of the Houses of the Parliament of England, and the late Convention of Estates in Scotland, or Comities flowing from the Parliament, or Conventions in Scotland, or their Ordinances and proceedings, or against any for adhering unto them; and all Indictments, Outlawies, and Attainders against any for the said Causes be declared Null, suppressed and forbidden; and that this be publicly intimated in all Parish Churches within His Majesties Dominions, and all other places needfull.

II. That His Majestie according to the Landable Example of His Royall Father of happy Memory, may be pleased to Swear and Sign the late Solemn League and Covenant; And that an Act of Parliament be passed in both Kingdoms respectively, for injoyning the taking thereof by all the Subjects of the three Kingdoms; And the Ordinances concerning the manner of taking the

same in both Kingdoms, be confirmed by Acts of Parliament respectively, with such penalties as by mutual advice of both Kingdoms shall be agreed upon.

III. That the Bill be passed for the utter abolishing and taking away of all Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, Deans and Subdeans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, Canons and Prebendaries, and all Chanters, Chancellors, Treasurers, Subtreasurers, Succentors and Sacrists, and all Vicars Chorall, and Choristers, Old-Vicars and New-Vicars of any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church, and all other their under Officers, out of the Church of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, and out of the Church of *Ireland*, with such Alterations concerning the Estates of Prelats, as shall agree with the Articles of the late Treaty, of the Date at *Edenburgh*, 29. *Novemb.* 1643. and joynt Declaration of both Kingdoms.

IV. That the Ordinances concerning the calling and sitting of the Assembly of Divines, be confirmed by Act of Parliament.

V. That Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant, be settled by Act of Parliament, in such manner as both Houses shall agree upon, after Consultation had with the Assembly of Divines: And forasmuch as both Kingdoms are mutually obliged by the same Covenant, to indeavor the neereſt Conjunction and Uniformity in matters of Religion, that such Vnity and Uniformity in Religion according to the Covenant, as after Consultation had with the Divines of both Kingdoms now Assembled, shall be jointly agreed upon by both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, and by the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, be confirmed by Acts of Parliament of both Kingdoms respectively,

VI. That for the more effectuell disabling Iehuites, Priests, Papists, and Popish Recusants from disturbing the

the State, and deluding the Laws : and for the better discovering and speedy conviction of Recusants ; An Oath be established by Act of Parliament to be administered to them, wherein they shall abjure and renounce the Popes Supremacy, the Doctrine of Transubstantiation, Purgatory, Worshipping of the Consecrated Host, Crucifixes and Images, and all other Popish Superstitions and Errors : And refusing the said Oath, being tendered in such manner as shall be appointed by the said Act, to be a sufficient Conviction in Law of Recusancy.

VII. An Act of Parliament for Education of the Children of Papists, by Protestants in the *Protestant* Religion.

VIII. An Act for the true Leavy of the penalties against them, which penalties to be Leavied and disposed in such manner as both Houses shall agree on, wherein to be Provided that His Majesty shall have no losse.

IX. That an Act be passed in Parliament, whereby the practises of Papists against the State may be prevented, and the Laws against them duly executed, and a stricter course taken to prevent the saying or hearing of Masse in the Court, or any other part of this Kingdom.

X. The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, concerning the four last preceding Propositions, in such manner as the Estates of Parliament there shall think fit.

XI. That the King do give His Royall assent to an Act for the due Observation of the Lords-day.

And to the Bill for the suppression of Innovations in Churches and Chappels, in and about the Worship of God, &c. and for the better advancement of the Preaching of Gods holy Word in all parts of this Kingdom.

And to the Bill against the injoying of Pluralities of Benefices by Spirituall persons, and *Non-residency*.

And to an Act to be framed and agreed upon by both Houses of Parliament, for the Reforming and Regulating
of

of both Universities, of the Colledges of *Westminster*, *Winchester* and *Eton*.

And to an Act in like manner to be agreed upon for the suppression of Interludes and Stage-playes, this Act to be perpetuall.

And to an Act for the taking of the Aceompts of the Kingdom.

And to an Act to be made for relief of sick and maimed Souldiers, and of poor widows and children of Souldiers.

And to such Act or Acts for raising of Moneys for the payment and satisfying of the publique Debts and Damages of the Kingdom, and other publique uses, as shall hereafter be agreed on by both Houses of Parliament.

And to an Act or Acts of Parliament, for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries, and all Wardships, Liveries, Primer Seisins, and *Oustre le Maines*, and all other charges incident or arising for or by reason of Wardship, Livery, Primer Seisin or *Oustre le Maine*; And for the taking away of all Tenures by Homage, and all Fines, Licences, Seizures and Pardons for Alienation, and all other charges incident thereunto, and for turning of all Tenures by Knights service, either of His Majesty or others, or by Knights service or Soccage *in capite* of His Majesty into free and common Soccage; And that His Majesty will please to accept in recompence hereof, One hundred thousand pounds *per Annum*.

And give assurance of His consenting in the Parliament of *Scotland*, to an Act ratifying the Acts of the Convention of the Estates of *Scotland*, called by the Councell and Conservators of Peace, and the Commissioners for the common Burthens, and assembled the 22. day of June, 1643. and severall times continued since in such manner, and with such additions and other Acts, as the Estates convened in this present Parliament shal think convenient.

XII. That an Act be passed in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms respectively, for confirmation of the Treaties passed betwixt the two Kingdoms, viz. The large Treaty, the late Treaty for the coming of the Scots Army into *England*, and the settling of the Garrison of *Berwick* of the 29. of *Novemb.* 1643. and the Treaty concerning *Ireland*, of the 6. of *August*, 1642. with all other Ordinances and proceedings passed betwixt the two Kingdoms, in pursuance of the said Treaties.

XIII. That an Act of Parliament be passed to make void the Cessation of *Ireland*, and all Treaties with the Rebels without consent of both Houses of Parliament; and to settle the prosecution of the warre of *Ireland* in both Houses of Parliament, to be managed by the joint advice of both Kingdoms, and the King to assist, and to do no Act to discountenance or molest them therein.

XIV. That an Act be passed in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms respectively, for establishing the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, bearing Date the 30. of *January*, 1643. in *England*, and 1644. in *Scotland*, with the Qualifications ensuing:

I. **T**hat the Persons who shall expect no Pardon, be only these following: *Rupert and Maurice, Count Palatines of the Rhine, James Earl of Derby, John Earl of Bristol, William Earl of Newcastle, Francis Lord Cottington, John Lord Paulet, George Lord Digby, Edward Lord Littleton, William Laud Archbishop of Canterbury, Matthew Wren Bishop of Ely, Sir Robert Heath Knight, Doctor Bramhall Bishop of Derry, Sir John Byron Knight, Sir William Widdrington, Colonel George Goring, Henry Jermyn Esq; Sir Ralph Hopton, Sir Francis Doddington, Mr. Etdymion Porter, Sir George Ratcliff, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, Sir John Hotham, Captain John Hotham his Son, Sir*

Henry

Henry Vaughan, *Sir* Francis Windebank, *Sir* Richard Greenville, *Mr.* Edward Hide, *Sir* John Marley, *Sir* Nicholas Coale, and *Sir* Thomas Riddell junior, Col: *John* Ware, *Sir* John Strangeways, *Sir* John Colepeper, *Sir* Richard Floyd, John Bodevile *Esq;* *Mr.* David Jenkins, *Sir* George Strode, *Sir* Alexander Carew, *Marquesse* of Huntley, *Earl* of Montrosse, *Earl* of Niddisdail, *Earl* of Traquair, *Earl* of Carnwath, *Vicount* of Aboyne, *Lord* Ogilby, *Lord* Rae, *Lord* Harris, Lodowick Lindsey *sometime* *Earl* of Crawford, Patrick Ruthven *sometime* *Earl* of Forth, James King *sometimes* *Lord* Itham, Irwing younger of Drunim, Gordon younger of Gight, Lesley of Auchintoule, *Sir* Robert Spottiswood of Dunipace, *Colonell* John Cockran, *Mr.* John Maxwell *sometime* pretended *Bishop* of Ross, *Mr.* Walter Balcanquell, And all such others as being Processed by the Estates for Treason, shall be condemned before the Act of Oblivion be passed.

2. All Papists and Popish Recusants, who have been, now are, or shall be actually in Arms, or voluntarily assisting against the Parliaments or Estates of either Kingdom.

3. All Persons who have had any hand in the plotting, designing or assisting the Rebellion of Ireland.

4. That Humphrey Bennet *Esq;* *Sir* Edward Ford, *Sir* John Penruddock, *Sir* George Vaughan, *Sir* John Weld, *Sir* Robert Lee, *Sir* John Pate, John Ackland, Edmund Windham, *Esquires;* *Sir* John Fitzherbert, *Sir* Edward Laurence, *Sir* Ralph Dutton, Henry Lingen *Esq;* *Sir* William Russell of Worcestershire, Tho: Lee of Adlington *Esq;* *Sir* John Girlington, *Sir* Paul Neale, *Sir* William Thorold, *Sir* Edward Hussey, *Sir* Thomas Liddell senior, *Sir* Philip Musgrave, *Sir* John Digby of Nott: *Sir* Henry Fletcher, *Sir* Richard Minshall, Laurence Halstead, John Denham, *Esquires;* *Sir* Edmund Fortescue, Peter Saint Hill *Esq;* *Sir* Thomas Tindlesley, *Sir* Henry Griffith, Michael

Michael Wharton Esquire, Sir Henry Spiller, Sir George Benyon, Sir Edward Nicholas, Sir Edward Walgrave, Sir Edward Bishop, Sir Robert Owlsey, Sir John Many, Lo: Cholmeley, Sir Thomas Aston, Sir Lewis Dives, Sir Peter Osborne, Samuel Thorneron Esquire, Sir John Lucas, Jo: Blaney Esquire, Sir Thomas Chedle, Sir Nicho: Kemishe, and Hugh Lloyde Esquire, And all such of the Scottish Nation as have concurred in the Votes at Oxford, against the Kingdome of Scotland and their proceedings, or have sworn or subscribed the Declaration against the Convention and Covenant, And all such as have assisted the Rebellion in the North, or the Invasion in the South of the said Kingdome of Scotland, or the late Invasion made there by the Irish and their Adherents.

And that the Members of either House of Parliament who have not only deserted the Parliament, but have also voted both Kingdomes Traytors, may be removed from His Majesties Counsell; and be restrained from coming within the Verge of the Court, and that they may not without the advice & consent of both Kingdoms bear any Office or have any Employment concerning the State or Common-wealth; And also that the Members of either House of Parliament, who have deserted the Parliament and adhered to the Enemies thereof, and have not rendered themselves before the last of October 1644. May be removed from his Majesties Counsell, and be restrained from coming within the Verge of the Court, and that they may not without the Advice and Consent of both Houses of Parliament bear any Office or have any Employment concerning the State or Common-wealth: And in case any of them shall offend therein, to be guilty of high Treason, and incapable of any pardon by his Majesty, And their Estates to be disposed as both Houses of Parliament in England, or the Estates of the Parliament in Scotland respectively shall think fit.

3. That by Act of Parliament all Judges and Officers towards the Law (Common and Civill) who have deserted the Parliament, and adhered to the enemies thereof be made incapable of any place

of Judicature or Office towards the Law (Common or Civill) And that al Sergeants, Councillors, and Attornies (Doctors, Advocates, and Procters) of the Law (Common or Civil) who have deserted the Parliament and adhered to the Enemies thereof, be made incapable of any Practise in the Law (Common or Civill) either in publike or in private, And that they, and likewise all Bishops, Clergymen, and other Ecclesiastical Persons, who have deserted the Parliament, and adhered to the Enemies thereof, shall not be capable of any preferment or Employment in Church or Commonwealth, without the advice and consent of both Houses of Parliament.

6. The Persons of all others to be free of all personall Censure, notwithstanding any Act or thing done in or concerning this War, they taking the Covenant.

7. The Estates of those persons excepted in the first three preceding qualifications, to pay publike debts and dammages.

8. A third part on full value of the Estates of the Persons made incapable of any Employment as afore-said, to be employed for the payment of the Publike debts and damages, according to the declaration.

9. And likewise a tenth part of the Estates of all other Delinquents within the joynt Declaration, And in Case the Estates and proportions aforementioned, shall not suffice for the payment of the publique Ingagements, whereunto they are onely to be employed, that then a new proportion may be appointed by the joynt advice of both Kingdomes, providing it exceede not the one Moyety of the Estates of the Persons made incapable as afore-said, and that it exceede not a sixth part of the Estates of the other Delinquents.

10. That the persons and Estates of all Common Soldiers and others of the Kingdome of England who in Land or Goods be not worth 200. l. sterling, And the Persons and Estates of all Common Souldiers and other of the Kingdome of Scotland who in Land or Goods be not worth, 100. l. sterling be at liberty and discharged.

11. That an Act be passed whereby the debts of the Kingdome,

dome, and the Persons of Delinquents, and the value of their Estates may be known: And which Act shall appoint in what manner the confiscations and proportions before mentioned may be leavied and applyed to the discharge of the said Ingagements.

X V. That by Act of Parliament the Subjects of the Kingdom of England may be appointed to be Armed, Trayned and Disciplined in such manner as both Houses shall thinke fit.

The like for the Kingdom of Scotland, in such manner as the Estates of Parliament there shall think fit.

X V I. That an Act of Parliament be passed for the settling of the Admiralty and Forces at Sea, and for the raising of such moneys for the maintenance of the said Forces, and of the Navy, as both Houses of Parliament shall think fit.

The like for the Kingdom of Scotland, in such manner as the Estates of Parliament there shall think fit.

X V I I. An Act for the settling of all Forces by Sea and Land, in Commissioners, to be nominated by both Houses of Parliament, of persons of known integrity, and such as both Kingdoms may Confide in for their faithfulnessse to Religion and Peace of the Kingdoms;
of the House of Peeres
and of the House of Com-

mons, who shalbe removed or altered from time to time as both Houses shall think fit: And when any shall die, others to be nominated in their places by the said Houses, which Commissioners shall have power,

1. *First, to suppress any Forces raised without Authority of both Houses of Parliament, or in the Intervalls of Parliament, without consent of the said Commissioners, to the disturbance of the publike Peace of the Kingdoms, And to suppress any Forraign Forces, that shall invade this Kingdome, And that it shall be High Treason in any who shall leavie any Force without such Authority or consent, to the disturbance of the*

Publique Peace of the Kingdomes. Any Commission under the great Seal or other Warrant to the contrary notwithstanding, and they to be Incapable of any Pardon from his Majesty, and their Estates to be disposed of as both Houses of Parliament shal think fit.

2. To preserve the Peace now to be settled, and to prevent all disturbances of the Publique Peace, that may arise by occasion of the late troubles.

So for the Kingdome of Scotland.

3. To have power to send part of themselves, so as they exceed not a third part, or be not under the number of

to reside in the Kingdome of Scotland, to assist and Vote as single persons, with the Commissioners of Scotland in those matters wherein the Kingdome of Scotland is onely concerned.

So for the Kingdome of Scotland.

4. That the Commissioners of both Kingdomes may meet as a joyned Committee as they shall see cause, or send part of themselves as aforesaid, to do as followeth:

1. To preserve the Peace betwixt the Kingdomes and the King, and every one of them.

2. To prevent the violation of the Articles of Peace, as aforesaid, or any troubles arising in the Kingdomes, by breach of the said Articles, and to hear and determine all differences that may occasion the same according to the Treaty, And to do further according as they shall respectively receive Instructions from both Houses of Parliament in England, or the Estates of Parliament in Scotland, And in the Intervalls of Parliament from the Commissioners for the preservation of the publique Peace.

3. To raise and joyn the Forces of both Kingdomes, to resist all Forraign Invasion, And to suppress any Forces raised within any of the Kingdomes, to the disturbance of the Publique Peace of the Kingdomes, by any Authority under the great Seal or other Warrant whaisoever without consent of both Houses of Parliament in England, And the Estates of the Parliament in Scotland, or the said Commissioners of that Kingdome wher-

of

of they are Subjects, And that in those cases of joynt concernment to both Kingdoms, the Commissioners to be directed, to be there all, or such part as aforesaid, to act and direct as joynt Commissioners of both Kingdomes.

4. To order the War of Ireland, according to the Ordinance of the 11. of Aprill, and to Order the Militia, and conserve the Peace of the Kingdome of Ireland.

XVIIII. That His Majestie give his Assent to what the two Kingdoms shal agree upon, in prosecution of the Articles of the large Treaty, which are not yet finished.

XIX. That by Act of Parliament all Peers made since the day that *Edward Lord Littleton*, then Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, deserted the Parliament, and that the said Great Seal was surreptitiously conveyed away from the Parliament, being the 21 day of *May*, 1642. and who shall be hereafter made, shall not sit or vote in the Parliament of *England*, without consent of both Houses of Parliament. And that all Honour and Title conferred on any, without consent of both Houses of Parliament, since the 20 day of *May*, 1642. being the day that both Houses declared, That the King, seduced by evil Counsel, intended to raise War against the Parliament, be declared null and void.

The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*; those being excepted, whose Patents were passed the Great Seal before the fourth of *June*, 1644.

XX. That by Act of Parliament, the Deputy, or chief Governor, or other Governors of *Ireland*, be nominated by both Houses of Parliament; or, in the Intervals of Parliament, by the Commissioners; to continue during the pleasure of the said Houses, or, in the Intervals of Parliament, during the pleasure of the aforementioned Commissioners, to be approved or disallowed by both Houses at their next Sitting. And that the Chancellor or Lord

Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Commissioners of the Great Seal or Treasury, Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Dutchy, Secretary of State, Judges of both Benches, and of the Exchequer of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, be nominated by both Houses of Parliament, to continue *Quam diu bene se gesserint*; and, in the Intervals of Parliament, by the aforementioned Commissioners, to be approved or disallowed by both Houses, at their next Sitting.

The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, adding the Justice Generall, and in such manner as the Estates in Parliament there shall think fit.

XXI. That by Act of Parliament the Education of Your Majesties Children, and the Children of your Heirs and Successours, be in the true Protestant Religion; and that their Tutours and Governours be of known Integrity, and be chosen by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or, in the Intervals of Parliament, by the aforementioned Commissioners; to be approved or disallowed by both Parliaments, at their next Sitting: And that, if they be Male, they be married to such one ly as are of the true Protestant Religion; if they be Female, they may not be married but with the Advice and Consent of both Parliaments, or, in the Intervals of Parliaments, by their Commissioners.

XXII. That Your Majestie will give Your Royall Assent to such ways and means as the Parliaments of both Kingdoms shall think fitting, for the uniting of the Protestant Princes, and for the entire Restitution and Reestablishment of *Charles Lodowick* Prince Elector Palatine, his Heirs and Successors, to his Electorall Dignity, Rights and Dominions. Provided, that this extend not to Prince *Rupert*, or Prince *Maurice*, or the Children of either of them, who have been the Instruments of so much

much Bloodshed and Mischief against both Kingdoms.

XXIII. That by Act of Parliament the concluding of Peace or War with forreign Princes and States, be with Advice and Consent of both Parliaments, or, in the Intervals of Parliaments, by their Commissioners.

XXIII. That an Act of Oblivion be passed in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms respectively, relative to the Qualifications in the Proposition aforesaid, concerning the joynt Declaration of both Kingdoms, with the exception of all Murderers, Thieves, and other Offenders, not having relation to the War.

XXV. That the Members of both Houses of Parliament, or others, who have, during this Parliament, been put out of any Place or Office, Pension or Benefit, for adhering to the Parliament, may either be restored thereunto, or otherwise have Recompence for the same, upon the humble Desire of both Houses of Parliament.

The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

XXVI. That the Armies may be disbanded at such time, and in such manner, as shall be agreed upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or such as shall be authorized by them to that effect.

That an Act be passed for the granting and confirming of the Charters, Customs, Liberties and Franchises of the City of *London*, notwithstanding any Nonuser, Misuser, or Abuser.

That the *Militia* of the Citie of *London* may be in the Ordering and Government of the Lord Maior, Aldermen and Commons in Common-Councell assembled, or such as they shall from time to time appoint; whereof the Lord Maior and Sheriffs for the time being to be three. And that the *Militia* of the Parishes without *London* and the Liberties, within the weekly Bills of Mortality, may be under the Command of the Lord Mayor,

Maioꝛ, Aldermen and Commons in Common-Councel of the said Citie, to be ordered in such manner as shall be agreed on and appointed by both Houses of Parliament.

That the Tower of *London* may be in the Government of the City of *London*; and the chief Officer and Governour thereof from time to time be nominated and removeable by the Common-Councel.

That the Citizens or forces of *London* shal not be drawn out of the City into any other parts of the Kingdom, without their own consent; and that the drawing of their forces into other parts of the Kingdom in these distracted times, may not be drawn into example for the future.

And for prevention of Inconveniencies which may happen by the long intermission of Common-Councils, It is desired that there may be an Act, That all Bylawes and Ordinances already made, or hereafter to be made, by the Lord Maioꝛ, Aldermen and Commons in Common-Councel assembled, touching the Calling, Continuing, Directing and Regulating the same, shall be as effectually in Law, to all intents and purposes, as if the same were particularly enacted by the Authority of Parliament; and that the Lord Maioꝛ, Aldermen and Commons in Common-Councel, may adde to, or repeal the said Ordinances from time to time, as they shal see cause.

That such other Propositions as shall be made for the Citie, for their further safety, welfare and Government, and shall be approved of by both Houses of Parliament, may be Granted and Confirmed by Act of Parliament.

Now therefore we humbly beseech your Majesty to approve these Propositions which are presented for the Peace and Publick-good of Your Kingdomes. And as we therein, according to our Trust and Duty, have regard to The Glory of GOD, The Quies and Welfare of Your People, So shall we really endeavour, That Your Majesty may live in the Splendor and Glory of Your Royall Progenitors, and which becometh Your Royall Place and Dignity.

FINIS.

19
JOHN TAYLOR

Being yet *unchanged*, sends greeting, to

JOHN BOOKER

That *hanged* him lately in a Picture, in a traiterous, slanderous, and foolish London Pamphlet, called

A Cable-Rope double-twisted.

*Thou Booker hang'st me pictur'd in a Boat,
Whereby thou shew'st thy selfe the Hangman's Groom,
The Hangman shall hang thee, and men shall note,
That under Tyburne thou shalt have a Tombe:
And lowly Ballad-makers Rimes shall sing,
There lies a Rebell, that revil'd his King:
Thou hang'st my Picture, but I do foresee,
That (in revenge) the Hangman shall hang thee.*

Gallogras Choka Cur dog Weasando Suffocatorium.



Printed in the Yeare, 1644.



Wellfare an old Friend in a corner, but I have found an old corner in a Friend, that in these hard times hath sent me a True Loves Knot made of a Cable-Rope double-twisted, and withall hath most Emphatically, Mathematically, Aquatically, and Emblematyically hanged me in a Boat at *London*, and after that (most strangely and trantabstancially) he sends me a Rope to *Oxford*. This is *Booker's* Astronomical Legerdemain, to hang a man first and send him a Rope afterwards, for the which courtesie I will send him a few small Lines, which he may twist at his leasure, and hang himselfe after at his pleasure. But this *presidium* is silly simple stuffe, for though it may be suitable to *Booker's* ridiculous Non-sente railing and reviling, yet it neither becomes me to write, or my Readers to spend time in reading my writings if they were not better seasoned with salt, powdered with pepper, sharpened with vineger, and made fit, and of some acute rellish for the pallates of such capacities, as can make a distinction betwixt A Very Knave, and A merry Knave.

Booker, all the world may perceive the implacability and inveteracy of thy malice for thou canst not be contented, to hang me, but thou persistest so uncharitably towards me as not onely to send me a Rope, but to revile me, with the learned Titles of Rogue, Prick-lowie, Pagan, Metropolitan Villain, and such other pretty Sirnames, which he learned from the Fish-wives scoulding Colledge at *Billinggate*, and that he should be loath to fowle his fingers to answer any Pamphlet that comes from *Oxford*, but that through his sides the honour of a Parliament is wounded: to which I answer, that Parliament at this time is a meer Conventicle, or not the shade of a shadow of what it should be, and thou thy selfe dost manifest the imbecility of it, in that it had no other fortifications but such rotten paper-walls as thy sides to defend it from the shot of a Scholars or a Scullars pen; Sirrha, I would have thee know, that we at *Oxford* are true Protestant pen-prooffe, and the King, Queen, Princes,

Princes, Peeres, Clergy, Vniversity, Army, Magistrates, and Commons, are slander-prooffe, so that neither your rebellious fighting, or reviling writing, can wound, blemish or sully the Majestique lustre of Royalty, in the Sovereigne, or the obedient expression of duty in the Subject.

But thou with thy Consorts, *May, Wither, Britannicus*, the *Scout*, the *Dove*, and all the Rabble of lying and reviling Rebels, cannot so much as scratch or touch my reputation, much lesse can they wound either *Aulicus* or *Naworth*, and least of all can they batter with Elder-guns and paper-bullets either majesty or loyalty.

Prince *Rupert* (or *Robert*) whom your lawcinesse is pleased to call plain *Rupert*, as if his Highnesse and your Knaveship were all fellows at foot-ball, you are so stupified in impudence and unmannerly ignorance, that you give that illustrious Prince, the scandalous, Turkish Titles and Tearmes of *Saladine* and *Saracen*, with many other such base expressions: I do hold it a great happinesse to that noble Prince, that he hath worthily deserved to be feared and admired by you and all the rest of your rebellious and Traiterous Factions; you have some reason to be angry with him, because he hath so often beaten you, (although he never did any harme to any honest man, true Subject, or Protestant; yet such a stinckard as *John Booker*, Thou, that art a thing, that out of thy imperious Clerkship to some Iustices of Peace, to foure or five of which thou wast a directing Gizzard, under their wing, a vermin made up of the sag-ends of felonious cheating, filching, whoring, rogning, man-slaughtering, and murdering *Mittimus*; thy apparrell onely made of the shreads of Warrants, thy diet out of the Scraps of roasted Recognizances, and thy whole life an imitation of Binding over and With-drawing, this hath been thy Trade of old, thou whilom Vnder-Stewards man to one of the Innes of Court, where thou didst fatten and batten with scraps, rumps and kidnies, and scraping of Trenchers, and lately a *Guild-hall* Publican or Toll-gatherer for the maintenance of damned Rebellion against God and the King.

And this *Booker*, this Thing, this Nothing, this any thing (except a good thing) doth flirt poyson, and with stinking calumnies against the sacred Honour of Princes, Religion, piety, and humanity, revile the King, Queen, and all that sincerely love or obey either God or them.

If they were a Parliament, which thou so manifestest, they would shew some fruits of a Parliament, in hanging thee, with all thy Brothers (Knaves and Libellers) that do make a dayly and weekly Trade to vilifie their Sovereigne, with the Queen and loyall Nobility. There is a Statute unrepealed yet, that makes it no lesse than High Treason, or Treason in the highest degree; and that Act being still in force, me thinkes, should stop your mouth with a hempen cullisse or Caudle. But your nick-name Parliament doth not onely maintain and retain a scattered Heard of scribbling Villaines, but also they do allow most respect, favour, countenance and meanes to him that can lye, raile and slander most: therefore I conclude, if they were a Parliament, the sacred Name and Honour of His Majesty should not be suffered to be abused so transcendently (beyond all presidents) but that they would by Law and Parliamentary Authority send yee all to *Gregories* market, and feed Crowes with your traiterous mischievous Heads, and filthy, treacherous, rebellious, stinking, quartered carcases: therefore no Parliament.

But do thou and all the rest of the Generation of Vipers cast never so many of your Traiterous slanders upon his sacred Majesty and his pious sincerity, yet his Royall and Christian constancy is so firme, that you do all justly deserve an universall hanging, in not believing and belying his fixed and (never to be violated) true Protestations, His Majesty is so well grounded in His Religion, that He is resolved to maintain, defend, live and die in the Protestant Faith, of which Faith His Father (of blessed Memory) and himselte have been Defenders above forty yeares, and which Faith you and your Faction have been Defilers almost foure yeares.

I wish you had the manners to forbear taxing His Majesty with Papisry, till such time as you know Him to be no Protestant. Indeed He is in minde and body compacted of such an unyeilding constitution (which your loyalty may call stubbornesse) that He will not bend or bow to your new-found Doctrine, so that there is no hope that you will ever be able to make a zealous Brownist, or devout Anabaptist of Him; therefore I advise you to be quiet, and let him be a Protestant still, for you labour in vain, and it is neither in the power of you, or the Devill your Master, to alter Him from being constant, pious, just, mercifull, &c.

Thou railest most delicately, against learning and the Vniversity, which

which in one word or two I will answer with an old said Saw, *Art hath no enemy but ignorance*, as for the King, Queen, Peeres, Clergy, Vniversity, Cavalieri, Infantry, &c. Their own worths and virtues are their vindications, so that I will not presume to say thou canst wound their Honours, either through my weak sides, or any wayes else that thy hellish brain can invent, therefore Ile let them alone to defend themselves, and turne once more towards thee in mine own defence.

As when *Christopher Columbus* (an *Italian*) first discovered some small part of the (then unknown) *America*, *Vesputius* (a *Spaniard*) sailing the year after, with the Chart or Card, Compasse, Mappes, and Mariners, that formerly *Columbus* had used, the said *Vesputius* discovered more Land, as the golden *Pern*, and other vast Continents, and at his returne (being at dinner with *Columbus* and others) *Vesputius* bragged that he had onely found out that new and rich World, at which words the *Italian* took an Egge in his hand, asking *Vesputius*, if he could make the Egge stand on one end upon the Table, to which he answered, he could not do it, then the other said that he could do it, and presently he put the Egges end into the Salt, and it stood upright; then the *Spaniard* said, that he could do that trick as well as he, to which the *Italian* replied, so you could finde *America* when I have shewn you the way. And much like hast thou *Booker* answered my Book, called [*No Mercurius Aulicus*] thou hast (like an Asse) yoaked thy selfe with my Heifer, for thou hast not the wit to plough without her, you play with your Noddy-grammaticall foolery in Anagrammatizing my name, (as *John Tayler*, *Joyn Halter*) and fillest thy patched Pamphlet with questioning and cavilling, at changing [*o*] into [*e*] with such skimble scamble, simple, froathy stufte, as would serve to give a knowing hide-bound Dog a comfortable stoole or two.

But as they are, and the condition they now are in, they have no other way of supportation, but what proceeds from the blacke mouthes of your zealous, Atheisticall, long-winded Preachers (or Tautologicall prating Lecturers) with the aide of you and your holy Tribe of accursed Pamphlet mongers; it is you that with your Spirituall and Temporall damnable Devotions, and infernall practices, that do uphold the usurped Dignity of that Idoll *Dagon* Seate; it is you that bring oile to quench the flames of this afflicted

Kingdome; it is you that have bewitched, besotted, and picked the purses of as many as believed you; it is you (and your instigations) that have raised and defended this unparalleld and unnaturall Rebellion; it is you that (by Innovations in the Church) have almost made the glorious Protestant Religion invisible, and (to cover your Villanies) with hypocriticall and odious Lyes, you charge the King and his Honourable Counsell with Popery, it is you that defend the New Assembly in their Synodical Consultations, in framing and forging a new *Alcaron*, or a *Talmud*; it is you that have made Knaves and Fooles believe all this; it is you that have banished, imprisoned, robbed or murdered as many as would not believe all this, and my hope is to live to see you hanged for all this.

Therefore it is no marvaile if they maintain you, for you are the onely props that uphold them, when you give over Lying then their Honour will lie in the dust, and when they fall you will be in danger of steruing; for as *Phocas* by the murder of his Master *Mauritius* (the *Roman* Emperour) gat the Empire to himselfe, but was held in an odious estimation amongst all good men, so that his usurped illegitimate stood tottering, and his life in dayly hazard (by the friends of the Assassinated Emperour) at the same time, the Bishop of *Rome* (*Boniface*) ambitiously sought to be Chiefe and Vniuersall Bishop over all Christian Churches, which pride of his was opposed by all the godly and zealous Bishops in the World: but at last, the Murderer *Phocas* and the aspiring Pope made a bargain, which was that the Pope should by his dreadfull Thunderbolts of Excommunication affright the People into obedience with the Emperour, so the Emperour (by force of Armes) would bestow the Primacy of the whole Earth on the Pope, this match was made, and the most significant application of it is, that by as good right as *Phocas* reigned, by the like right doth *Bookers* Parliament rule, and by the same right do those fore-mentioned Villaines and they maintain and defend each other, by Murder, Sacriledge, Ambition, Treason, Rebellion, and ruine of this ancient, famous, late-flourishing, and now most wretched and miserable *England*.

Our *Maremaid* Taverne (thou saist) is turned Ale-house (for want of wine) but if any of the Planets told thee so, tell them they lyed, for there is sufficient of Wine in that House to make all the true Subjects in your Army as drunke as Beasts.

Thou

Thou taxest *Naworth* and me with being blinde, that we could not see but mistake, and take *Jupiter* for *Mars*, this mistake might be an escape or fault in Printing, and my Book was too small to have an *Errata* annexed to it. I answer, that *Naworth* did no more know of the writing or printing of my Book, than thou and thy Comrades do know how or when to be true Protestants or loyall Subjects; but all the world may perceive thee to be starke blinde in thy understanding, that couldst not know the King from *John Taylor*, just as when a man casts a stone at a Dogge, the foolish Curre runnes and bites the stone and never mindes the Caster; why, thou ignorant blinde Buzzard, it was I, yea, it was I alone, without either any or the least assistance from *Naworth*, *Aulicus*, or any other that wrote the Book called [*No Mercurius Aulicus*] wherein I told you truly of your mistaking, villanous Prediction; I tell thee again, thou mis-believing Infidell, it was I that galled and spur-galled thee to the quicke, and thou (like a blinde Iade) couldst not see me alone that did it, but thou must fall a snapping and snarling at the King, the Queen, &c. with others, who never had such a thought as to thinke upon so villanous a poysonous Vermin as thou art. Thou shouldst onely have medled with me that mumbled thee; but 'tis the old trick of your Pulpiteers and Pamphleteers, to draw the more attention, and entice Coxcombs and Knaves to buy your damnable roguish raffe raffe, to mix and blend some slanderous Lyes, and Traiterous Iceres against our Sovereigne, and his most gracious Government: for it is a Rule amongst you, that if there be no Treason in the Sermon, or Lying Calumniation in the printed Pamphlet, the one will never be liked and rewarded, nor the other be bought and sold.

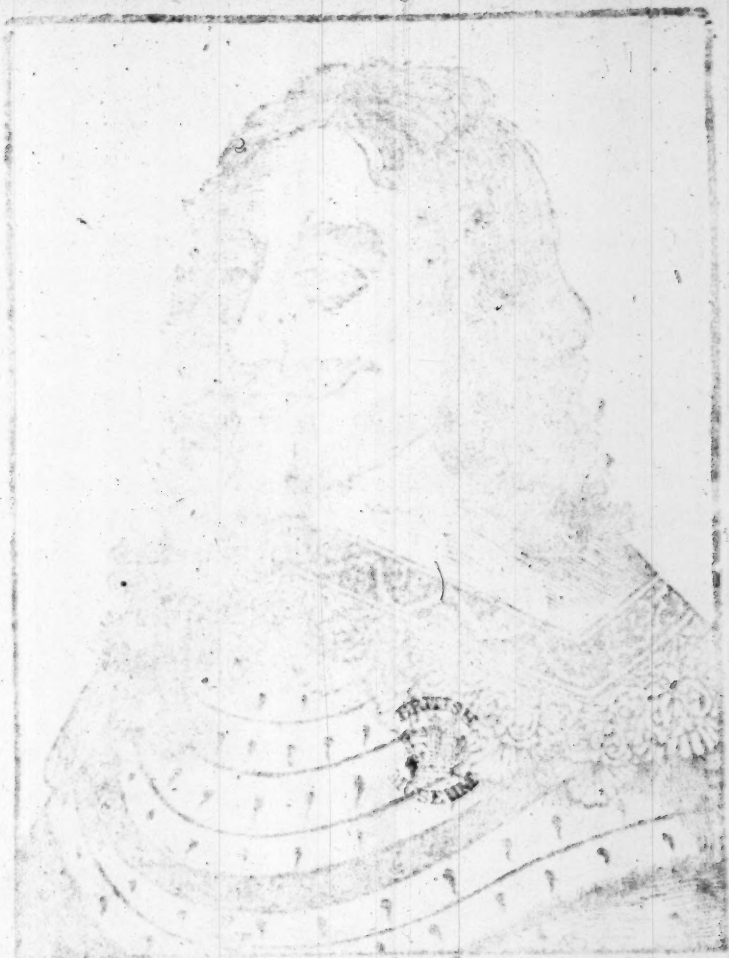
And now Sirrha, I will tell thee of an Anagram of my Name, that describes or emblems my couragious undaunted disposition, as *John Taylor, O harty Lion*. It may be *Ioyn Halter* may fall out to thee, and I may be the man that may joyne it, but be of good comfort if the Dog killer do not mistake thee for a dangerous Curre; then I am resolved to give order to the Hangman for thee. Thou sayest, *Thou wilt be silent hereafter, and that to answer AULICUS, NAVVORTH, or my Selfe, were to relieve us*. Sir, I know I have put thee to silence, I have ramm'd up thy bawling chaps, for any more medling with me, but thou meddest most mischievously with
the

the Planets, and makest most Traiterous Expositions of them; the Starres and twelve Signes will reward thy lying sophisticating Calculations, with their malevolent Influences. Also thou recitest (to a damnable purpose) the story of *Saul, Agag*, and the murdering of the Protestants in *Ireland*, when all men of judgement do know that *Ireland* durst not rebell as long as the Earle of *Strafford's* head was upon his shoulders: but those that thirsted his blood, did also thirst for the Rebellion there and here too, and all the murders and outrages in *Ireland* were occasioned by the *Brownists* and *Anabaptists*, which Villaines urged the Papists so violently to infect that Kingdome. Should I answer every Bable, fable, or knavery in thy pestilent Pamphlet, all my truths and refutations would not lye in one poore sheet, to which this my rejoynder is limited, but for a conclusion I will send thee a Medicine, a requitall of the Cordiall thou sentst from *London* to me. I wish thee not to refuse it, for it will cure Diseases in any Rebell.

<i>Recipe</i>	<i>Of Sayes</i> good workes	two hand-fulls.
	Legall Protestations	
	The Close Committees Loyalty	{ <i>anna</i> one Scruple.
	Rebells obedience	
	Anabaptistickall duty	
	Brownistickall zeale	{ <i>anna</i> two Graines.
	Schismaticall holinesse	
	Sacrilegious sanctity	
	Hypocrites purity	
	<i>Whites</i> conscience	
	<i>Burges</i> his chastity	
	<i>Cafe</i> and <i>Sedwicks</i> Divinity	one Dramme.

Let all these be bound up together in a *Holland* clowt as bigge as the palme of your hand, and tie it fast with the Line of Communication, let it be watred with the teares of oppressed and distressed Protestants, who are either undone or imprisoned for being true Subjects, then take them and beat them well in the Myster of Common Calamity, with the Pestle of the Publique Faith; when it is well beaten, mix it with the Braines of *Booker, May, Withers, Mercurius Britannicus, Prinne*, and two or three hundred Knaves Braines more, it is an approved Medicine for the encrease of Rebellion, for the grumbling in the gizzard, the flux of the Tongue, or the melancholly mumble-fubbles, provided it be taken fasting (upon a full stomacke) at five of the clocke in the morning after Dinner

Finis.



CHARLES, by the Grace of God,
King of Great Brittain, France and
Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.



CHARLES, by the Grace of God,
King of Great Britaine, France, and
Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.^s

20
The MESSENGERS Preparation

For an Addresse to

THE KING

For a Well-grounded

PEACE.

As it was delivered in a SERMON, at
Oxford, on Sunday, Novemb. 24. 1644.

BEFORE

The Commissioners of both Kingdomes, the
morning before their presenting the Propositions
TO HIS MAJESTIE.

By SAMUEL KEM, Batchelour in Divinity.

*Psal. 50. 15. Call upon me in the day of trouble, I will deliver thee,
then shalt glorifie me.*

*Prov. 14. 28. In the multitude of people is the Kings honour, but in
the want of people is the destruction of the Prince.*

In the multitude of Counsellours there is safety.

*Prov. 13. 17. A wicked Messenger falleth into mischief: but a
faithfull Ambassadour is health.*

Jerem. 14 L O N D O N,

Printed by Robert Austin, in the Old-Bailly. 1644.

THE HISTORY OF



34



TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE,
BASILL Earl of DENBIGH, WILLIAM
Lord MAYNARD, THOMAS Lord Viscount
WENMAN, *William Pierpoint, Denzill Hollis, and Bulstrode
Whitlock*, Esquires, Commissioners of the Lords and
Commons in the Parliament of ENGLAND,
Assembled at Westminster:

AND,
JOHN Lord MAITLAND, Sir Charles Erskyne, and
M. Robert Barclay, Commissioners of the Parliament of
Scotland; Sent with the Propositions to His
MAJESTY, at Oxford.

Right Honourable Lords and Gentlemen;

TSpeake my experience, that if a Souldier succeed
well upon his first Charge, he is not to be with-
held from a second Adventure: You favoured
this Sermon so much, when Preached; that I am
confident you will not reject it Printed; nor this
my Dedicatory, although I begin not after the
common stamp of Dedication, with some hoary or gray-headed

*Apophthegme, or some strained sentence out of Tully; I professe
my selfe a Souldier, during this Cause, as well as a Schollar, and
therefore must crave leave, to speake in such language as affection-
ate duty can best expresse it self by the tongue. I confesse, when I
meditate the height of your noble Spirits, and withall the flatnesse
of my poore abilities, as I present this in love, so with much feare,
lest my endeavours convert into a vapour ere they can reach the
height of your merit: sloop but so low as to cherish them, and it
shall ever adde to your Honour. The antient and moderne cus-
tome of Dedication of Bookes to the hands of Eminency, was,
and is, either to have them powerfully protected, or in affection,
as devoted; or to appeare gratefull for benefits received; all these
moued me to hover under your wings; being confident, that you
that under God protected me out of the jawes of the Lyons, and
Beares, will also protect me from the greatest Philistims: And
therefore have I presumed to prefix your names, it being none of
the smallest hazards I have run, to oppose this Sermon to the
worlds view, whereby I expect to be charged againe and againe;
and it would conclude me guilty of Poultranisme, to feare the
Sciopii and Pacientii heere, when not the Zosimi at Oxford: I
well know carping curiosity will have its lash at me too. Aelian
reports, when Diogenes saw certaine Rodian Gallants gorgeously
attired, he laughed, saying, Hic nihil est præter Fastum: And
after, seeing certaine Laconians in sordid apparell, Et hic alius
Fastus est, said he. These poore-clad lines (I feare) will not passe
without envy, and without the censure of pride and ambition; how
ever, whilst you keep the Front, I feare no charge, neither Oxfords
sword, nor any other two-edged sword of the tongue; and the lesse,
because (I perceive) opinions and censures are as various as the
Arguments on which they discourse: Calumny and squint-ey'd
detraction violently charging against Christian charity and judg-
ment*

ment in these times. And to save them a labour, I care not to let them know, although that many a storm and tempest hath beat against me, yet God hath not suffered me to be cast down; And whatever they shall say, (with Apollonius) I resolve, they may trouble themselves, but I will not be troubled at whatsoever the one shall say, or the other do. I have long before this time Dedicated my life in this Cause to God, in the Parliaments Service; any thing lesse then the losse of it I can easily endure: It must be a long feast to find a dish for every appetite, and many in these times will find faults, that will not mend one: I never indeed intended the publishing this Sermon before the preaching of it, nor could ever gain time to refine it since; only importunity of some friends, and the mis-report that I heard it had to his Majesty, made me presume (with your Favour) to show the world the Truth, and implore your Honours to be Judges of it.

My first thoughts, when I meditated this subject, were onely to breath into your unfurled sayles, such a blast as might give you the advantage to make a saving voyage to your selves, if not, a more prosperous voyage for the whole Church of God; importunate prayer, being the fairest wind, can blow in the heavens to carry the Church of God to her safe Port. And as David, rescuing his wives, and recovering his goods from the Enemy, was never a whit the lesse honour to him, because a young man made way for the discovery, so it being your happinesse to be imploy'd in this service so becoming nobility, or any of the sonnes of men, to seeke peace for the Church of God, in which Gods blessing Mat. 5. attends you, is it any diminution to your honour, that I, the meanest of my brethren, pointed you the way to prosper: It being the constant prayer of my soule daily, that you may reape the fruits of those so brave and gallantly mannaged labours:

yea

yea I hourly expect and look out for a return of those adventures
from heaven; even when God shall speake by His Majesty (to
his three Kingdomes) Peace, which is the hearty prayer, (as also
for all your honours, that you may still do worthily in Ephrata,
and be famous in Bethlehem) of him who is

Yours devoted, even by word and deed,
to the losse of his utmost drop of bloud,

To serve you, for **JESUS CHRIST,**

Samuel Kem.



The MESSENGERS Preparation
For an Addresse to
T H E K I N G
For a Well-grounded
P E A C E.

Delivered in a S E R M O N, at Oxford,
U P O N

E S T H E R, Chap. 4. Vers. 16.

*Coe, gather together all the Jewes that are present in Shushan,
and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night
or day : I also and my maydens will fast likewise, and so I will
go in unto the King, which is not according to the Law ; and
if I perish, I perish.*



Ur new practises against the Church pro-
ceed from old Principles; and what an Oce-
an of Saints blood hath streamed out from
the fountaine of *Cains* malice, as if there
were a new project to deluge that with
blood, which G O D preserved from water,
(his righteous family) the Scriptures plentifully demon-
strate: but with this observable hint of refreshing; that
B this

this Red Sea, hath in the end ever devoured the devourers; and although by division) shrunk up it selfe into straits, to spare a passage to the Church of God; for it's deliverance: So that the Church of God is not now to learne to be content to be let blood; it may in probability prove good for it to be so afflicted; this is not the first plot intended against it for utter extirpation; nor you the first messengers called forth by Providence to speake unto Majesty for it's preservation; cherish then, and augment that courage that I seeme to see seated in your aspects, most noble Patriots, although invironed with Enemies, invellopt with difficulties, to sense no probability to escape revilings; nor possibility to return prevailing. You have a sufficient call, you have a good and all-sufficient God, a just Cause, unjust Enemies; many potent prayers, all impotent curses, a promise of a blessing, a President of good successe in this Booke: Put on resolution, and use importunate prayer as a Preparation, so go into the King, if ye perish ye perish.

May it please you now, as an Introduction to my Text, to premise with me these particulars.

1. The utter extirpation of the Church of God plotted; and, if you observe it, this plot had it's rise from self-ends, *Esther 3. Vers. 5. & 6.* When *Haman* saw *Mordecai* bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was he full of wrath, hee thought scorne to lay hands on *Mordecai*, wherefore *Haman* sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole Kingdome.

2. The Kings humour observed, a decree for the execution demanded, and an advance of moneys promised, verse 8. & 9. *And Haman said to the King, there is a certaine people scattered abroad and dispersed among thy people in all the provinces of thy Kingdome, and their Laws are divers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings Law; therefore it is not for the Kings*

Kings profits to suffer them. If it please the King, let it be written, that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of Silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the Kings Treasuries.

3 The request obtained, *Regina pecunia quid non?* and the mannaging of the businesse solely to Haman committed, Verf. 11, 12, 13. And the King said to Haman, the silver is given to thee, and the people also, to do with them as seemeth good to thee, &c. Then were the Kings sons called, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Governours that were over every Province, and to the Rulers of every People, of every Province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language in the name of the King was it written, and sealed with the Kings Ring: and the letters were sent by Poasts into all the Kings Provinces, to destroy, and to kill, and to cause to perish all the Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day.

4 The activity of the Churches Enemies, for the speedy execution of this plot observed, Verf. 15. *The Post went out being hastned by the Kings Commandement.*

5 A double effect of this plot decreed: the Court and Enemies of the Church are merry, and their spirits elevated, *They sit down to drink: The Church of God is perplexed, Verf. 16. The City Shushan was perplexed.*

6 Mordecai's Personall sence of this misery, he is more eminently affected, Chap. 4. Verf. 1. *Perceiving what was done, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the City, and cried with a loud and bitter cry, &c.*

7 The Nationall sence of this calamity, Verf. 3. *And in every Province where the decree came, there was great mourning, and fasting, and weeping, and mauling, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.*

8. The plot to *Esther*, discovered by her maids, *Verf. 4.* and by *Mordecai* confirmed, *Verf. 7.*

9. Some difficulties by sense proposed, *Verf. 10, & 11.* and by *Mordecai* answered, *Verf. 13, & 14.* and by her faith mastered; she puts on an heroick resolution, and returns *Mordecai* my Text for a concluding answer: *Goe, gather together all the Jewes in Shushan, and fast ye for me, &c.*

In the words you have, The Messengers order for preparation, Nationall and Personall, for her good successe in undertaking that great action: *Goe, gather together.* In which preparation you have two particulars.

1. The suitablenesse of the duty to the Churches difficulty, or her prescribing them suitable duty to so great a difficulty. The Church is in a great strait, decreed to death; a decree also that none shall dare to approach the Kings presence uncalled; much lesse to be a Petitioner for life, to reverse a decree, *Verf. 11.*

2. Proportionable duty: Fast; pray; nay fast all; pray one and all: nay do this exactly, strictly, neither eat nor drink; nay do it importunately, ply the work, ply it night and day.

The Action, these two particulars.

1. The Messengers sensiblenesse of the Churches misery, and her own difficulty: *I also and my maidens will fast, likewise.* She doth not put upon others what she will not practise herselfe; nor trust to others duties alone, as a meanes for her security; no, *I also*: if the Church be in misery, she will as a member put her selfe on exact duty.

2. The Messengers subsequent independing heroick self-denying resolution: *So will I go in to the King, If I perish, I perish.*

The words are without difficulty; onely thus farre per-

mit me, that I may condescend to every mans capacity.

1. The Jewes were then the people of Gods love, his heritage, his deare friends; against these is the decree sealed for death; for these the pit is digged, the net spread, the sword sharpened: these thus designed for death, must fast and pray heartily for the Messengers acceptance, as the onely probable meanes for their deliverance.

2. *In Shushan*: that was indeed the winter-Palace of the Kings of Persia; but to it was adjoynd a City, which was denominated so from it: Why, the Jewes at the Court may thinke to escape (as *Mordecai* intimates Verse 11.) by the Kings favour; they in the City to be secure, as within Lines of Communication: No, all must to the worke for the Churches deliverance.

3. *Fast ye for me*. Some read it, *Orate pro me*: The Originall hath it, *Jejunate supra me*: Arm me with your prayers and Fasting, against the strength of malice, and power of a decree: *Jejunium pro suffragio apud summum Deum petit*.

4. *So will I go into the King*: *Magna fiducia Regina in jejunio monstratur, magnaue charitas in vitam populi*.

5. *If I perish, I perish*: She submits to God, imbracing her own death, rather then daring to neglect the use of the meanes for the Churches safety; as undervaluing, trampling on, and contemning that life, that may out-live the prosperity of the Church of God.

There are streaming from these fountaines many eminent truths: time and your weighty occasions prohibit me to adventure upon all: I shall therefore at this present onely summon some of them to appeare, and passe them by with observation: one I shall insitt on for your present preparation unto the great work of this day.

First,

First, from the first branch of the order, *Go gather together all the Iewes*, you may observe,

That unity in duty is a sweet preparation to obtaine mercy for the Church of God in difficulty. Indeed it is the strength of duty, and that which adapts us for mercy, *Psal. 134. Vers. 1, 2, 3.* Behold how good for brethren to dwell together, so to fast, to pray together: I, there the Lord commands his blessing, even life for evermore: *Act. 2. 1. They were all with one accord in one place*: and in the fourth Verse, *Then they were all filled with the Holy Ghost*: Indeed there is nothing doth so unfit us for mercy, as our divisions; it is the Basis of the Churches ruines, that we cannot be got to goe together unto the throne of grace for mercy in this our time of need. Unity it is the Portall at which prayer enters every supplicated mercy: When the Church is thus together, their desires (like *Peter, Act. 12. 12.*) wait, and knocke to enter, break thorough all barres, shackles, bolts, difficulties; to speak to them the prevalency of such Saint-like performances. It is observable whilst there was division betwixt *Abraham and Lot*, God never appeared, *Gen. 13. 14. &c.* Truly it is in this case with duty, as with the child in the wombe, untill all the parts are rightly framed and composed, the soul quickens it not; nor will any mercy cordially smile on us, untill we are knit together in love: indeed our Saviour prohibits our service to God, untill we are at peace with one another: nothing like this hinders the prosperity of Gods family, or blocks up the passage for the Churches deliverance: and I am confident, nothing so much as this sinks your spirits, in the expectation of present successe in this dayes imployment: O what an inexpressible evill is it, that all the Church of God cannot be got together for your good successe in this businesse for peace, whilst we are all now gathered

thered together (I hope all of one mind) with an importunity to implore it, and God to soften the Kings heart to incline to it. I wish heartily there be not some in this Kingdom, professing the same faith, baptized with the same Baptisme, praying God to harden the Kings heart against it, or for selfe-ends perswading him might and maine to refuse the Propositions conducing to it: But however, let us that are together, with one accord pray, and I hope the prayers of the Saints are at this time active for a blessing upon your achievements this day. And so I shall hold out to your view a second truth wrapt up in the Text:

Observation 2. Representative Persons interposing for the Church in a strait, require representative prayers. They are nationall men, and will need nationall assistance. A Kingdomes strength is necessary for those that stand for a Kingdomes wealth. If *Esther* personate the Jewes to the King for salvation, the Jewes must present *Esthers* condition to the King of Kings for preservation. All the Churches Worthies are worthy of the Churches best duties; if *Paul* be labouring for the Church; and adventuring for it, he had need have a stock of prayers going in all the Churches for himselfe.

The 3. Observation (*And neither eat or drink three dayes or nights together,*) is this;

That in cases of great difficultie there is a pressing necessity for the speedy and exact performance of importunate duty: A bleeding Church expects a speedie and speeding prayer: Mariners in great stormes are very yare and take double pains: Souldiers neare a quartering enemy are upon serious and constant duty; then night and day at it: life is on it, as we proverbially expresse it. Souldiers grutch not limbs or lives for victory, nor must we think much of praying

praying and fasting, againe and againe, for a Nationall
 inercy: Indeed we must never give over till we speed;
Finis operationis est opus: the end of the worke is the worke
 it selfe. Truly it will be to little purpose for you to go to
 the King, if you go not first to God, to move the Kings
 heart. For, it is the master-peece of his own hand to work
 the heart of Princes that way, as shall make most for his
 glory, and the accomplishing his fore-thought designes
 touching his Churches good, and the Kingdomes of the
 earth; and when hell hath plotted a designe, and found
 out fit instruments to suggest it to Princes; nay when cor-
 ruption hath over-power'd convicting light, and be-mid-
 nighted the soule, that it consenteth to be guided, and fol-
 lowes every *Ignis fatuus*, or other fading meteor, nay som-
 time forsaking the more eminent lights of heaven, doating
 on very glow-wormes, but indeed composures of corrup-
 tion, and to follow what is suggested to it, and is in it selfe
 resolved to act what plotted; yet then, even then, God can
 alter: And what God can do for any peoples good, impor-
 tunate prayer, exactly performed, may prevaile with him to
 do for us his people, and his Churches good. Truly, such
 Prayer, with fasting, hath been of old former Messengers
 Preparation upon the undertaking any great and waighty
 action: S. James adviseth us before we put forth our resolves
 to say, *If God will*, I will do this or that, *James 4. 15*. It is
 good upon every undertaking to aske Gods leave, and to
 consult him, to carry him, or something of him with us, to
 effect that which we cannot promise our selves; in the 24.
 of *Gen. 12*. Abraham dispatcheth his servant upon a message
 of concernment; and it was concerning, the and winning,
 perswading of a heart, as appeareth *Ver. 51*. *It may be the wo-*
man will not be willing to follow me; &c. saith his Messenger;

so that it was dubious, whether her heart might, or might not incline to his Message: well what course doth he take? Vers. 12. by way of Preparation, knowing it was in Gods power, to incline it, he seeks God. And he said, *O Lord God of my Master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day:* And the successe you may read in the succeeding Verses.

To come a little nearer to our purpose: *Esau* had an old grudge against his brother *Jacob*, the mess of Pottage was not yet digested, but boyled the second time in his stomach; and the gaining his Fathers blessing was laid to heart, and what he secretly thought in his heart before, when the dayes of his Fathers mourning were come he begins to act now; and arrayes foure hundred men to go against his brother upon the receipt of this intelligence, *Jacob* feareth greatly, *Gen. 22. 7.* nay, the Text saith, *He was distressed.* Well, he cannot avoid a meeting; nor can hee expect lesse then ruine, there is no probability to shun his Army or to sense possibility to escape his fury: well, what course takes he? Truly, hee goes to God in Prayer: to change his heart, he knew that it was in the Lords power; and although sensible of his unworthinesse and insufficiency, he chooseth rather first to wastle with a good God indeed, whom he might overcome and prevaile with to change his brothers heart, then meerly to trust to his owne policies or complements; or any other way to win upon him. This is the strength of all other meanes he useth to pacifie his brother: and Verse 28. you see the excellent consequence of his Prayer: *As a Prince hast thou power with God and men, and hast prevailed:* And I pray observe this for a truth.

That powerfull men with God, are ever prevailing men with Man? If we can but get strength enough to wastle with God let us trust God to wastle with the hearts of men, *1. Kings 18. 37.* yea the greatest Princes: Oh had not this

Nation laboured under the malignant distempers of sin; nay, did not the Covenant-Servants of God, such as passe for his own children, lie dangerously weak under sad divisions, yea so that the whole body is out of joynt, and then what strength we might have prevailed for the Kings heart it being in Gods hand, before this day. For why might not we (if rightly qualified) obtaine a heart out of our hands, and in the Lords hand, for the good of a Nation: nay three bleeding Nations: as well as he, for himselfe and his family: *Gen. 33. 4.* you have an encouraging president; where killing is come to kissing, shedding of blood, to shedding of teares: *They both wept*: The charging each other is the embracing each other: It will be an argument against us of Nationall weaknesse, and wickednesse, that one shall doe more then so many with God: And if this be Truth, we have none, more to try out of, then our selves, for the continuation of our sorrow; may not the Lord say as sometimes to Israel, *Perdition take thee*, we may thank our selves, his hand is not shortned that it cannot save, nor his care hea-vie that it cannot heare; but our prayers are weake, because our hearts are wicked, that cannot hold out a wrestle with God.

Indeed, we act dutie, but not proportionable for the Churches necessity; nor as cordially sensible of its misery and speedy calamity; nor as if we see no way but one for it, or beheld it sentenced to death under a decree; no, we look most of us, as *Eliahs* servant, upon the first command; *1 King. 18. 4.* when misery was on *Germany, Ireland, and Scotland*, being often perswaded by the *Eliahs* of those times to look out what we could see, the return of our hearts was, that we saw nothing: Indeed we laid it not to heart, as any thing. Nay, when at this day comanded to look out, those within Lines of Communication and fenced Garrisons, can see but a little

little cloud out of the Sea like a mans hand; we esteeme all the Protestant blood: nay, the Saints blood that hath been shed as nothing; do all the Cruelties; Murders; Woundings, Imprisonings, Fireings, Plunderings, Deformings, Reproachings, of the Saints, as yet appear as nothing: How many sighing, groaning, lamentable complaining, sad-hearted good Christians may you see in many parts of this distracted Kingdome, seeking for bread and glad to part with (their former) pleasant things to relieve their families pressing necessities: How doth many a gallant family sit solitary: How many beautifull houses forlorne? Yea, how many are aggravating their misery, by viewing over the records of their former injoyments: How in many places doth the Enemy magnifie himself against God and his people, having possessed, and dispossessed our Congregations, and destroyed the place of the Assembly: How doth the blood of the Church spring forth as wine out of the wine-presse, and lyes spilt on the ground; abroad the Sword consuming, at home lofty and sad divisions, even the wills of men, like wilde horses, renting limbe from limbe the poore Church of God, the Enemy hearing of this trouble and being glad: Nay, in a word, The cause of God in three Kingdomes, crying with them in the 1 *Lament.* Vers. 12. Is it nothing to you, O all yether passe by: Is there any sorrow like to my sorrow: and yet who, with *Mordecai*, although it be past beyond a decree, and come to the *Haman*-like acting of cruelty against the Church, before your faces, even at the doores and gates of your Cities, in heart yet faith, Is it any thing: Nay let me add something more; Although God be so angry, as to license his enemies to pull out his own eyes, (for his Church is as deare to him as the apple of his eye) and he must be incensed highly, when he will permit this: yet who layes this to heart as any thing:

Nay even now, although God hearken, and hear who speaketh aright at all, or if, but for a day, and then every man with the day casts off the duty, and returneth with the dog to his vomit, and with the wrinſed ſlow to wallow in the mire. Had *Mordecai* lookt thus a ſquint on the condition of the Jewes, he had never laid it to heart; and if never laid to heart, it had not been communicated to every one that in probability might convey it to *Eſthers* eares; and had ſhe ſlightly entertained it as newes onely, it had never come to the hazzarding of her life in the Churches cauſe, or preſcribing an order for ſo ſerious preparation for the Churches preſervation. Will you liſenſe me to adviſe you? I know you wil: you called me to that purpoſe to this duty this day: Why then, as the Prophet, *1 King. 10. Prepare your chariots*: ſo you, and (I wiſh) the whole Church of God their hearts; and improve you all your intereſts; (noble Patriots of the Cauſe of God) and let them improve theirs, by proportionable and importunate duty, for ſucceſſe this day ſuitable to the Churches neceſſity and miſery. *Eſa. 22. 4.* you have the ſtory of the invading the land of Jewrie by the Perſians, by reaſon whereof the Church of God, and the Kingdome were like to be brought into a ſad condition; it was like to be a day of trouble, and treading downe, and of perplexity by the Lord; breaking down walls, and breaches ſeen in the city of *David*: mark in the 4. Verſ. what the Prophet puts immediately in practice to divert it. *Therefore ſaid I, look away from me*; mind me not of any thing elſe, I have nothing elſe comparatively to look after, this is the buſineſſe of the time: what? *I will weep bitterly*: or, as the Originall hath it, *I will be bitter in weeping*: Labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people: *Jer. 8. 21, 22. For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt*: *I am blacke, aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me, &c.*
.i. grief

.i. grief to an extasie hath seized on me, that I am not my
 selfe: the hurt of the Church is his hurt: I, then he seekes
 propoationably a remedy. *Moses*, when God is angry with
 the people, he falls sensibly to the work: and being to wra-
 stle out reconciliation, and a diversion of Gods expresse re-
 solution against them, he is at it 40. dayes and nights toge-
 ther. So againe upon another provocation, *Numb. 14. 11.*
How long will this people provoke me? Vers. 12. I will smite
them with the pestilence, and disinherit them: and now God
 (if *Moses* had any selfe-ends or aimes) proposeth something
 to take him off, and stop his mouth; for he promisethto
 make him a multiplying nation: (Indeed selfe-aiming
 men, that shall look to their own ends; will never stand the
 Church in a strait in any stead;) No, he saw the people
 threatned to ruine: See how *Moses* argues, and wrestles with
 God, *Vers. 13, 14, 15, 16.* and then closeth, and gaines upon
 God by prayer, giving as it were the other hug in this wra-
 stle, in the 17, 18, 19. Verses, *Pardon I beseech thee the iniqui-*
ty of the people: See *Vers. 20. And the Lord said, I have*
pardoned according to thy Word. See *1. Nehemiah, 2, 3, 4. I*
have loved you, saith the Lord, &c. Acts 27. Paul perceiving
 the voyage would be exceeding dangerous to those in the
 ship, *Vers. 21. the Text saith, he used long abstinence:* you
 have our Saviour Christ also for an example; when he be-
 held the contraction of his Fathers brow, wrinkled up with
 full pleats of displeasure, and pure wrath against our soules,
 and a decree against us, to suffer hell and damnation; and
 none could or durst enter, to indeavour a reverse, when he
 beheld the plot against us, and our precious immortall souls
 undone for ever, and liable to Satans fury; he immediately
 disrobes himselfe of glory, and immantles himselfe with
 the rags and badges of poverty, and enters into the veile of
 flesh, and then and there plies it night and day, contesting
 with.

with men and devills; may wrestles with God, with the deep groanes of his spirit; sweats at this worke water and bloud, and never quit his free undertaking untill he sweetly breathed it out to us; that the great businesse of his Church was done, and that they were delivered from all their enemies, with an *It is finished.*

Precious and high-prized mercies must cost us some labour; we must not looke to carrie home that which all the treasure in the land cannot purchase, for nothing: your words, or the Propositions you present, may not take with the Kings heart; but your suitable performances (by way of preparation to the Churches present misery) to God, may take with God; and God can take his heart and dispose of it as pleaseth him, *Ezra 1.1. The Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus to build his house.*

There are many Arguments, and perswading Reasons, as sinewes to strengthen the Truth proved by fore-mentioned Scriptures, and Examples.

First, Why exact and proportionable duty to the Churches misery is required of all those that are interested in seeking its delivery.

1. *Argument.* That we may make it appeare, we are cordially sensible of its condition; that we beleve indeed it is as miserable as it shoves for, and that God is as angry as he seemes to be with the Kingdome, that it complains not without a cause; we can never yerne in our bowels with compassion to those (though never so neerly related to us) who we beleve not be in passion & affliction. The sense of the Churches moaning in misery must precede in our hearts, our groaning for mercy, the tender hearted mother then and not before, then makes it her worke (all things set apart) to send for a Physitian, and to Physick and tend her sick child, when she hath layd to heart the symptomes of its disease,
and

and considered the consequences it. When we imagine slight hurts, wee afford them slight healings, like those *8 Jer. 11.* but when layd to heart then, Oh! *is there no Balm in Gilead, no Physitian there? 1er. 9. 1.* Oh! *that my head were waters, and eyes fountaines of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people, &c.* It was an old fault which the Prophet complained of, that no man layes to heart the miseries of the Church.

2. *Argument.* That we may make it appeare, that we set a high estimate on the Churches safety, that wee intend to gaine it what ever it cost; that we think not much, nor repine, no not at any layings out for it: truly we have bid little or nothing, nationally or personally, for this great mercy as yet.

Object. Why have we not freely offered our superfluous riches; have we not cashiered our vain pleasures? have not many hazzarded the displeasures of their eminent friends, procured to themselves many enemies, ventured their lives; nay have we not made many prayers: observed many Fasts; and is this nothing?

Sol. Truly, as the case may stand, it may be worse then doing nothing: and God may say to us as to those that professed to be his people, *Esa. 1. 11.* To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices: here you heare of many sacrifices, much cost (God knowes) to little purpose or no purpose: we bid very much, I confesse, for mercy; but we would have God take our publike faith for it; we would still have God take our promises for it, when he expects performances for it; he is so well acquainted with our backslidings, that he is unwilling to trust us any more: It's true, we come often to cheapen mercy, it may be once or twice a moneth, publikely or privately, for the Church in misery, and for a day hold down our heads like a bull-rush, as if we
were

were undone if we had it not ; but when the price is set at a word, and God fallen as low as he can to save by it , to his glory, and the honour of his justice. For the most part the most of men are apt to flink away, or to promise to come again, or the like. What is it to bid, and bid for a rich jewell again and again, yea a thousand times over ; if we under-bid for it, surely it argues a slighting of the jewell, and must needs be a great provocation to the merchant : God had as live you bid nothing, as all you have bidden or abidden, if you come not up to his price ; what's that ? why it is expressed and set downe, *Esa. 1. 16, 17. Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the evill of your doings, &c.* also *Isa. 58. 3.* The Jewes question God, why though they bid faire for mercy, they cannot have it : *Wherefore have we fasted, and thou seest not &c.* God gives them accompt in the last words of the third and fourth Verses, *Behold in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, ye fast for strife and debate, &c.* wherefore he cannot part with it at that rate, and sets down what he resolves to have, *Vers. 6, 7, 8. Is not this the fast that I have chosen, to loose the bands of wickednesse, to deale thy bread to the hungry, &c.* you must bid as the Ninevites did, *Jonah 3. 7, 8. Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke tast any thing, let them not feed nor drinke water, but let them cry mightily unto God, let them turne every one from his evill way, &c.* Or as the people in *Joel 13. 14.* God will not part with deliverance and mercy for his Church till we depart from our sin : *Hosea 14. 3.* Take away all iniquity and receive us graciously. The sacrificing our dearest sinnes, will instantly bring in the greatest mercies for the Church : We may truly say of the Land as *David* of himselfe, *Psal. 38. 3. There is no rest in my bones because of my sinne :* Lay a man upon never so many soft downe beds, if the disease be in the bones the paines continues ; the way to make him rest, is to take the

the cause of the paine out of his bones. You may lay the Church at this day, and the Kingdomes on the soft downe-bed of Gods promises; on the downe-bed of Councils, Armies, Propositions for Peace, Fastings, Prayings, The way to give the Land rest, is to tender and make such Propositions to God as may get sin out of the heart, and pardon-ed, and God reconciled. To conclude this Reason, I may truly say, we trouble our selves; and bid much, but this one thing is necessary.

3. *Argument.* Because the Lord takes no notice of easie performances or lazie prayers. He expects if the Church be in necessity, and we sensible of it, that we should use importunity, It becoms His Majesty to be so sought unto for such like mercies, 36 *Ezek.* Vers. 37. *I will yet for this be inquired after, saith the Lord, &c.* A man that will have his Vine-ard to thrive and be fruitfull, must labour and worke in it; and a man that will have his prayer thrive; must labour in prayer, it must be his daily Trade, 2 *Cor.* 1. 11. *You also labouring for us in prayers:* God will never answer a lazie begging Christian, we must not be reporters of the Churches necessities, but petitioners: Yea, petitioners with a kind of holy impudency, not to be put off with privative silence, or positive deniall. Nay, although God seeme to affront us for the present; yet must we give God no rest, no not hold our peace untill he make his Church the praise of the whole earth. Our labouring in prayers will soonest bring the Church to rest from calamities.

You never found any rich mercy obtained by lazie dutie; easie & seldom performances produce slow remedies, a strait-ened Church calls for an active and enlarged heart. And mark it, ever when the Church prayes with most ease, it reapes the least profit, or comfort: when prayer is a pennance or irksome exercise to us, as in 1. *Isaiah*, many say, what a

wearinesse it is, and snuffe at it, it is never an acceptable service for us. But he that is laborious and active in duty, cannot long be passive under misery: labouring in prayer is that which puts God upon expedition: he cannot long delay us, or deny us, if we industriously ply the work of Prayer. And as a remedie to cure this malady in prayer, (by the way) take this Recipe: wouldst thou amend thy easie praying, repent of thy active sinning? You shall never shew me a man that is active and laborious in sinning, but I will show you the man that is, and must of necessity be easie and lazie-hearted in praying.

4. *Argument.* Because proportionable duty hath Gods promise intailed upon it, *James 5. 16. The prayer of the righteous availeth much, if it be fervent*; ever marke this, the more fervency, the more prevalency; *David in Psal. 14. 1. desireth that his praier may come up before the Lord as incense*, and you know incense never went up without fire. Prayers of words are to our and the Churches necessities, and against our Enemy; as Powder without Ball, which may make a great noyse and terrifie for a time, but hurts them not, nor helps us. Of all the Elements the Naturalists observe, fire gets neere to heaven, and of all meanes, a zealous fervent praier gets neere to the God of heaven: Our earthie cold-hearted prayers are like a Bell, which whilst it lyeth on the ground, can make no musick; but when steeped, then it sounds loud: cold or luke-warine water can never fetch out the blood, or rawnesse of flesh, it must have fire put to it to make it fit for nourishment: cold prayers can never fetch out the corruption and scum of our filthy hearts: no; a heavenly fire must prepare our prayers for Gods digestion.

5. *Argument.* In regard of the Churches mercies and deliverances, that we stand in need of; mercy appeareth
best

best when by a proportionable duty we blazon out our mi-
 serie: it is a disparagement to Nationall mercy, to come at
 the summons of halfe-dutie, or dutie performed by halves:
 raggs and torne pieces of duty are unbecoming mercy, de-
 scending from majesty: *Every good and perfect gift, saith*
S. James, comes from the Father of lights: and if upon easie
 requests, we would soone slight them: if we could get mer-
 cy easily, we would forget it as easily: who prodigall away
 their estates sooner then they that never sweat to gaine a
 penny of it: that penny that is got with most labour and
 trudging for, is not so usually rioted away in excesse, but
 hoarded up: That *Samuel* that *Hanna* can with difficulty
 wrestle out of Gods hand, shall be dedicated to his service,
 all the daies of his life: the things that cost us deare, we e-
 ver prize most; those Colours we take with hazard of life
 are charily laid up as Trophies of honour: truly it much
 advanceth friendship, when it appeares in necessity: and it
 doeth as much heighten mercie, when we gaine it in our
 faintings for it: when in the Mount God is seen, he can
 rarely be forgot.

6. *Argument.* Because the heart of the King is in the
 Lords hand, and he is able to turne it which way soever
 pleaseth him; every way of a man is right in his own eyes,
 but the Lord ordereth the heart: *Prov. 21. 1. 2.* yea more
 for your incouragement, to performe exactly Proportiona-
 ble duty: the answer of the tongue is from the Lord, *Prov.*
16. 19. 21. *There are many devices in mans heart, nevertheless*
the counsell of the Lord shall stand. *Job. 33. 12.* *God is*
greater then man, and ordereth him at pleasure. *Psal. 33. 10.*
The Lord bringeth the counsell of Princes to naught, he maketh
the devices of the people, of none effect. *Haiah 46. 11.* *My*
counsell shall stand and I will performe all my pleasure &c. *Ver.*
11. *Hearken unto me you stout-hearted that are far from righte-*
anresse.

I hold out all these Scriptures to you as lights, to show you where the Kings heart is, and who hath the ordering of it, it is out of his owne hands; a decree sealed by the King is nothing to oblige *Ahasuerus*, if God wil have it reversed concerning his people. Nay, (although it appeare so) it is not in *Hamans* hand to dispose on; nay, with comfort I dare speake it, the Kings heart is not in *Digbys* or *Hydes*, or any other such *Haman-like* hands in the world; no, it is in the Lords hands. God altered the heart of *Abimilech*, *Gen. 20.* *Laban* thought his heart to be in his owne hand, to act against *Jacob*, & he pursued after him seven dayes, *Gen. 31. 23.* but read the 24. Vers. God commands him to speake to *Jacob* nothing but good, and to enter into Covenant, and to blesse them: *Balak* thought it in the power of his heart to curse the people, *Numb. 22. ult.* sends to *Balaam* a Sorcerer to this purpose; *Balaams* heart is not in his owne power: In the 8. Vers. Lodge heere, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake unto me: Read what followes. Vers. 12. and Vers. 24. *Numb. 13.* There is no sorcery against *Jacob*, See 8. *Esay, 9. 10. 11.* It is not to be held by counsells; *Saul* had spent much time in the pursuit of *David*, and his heart was set for evill against him, and yet God upon their meeting disposeth of his heart and tongue to blesse him: read 1 *Sam. 26. 23.* Princes hearts have been; nay, they still are there you see; it is but improving of proportionable, Nationall, and Personall interests and strength, with our God in duty; and without all question we may gaine this eminent mercy, and have his heart with us before his person; who thinks on, or grudgeth his hazardous voyage to the Indies, when he considereth a probability of getting gold, pearles and diamonds; we never think of the hardships of warfare, and the difficulty of duties, when we are bent upon honour: and were we resolved for Nationall

mercy.

mercy, and such a blessing, as the Kings heart to subscribe to the iust desires of all his Kingdomes, we should not stick at any duty: if we were but a little love sick of mercy, it would break a little more out of our lips.

And thus, having given you reasons for this truth, I shall supplicate you for a little patience, whilst I apply it.

Vse 1. for information of us; how much they are to blame that do not at this day supply the lamentable imploring necessities of the Church of God in both Kingdomes. But are extreame short in dutie; if they consider the length, heighth, depth, and bredth of their misery: little water will not quench or decrease a great fire, no rather increase the flame: the taking away a little blood will not cure a calenture; the body must in such a case be brought low: the leaving of a few grosse sins not cure the Churches evill: nor the simple performance of monethly duties: no the Church of God is brought low, but our hearts are not brought low: no, they must (if we will ever do good on it) be brought much lower yet.

2 Such as consider not at all, or take no notice, or look a squint on the Churches misery: *Amos 6. 1. Woe to those that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaines of Samaria, that put saere from them the evill of the Nation, and lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves on couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and calves out of the stall, and so Vers. 3. 6. That chaunt to the sound of the vial, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, That drink wine in bowles, and annoint themselves with the chiefe oynments, but they are not grieved for the affliction of Ioseph. How many in the Kingdom, keeping the Churches fasting dayes as feasting dales; instead of neither eating nor drinking day nor night, drinke (if not eat) day and night,*

3 Such as delay the answering the Churches necessity in misery,

misery, by performance of proportionable durie, like *Salamons* sluggard: *A little more sleep, a little more slumber, and a little more folding of the hands*: and so misery eats in like a gangrene: it is an old saying, *Quod cito fit, bis fit*: An opportune remedy is a double curtesie: he that helps at a pinch helpes to purpose: he that cryeth spare the child when the stripes are given, gives little ease, gets little thanks. O that we would know what belongs to the Churches peace (*Luk. 19.41.*) in this our day, before these recovering mercies are hid from our eyes: he speaks too late to the Judge for a reprieve, when the ladder is turned: It may be God will now heare and grant, to morrow he will not. In *Cant. 2.* the Church that drowsily neglected her safety, after, in the third Chapter, seeks it night and day, but found it not: It's good stepping into the poole upon the motion of the waters: if you misse your wind, you may lose your voyage: the season hath pantings and swoounding fits already; take heed it go not away in one of these fits.

Fourthly, they also are much to blame, who proportion their duties to the measure of their own pressing necessities; and so are injurious to the cause of the Church of God: *Jeremy* was not hurt for the hurt of himself, but the daughter of his people: Many are praying and fasting for their owne interests; no, *Esther* thinks not of her self, but her people: so it must not be thy life, or my life, or thine, or my goods, estate, children, &c. or thy personall suffering that must affect thee, and afflict thee, but the sufferings of all the members of *Jesus Christ*: In all their afflictions thou must be afflicted, and for them all thou hast must be hazarded.

And now Right Honourable and wel-beloved, suffer me to come to you in a word of Exhortation with some few Motives, and I shall conclude all with supplications for God to guide your hearts to such personall preparations,
that

that you may this day find favour in the sight of God and the King, and return (at least) with hopes of Peace or some small branch, to show the waters are abated, and that God in due time will cause the Arke, which is the Church of God, to rest safe upon the mountaines of hope.

2. Use of Exhortation: That by way of preparation for your addresse to His Majesty, for the Churches preservation, you, and the Church of God, would learne and practice that lesson, that you may be praisefull, and powerfull. You see *Esters* practice for her distressed people: Nay, you see the three Kingdomes, like that man that fell among theeves, wounded and bleeding to death: Oh be not like the hard-hearted Priests and Levites, that minded more the market then their neighbours misery! But put on the good Samaritans compassion, and goe and doe likewise; let your bowels yeine towards the poore, wounded; Lacerated, halfe-dead Kingdomes; looke out for oyle berimes, to poure into the deepe wounds of it; O apply such playsters as may ease out the putrifying cores; and if yet you cannot heale, yet keepe open and sweet the wounds of the Church of God. I know you are men of skill, and know how to doe it; you indeed, with those Honourable Houses that sent you, under God, are the Physitians must doe it: It is you that must heale up the wounds, make up the breaches that must bring backe God to his people, and fetch the Kings heart to his God, and your selves, and his People. And I heartily pray there may be found no Mountebanks amongst you, who are more affected with the goods of the Nation, then the good of the Nation; such who mount the Stage, to vent old drugs by faire burmbasted expressions for wholesome and new Physick. The Lord give you skill also to discover all such (if any) before they too much retard the Chutches cure. The Lord make you all men of affections and bowels, to lay to heart

heart and pittie the Kingdomes wounds. Nay, thirdly, men of diligence, neglecting no opportunity, the losse of time may be the losse of life.

Now if ever, pray for good successe; Indeed, the condition of the three Kingdomes, doth not onely require it, but the distressed of the Land expect that you croud thorough all difficulties and carnall reasonings, and by any meanes represent their condition to the Lord in the way of extraordinary duty; I could wish we would at last leave mocking and deluding the poore Church of God, and deale openheartedly with them, we promise, and professe we will doe any thing for their ease; and yet, more then show, nothing is done to this day, we are like an idle servant, alwayes going of an arrant, but never goe and doe it: For shame, now at last let us lessen & weaken our sin that we may strengthen our prayers: the life of three Kingdoms is at stake, nay, of the Church of God, for ought you know: pardon my importunity if I sollicite you to be active by a few Motives, it being upon life and death of three famous Kingdoms.

1. *Motive.* Yours, and every one of our Relations to it, it is the Church of God of which you are fellow-members, it is the ship of which you are partowners, in which your lives, nay, the lives of your precious Soules, and all the provisions for your posterities are imbarcked. Since the storme began, I confesse, you have rowed up many a lazic and snorting *Jonah*; nay, you have cast most of the unnecessary lumber, that was more burthensome then serviceable to the ships use, into the Sea; shall I say: nay, some part out of their seas: and yet all is not well, the poore ship drawes much blood yet, swims very deepe in the Red Sea: I beseech you rumedgy the ship once more, and if you find any seeds-men of Division, *S. Paul* in the 16 of the *Romans* 17. intreats you to take notice of them as monsters, and I have

have read, it is prodigiouſly ominous to a ſhip to be haunted with monſters. Rayſing parties in a family, ſhip or army is a thing of a very ſad conſequence; therefore the Apoſtle dares give it under his hand, *That God is not the author of conſuſion, but of peace, as in all the Churches of the Saints.* 1 Cor. 14. 33. Truly it is a ſad thing, to ſee the members of Jeſus Chriſt out of joynt, for Chriſt falls not off from his members, why ſhould the members fall off from one another? There can be no ſuch reaſon given, why we ſhould ſeperate one from another, as there can be why Chriſt might ſeperate from us: It is the glory of Chriſts body, when every member is ſerviceable to the whole in its right place. Theſe are alſo weighty luggedge; and the Apoſtle adviſeth, ſuch after admonition to be caſt out, for theſe extreameſly prevent the exact performance of proportionable duty.

Laſtly, let every one ſearch his owne Cabine, whether he have not ſecretly brought no unwarrantable goods aboard for his owne ends, that may make the ſhip liable to forfeiture; If ſo, over with them; what a ſhame is it to any man to forfeit a ſhip for his owne advantage, or the Church ſhould periſh for concealed abominations, unpardoned ſinners are dead men, and dead men are prejudiciall to a ſhip, and therefore to be caſt over; elſe God will ſay ere long as to *Abimelech*, Gen. 20. 3. *Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman thou haſt taken*, ſo for the ſin you have committed, and are taken in. Why ſhould we joy in any thing, whiſt the Church may take hurt; the Saints of God have ever been as tender of it as their ſelves, and preferred its good before all injoyments; *If I forget Jeruſalem, let my right hand forget its cunning.* It was ſo deare, and went ſo neere to old *Ely* (the news of its loſſe) when the Ark was taken, that it is diſputed whether heart or his neck brake firſt. Wherefore I beſeech you, let your relation to it make you now in its miſery, to put

forth and hazard your selves to the utmost for relieviing Mercy. *Mordecai's* Motive to *Esther* was, it was her Nation, its mine to you, they are your Nations, it is your Church, your Families, your Houses, your Estates, your Children, Wives, Selves, Soules, your Gospell, Ordinances, are aimed at; O pray, pray, Fast and pray, cry mightily, all's at stake.

2. *Motive*. Because such duty, if the Church be sick or Sentenced unto death under a decree: Nay, although with *Ezekiah* it hath received a message, *That it shall dye and not live*, yet it is of power to procure God to visite it, and one of his visites is halfe the recovery of it, *Psalm*. 8. 14. It is some comfort to men, that are labouring under hard undertakings, that they labour not in vaine; be of good courage, and of good comfort, *Your labour is not in vaine with the Lord*, for his decreed Church to ruine.

3. *Motive*. It is your last refuge; it is that besides which you have hardly any thing left you. If men have nothing left, or have spent all but their fingers ends, to maintaine them and their families, they had need ply them diligently, and cherish them carefully. If a house stand but on one pillar, it had need oft to be viewed for repaires, and to see that be safe and well founded; prayer is as it were the onely Pillar of the Church, it is as the fingers ends, we had need imploy our fingers ends, for our selves and our fellow-members in misery; if we intend a livelihood.

4. *Motive*. You are all sentenced, and by your Enemies appoynted to dye; I hope no true member of the Church but will speake a word for himselfe. (I confesse our owne guilt might sow up our lips, and we might bee left wordlesse:) but yet if God offer thee an opportunity, ply him for thy life and the Churches safety with importunity, for if thou speed not this way, thou art undone for ever. Your life

life is on it, there is no trifling with life; doe you not know what condemned men doe in poynt of life for pardon? Improve all their friends, all their time, all their skill, all for a pardon, so doe you and prosper.

5. *Motive.* Because by this kind of duty, if you cannot prevaile with God (and that for causes best knowne to himselfe) for compleat redemption out of misery. Yet you shall for a mittigation of it, and for a sanctified use of it, and for strength of grace to undergoe it, and there is a great deale of difference in mens sufferings and deaths, all men dye, but some men are kil'd by death. It was the saying of a godly man, he did *agrotare vitaliter*, so the godly doe, *mori vitaliter*, for nothing can arme death to hurt us but sin, otherwise thou art hard, sting-free; we never feare the noyse of a Fly, as the humming of a Bee, because it hath no sting. So that this kind of duty, though it cannot keepe thee and me from dying by the Sword, it will keep us from dropping into hell, and it is a sweet mercy, for the members of the Church, with *Stephen* at their dearh to see heaven opened, and to die with the sence of Gods love, though of mans cruell malice.

6. *Motive.* Your paines in duty for the Church of God in misery, what ever it be, shall be rewarded to you and yours, unto many generations, this will intitle you to the most sure inheritance, and lasting legacy you can leave behinde you: The Lord never forgets a cup of cold water given to quench the Saints thirst in their necessity: how much sooner will it be ingraven upon his heart, the providing of cordiall precious portions for his languishing people: yea God will provide a compensation for you and yours in all your afflictions.

Nay, you shall treasure up praises for your selves, and prayers for your surviving families, in the ages that are to

come ; and know this also, that God hath riches enough in his Cabinet to make you amends, for all you can do or suffer in this way. Indeed I have beheld you with such alacrity & noble courage expediting your motion, & endeavouring by all meanes night and day to find out him whom your soules love and long after, for the Churches good ; that the quære of the Church in the third of the *Canticles* and the third, was (to any whom it might concerne) your first salute, *Can you tell us of His Majesty ?* Yea I have scene so much of your unalterable and prepared patience, digesting the vulgar curses and affronts ; as your diet and content with any thing, that you might do the Church service, that I shall ever blesse God, that he yet accommodates the Church with such Friends, and the King and Kingdoms with such Worthies, who will venture through an host of enemies (if possible) to fetch water to refresh the Church of God ; therefore I will spare my self the labour, by any more Motives to put you in mind to go on, who are ready to run, for the Churches and Kingdomes peace.

All therefore that now remaines, is but to hold out to your view some other Observations that I had thought to have handled to complete your preparation for this dayes great Action ; but in regard you have Summons for the action, and but a small parcell of time before you attend His Majesty : that I may no way be prejudiciall to your private practice of this preparation, or any other, becoming so great a work ; I will briefly shew you the jewells, they are ready ; command me to place them in your ears at your pleasure, and my obedience shall eccho to your order. You have heard,

1 *That Nationall and Personall preparation is necessary for the undertaking any great action for the Church : Gather all the Jewes in Shushan, I also, &c.*

2 *That Representative persons interposing for the Church in*

a strait, deserve representative prayer. Fast, pray, for me.

3 Extraordinary and great duty is necessary for the Church in great misery. Fast, pray, night and day, eat nor drink, &c.

The fourth you should have heard, and I handled, is this:

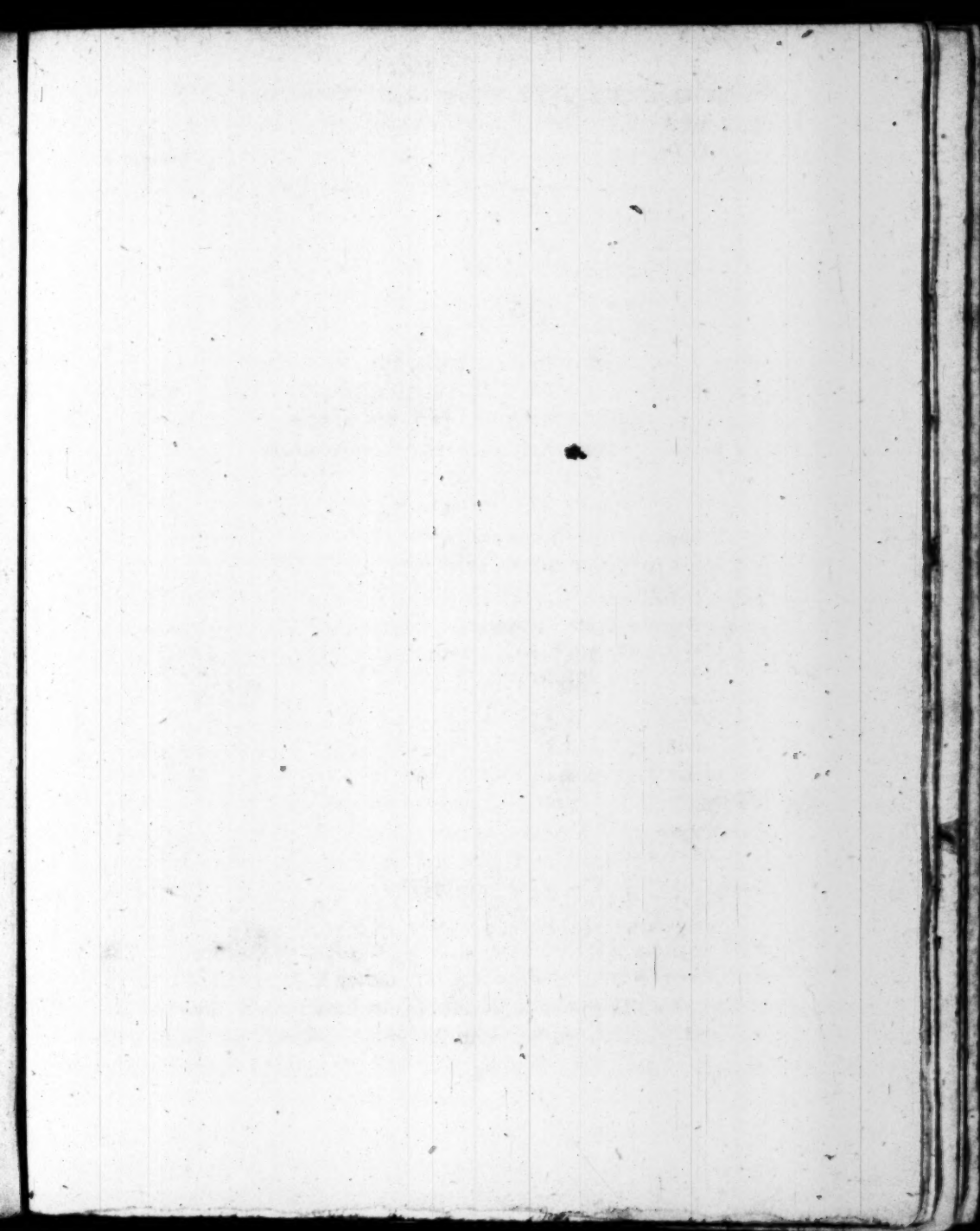
4 That messengers of such prayers are ever messengers of praise: they are thriving, prospering messengers.

5 That all selfe must be denied, that the Church may be saved: We must not thinke of our selves and the Church at one time; if we do, we shall never go thorough stich with the work, *If I perish, I perish*: let me assure you this, if you save the Church, you cannot lose your selves: and if the Church perish, juggle and *Hocus Pocus* it as nearely as you can, your sleights will be found out, and you cannot save your selves: It is no time to feather our nests, and build to lay our young, when so many stroakes have beene given at the root of the tree: seek we great things for our selves? for shame no more of it: what do we painting our cabines, when so many leakes in the ship: first stop the leakes, get out the water, there is a time to trim this cabine afterward.

Lastly, *The meanes must be used, although our ends are not obtained*; If we perish, we perish. For, although God can deliver his Church without us, yet his usuall method hath been to make choice of some *Moses*, some *Ioshuahs*, *Gideons*, *Dauids*, &c. for the preservation of his Church, nay of *Jesus Christ* for the salvation of it. And now give me leave to wind up all with the practice of that duty for you, which I have in this Sermon commended to you: Go, and the Lord be with you; yea the God of heaven blesse you, and cause the Kings face to shine upon you, and make you glad, that he speak nothing but good unto you this day: the Lord avert all whispering flattering *Doegs*, this day; and returne you with a Message, of hope; at least, if not of present help, for these three bleeding Kingdomes: yea the Lord make

your

your interposing for the Church, as prosperous as *Abigails*, and let the Kings answer be as *Dauids*, *1 Sam. 25. 31, 33, 34.* *Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent you this day to meet me: and blessed be your advice, and blessed be ye which have kept me this day from going on to shed any more of my Subjects innocent blood, and from avenging my selfe with my own hand: and that he may receive at your hands what you have brought him, and say unto you, Go up in peace to both my Houses of Parliament, see, I have hearkened to your voyces, and accepted your persons; & give me but favour to add one word in prayer after the Apostles directory, 2. *Thef. 3. 16.* Now the Lord of peace himselfe give you peace alwaies; by all meanes yea now peace, and let it be the Lords peace; and the Lords free gift of peace, let it be peace with him; peace with your consciences, peace one with another: such a peace as all things may prosper with you, yea that publike tranquillity and quiet in the Church may follow, that it bee not troubled with Schismes and Heresies within, or without by persecuting Tyrants, ruining all by slaughters and cruell bloody warres, (O let every good heart pray for this peace, for our Hierusalem,) that there may be tranquillity in the state, and free from forraigne, and civill uncivill warres, that in the peace thereof we may have peace: that these distracted Kingdomes may be in security, and void of dangers, free from the noise of terrifying alarums, and other dangers. Yea the Lord give us such a peace, that there may be an everlasting Covenant betwixt God and the King; betwixt God, the King, and his people; and let us and the whole Church of God, heartily cry, *Amen, Amen, So be it.* And so the Lord be with you all, to blesse you in the great worke of this day, and all other your great employments, for his glory and his Churches good: To whom with all our hearts be rendred and ascribed, all Honour, Glory, Power and Praise, now and evermore: *Amen.**



H
D
E

N
ro
en
ki
C
be
di



I
re

The true Informer:

Continuing a Collection of the most Special and Observable

P A S S A G E S,

From divers parts of the Kingdome, and from

His Majesty.	}	L. Fairfax.	}	Col. Ross.
D. of Richmond.		Col. Massie.		Major Dowet.
E. Southampton.		M. G. Browne.		Huntington-shire Forces.

From Saturday Decemb. 7. to Saturday Decemb. 14. 1644.

The taking 12. of the Enemies chief Commanders, who came from Newark to raise Forces in Huntingtongshire. Capt. Hothams Letter to the Marquesse of Newcastle. Part of Knaresborough fired by the enemy. Capt. Hothams Defence before the Court Martiall. The taking of 12. Captains, 120. horse, 108. Armes, and 30. prisoners by Col. Massie. 100. of the Robbers of Tindale and Risdale in Northumberland taken by the Parliaments Forces. A fuller Relation of the conditions of taking of Croyland in Lincolnshire.



Shall first begin with affaires at home, and so proceed to those parts more remote, from whence I shall impart the most recent and certaine intelligence. The chiefe businesses which have been (since my last intermission) in agitation in the City, have been the Trialls of Sir John Hotham, and Captain Hotham his son. The former is so long past, that I shall not againe mention it, nor reiterate any thing of the latter already imparted by others. The Triall of Capt. John Hotham before

the Councell of Warre at Guild-Hall began on Munday Decemb. 9. which day and the day following the Charge was given in against him by the Advocate, and severall Witnesses brought in evidence against him as cleere as have been known to be against any who have been accused of crimes of that nature: severall particulars of the evidence, and some examinations of the Witnesses are already published; I shall therefore onely, as touching the businesse of those two dayes, give you the Copie of a Letter found in his chamber at Hull, dated June 28. 1643. being the day before his apprehension:

Superscribed,

To the right Honourable, William Earle of Newcastle,
These present:

My Noble Lord,

I Confesse it ~~is~~ very great comfort to me in my distracted condition, I am blest with a friend that hath so much truth and noblenesse: It is true, the ficklenesse those men reduced me into that uncertainty, as that I never knew in what condition I stood, and so could not give you satisfaction then according as (it may be) you expected, yet you will not finde that ever I shewed or communicated your Letters to any but those who were privy to it, and can add to the advancement of the businesse in hand, and not any wayes to abuse you, as some would make you believe. The malice of my enemies hath been violent against me, but God hath delivered me out of their hands. I never expected better from the Popularity; for none of those ever rewarded their best Citizens with any thing but death or banishment: as I resolved I would never forsake the partie I had undertaken, untill they had (without all cause given by me) so disoblighed me, that no man can thinke that my honour or honesty is further ingaged to serve them: I confesse, I now thinke my selfe a free man from them, and resolve by the grace of God never to serve them more: I cannot yet attend your Lordship, but I shall mightily deserve you, untill businesse be well framed here, which I hope will be shortly: if I could obtaine but so much favour from you, that Sir Hugh Cholmesley might be commanded to forbear the East Riding one fortnight, till we shall be necessitated to be at blowes with him continually, not that he can do any harme here, but he will mightily trouble us whiles greater businesse should go forward. I shall desire to know whether ——— were executed after his pardon. My Lord, if I be taken the second time, it shall be much against my will, especially by those that

that call themselves my friends. As soon as I have dispatched here, I shall attend you, to know your commands to

Hull, June 28.

1643.

Your most humble, and
affectionate servant,

John Hotbham.

If you please to exchange Captain Wray for Major Anderson, I shall send to you.

For other particular testimonies, as I said before, I shall not mention them, but only referre you to what hath been already published, upon the ending of them on Tuesday, he was appointed to come on Thursday following to make his Defence, of which I shall give you some accompt in that dayes passages.

Had I not been prevented by publishing my intelligence the last week, according to my usuall (and for the most part) uninterrupted course, I would have given you a particular relation of the service of Col. Thorney against the Newarkers at Muscham Bridge, where he took 80. Horse, besides divers Commanders Officers and 24. Common Souldiers Prisoners; but the further successe of our Forces in that County in the taking of Crowland, will silence the mention of that, and some other their late prosperous atchievements, which have of late been so frequent, that they are not easily distinguished: only before I give you a particular accompt of Crowland, I shall briefly observe something concerning the Motto of a Cornet of Horse there taken, and since presented to my Lord Generall; the Field was red with severall Mottoes, both in French, Latin, and English: the English Motto was *For Religion*, but what Religion that Cornet blushes to tell; though they at Oxford shame not to engrave upon His Majesties Coyne this sentence; *Religio Protestantium, Leges Anglie, Libertates Parliamenti*, The Protestant Religion, the Lawes of the Land, and the Priviledges of Parliament, pretending to maintaine the Protestant Religion, but by the sword of Papists; the Lawes of the Land by violently detaining Delinquents and Traitors from the stroke of Justice, and the Priviledges of the Parliament, and Libertie of the Subject, by imprisoning their persons, and robbing them of their goods, of which Newbury, Marleborough, to name no more for the present have lately had sad experience.

Since the relief of Abbingdon by Major Generall *Craford*, they are in a very good condition, and do daily performe severall exploits against the enemy, surprizing much of their cattell, and provisions, and having an addition of a Regiment of brave spirited Auxiliary Hamlets belonging to the Towne under the command of Col. *Willoughby*. I doubt not but it will much conduce to the further straitning of the enemy in their prime Garrison at Oxford, this Winter-Quarter, whence many of the enemies Welch souldiers under the pretence of fetching wood, run into her own Country, because her can get no pay, and her no serve her King for nothing.

Some relations have been already published concerning the successe of our Forces under Major *Domet*, obtained against the Enemy, but having received a more particular and full relation therof from an Officer under Major *Domet*, in the Regiment of Col. *Ludlow*, employed in that service, I shall here impart it.

S I R,

I Must acknowledge I have much transgressed in my long silence, yet I shall now endeavour to make some amends in presenting a full relation of our adventures: our gallant Major, with my selfe and 15. others, of our Troupe, which were well hoist and arm'd, marched from our Regiment when they lay at Basing, after the Kings Reare, when they moved from Lamborne in Berkshire, towards Marleborough in Wiltshire, gave them such an Alarum with his small number, that caused them to withdraw from severall quarters, and lye closer together: marched through their quarters, took divers prisoners within two miles, where the Kings Head-Quarters was, and carried them cleare to Malmesbury, a Garrison of ours, where we remained for some few dayes, and in that time our Major commanded a party, consisting of Capt. *Sadlers* Troupe and his own small number, and beat up their quarters at Osborne, took a Captain and spoiled the whole Troupe, from which place we rescued our Majors wife, which was a prisoner, (by the help of friends she did not suffer, though Prince *Rupert*, P. *Maurice*, the L. *Hopton*, the L. *Digby*, Generall *Goring*, Gen. *Gerhard*, and most of the King great Commanders, lay in the house) after some refreshing, endeavouring to gaine the Regiment again, Capt. *Sadler* and our Major marched from Malmesbury towards Salisbury, and finding the enemy very strong thereabouts, that besides their Garrison at Langford ther

there were quartered about Warrminster Sir *Thomas Aston's* Regiment, about Salisbury Col. *Cooke's* Regiment, about Netherhaven Colonell *Longes* Regiment; yet it pleased God that we passed safe through them, and took divers prisoners, and came to Deane-hall in the borders of Hampshire, where Major *Wansley* was, and two Troupes of Col. *Nortons*, being joyned, we made two hundred Horse and Dragoones; notwithstanding our hard march, we having intelligence that a Regiment quartered about Warrminster, mightily abusing the Country, and gathering contribution money, wee marched that way with intention to beat up the Enemies Quarters and free that part of the Countrey, but we were prevented of this designe, by having notice of the enemy in Salisbury under the command of Col. *Cooke*, whither we presently marched; and finding the enemy in a posture to receive us, they having intelligence by their Scouts, being all on horse-back within the Close at Salisbury, which is walled round with a stone wall, and great gates fast barred: we fell to work, and fired one of the gates, which the enemy perceiving, sallied forth at another gate, which passage our experienced Major *Dowet* made good, they being repulsed, and beaten backe into the Close; and after long dispute, Col. *Cooke* himselfe was taken, with other Officers and Souldiers, as in a list under-written. After we had sent these prisoners away, we with a guard fell upon two Innes, viz. the George and the Angell, where there were two Troups quartered, the one Captaine *Sturges*, the other Sir *John Pollards*, themselves being both absent, they had strongly secured themselves, and stoutly refused to yeeld, therefore we were forced to fire a stable at the Angell, yet they denied; and we seeing the town in danger to be fired, gave them leave to march away, leaving their horses and arms, which we possessed: the enemy came by His Majesties command to strengthen themselves in the Close, to be ready to assist their Garrison at Langford; but God frustrated their intention, and gave us the victory: our retreat was to Deane, from thence to Southampton, whither we brought our prisoners, and are joyned with the Regiment and other Forces, with which Gods helpe, we shall be able to root out those cruell robbers. In this service onely two men of our side killed, Cap. *Fiesder* slightly wounded, and three men more, mine own great horse was shot under me.

*A List of those that were taken at Salisbury on Tuesday night,
the third of December. 1644.*

Col. Francis Cooke.

Lievt. Col. Francis Hooke.

Lieutenant Kelsoll.

Cornet Game.

Cornet Martin.

Quartermaster Bower.

Quartermaster Hollywell.

Quartermaster Derry.

M. Alexander, a Voluntier.

Major Bower escaping wounded, and divers Officers and Souldiers, about 40. common souldiers taken, the rest leaving their horses, be- took themselves to heels, it being night: about 200. horse taken, which the Souldiers made their prize.

Southampton, Decemb. 5.

1644.

Sir, Your affectionate friend,

D. F.

By Letters from Huntington dated Decemb. 21. it was advertised to this effect.

SIR, Having so opportune an occasion, I shall now give you our last intelligence. Monday last our Forces which were sent out of this County, and the Lincolnshire Forces came to a Treaty with the Croylanders, whereat it was concluded, that upon surrender of the Towne the Enemies horse, being 25. should march with their swords and pistols, and their foot being 250. to leave their armes behind them, and march to Newark: We tooke here two Drakes, 300. armes, and some small store of Ammunition; so that we are now freed of our ill neighbours. Last week 18. of their chiefe Commanders at Newark came into this County to raise Forces, as we conceive; We took 12. of them (all Gentlemen of quality) and sent them to Cambridge, the rest escaped. Sir, I rest,

Huntington, Decemb. 10. 1644.

Yours, &c. B.A.

Thursday Decemb. 12. Capt. Hosham came to make his defence before the Court Martiall, neer 4. houres long, the heads whereof were briefly these.

1 That his often Treaties and correspondence with the Enemy was to the advantage of the Parliament, and (as his Father before) he insisted upon the Priviledge of Commanders, the examples of Sir Francis Vere at Ostend, and Count Mansfields Treaty with the enemy about delivering a town under his command, not acquainting the Generalissimo therewith, and here he instanced Col. Sydenham Governour of Poole, who treated with the E. of Craford to deliver it

up,

up, though to the advantage of the Parliament, and great prejudice of the enemy.

2. That what he did in those Treaties was allowed of by his Commander in chiefe and superiour Officer (*Sir John Horham*) who, as he conceived, for the former reason, might treat with the Enemy.

3. That if he had intended to have deserted the Parliament, hee should have broken it some way to his Officers, and perswaded and allured them to joyne in that designe, which he never did.

4. He excepted against one of the witnesses, and desired that hee might have the equity of the Roman Law, which denies a slave to witnesse against his Master, and therefore desired that his servant might not be a witnesse against him.

5. That whereas he had spoken some words in his passion (as those to *Col. Rossiter*) which might be some wayes scandalous to some Commanders, and others, he recalled them upon his coming to himselfe, and was very sorrow for them, and desired that his passionate expression, and errors might not be drawne into crimes.

6. That hee knew of no Law against some of his offences, as Treaties and such like, and therefore where there was no Law, there was no transgression.

There were severall other particulars then gone over by him, I shall not trouble you any further with them now, after his defence a particular answer will be given to each of them. Vpon the conclusion of his defence he desired that in regard of his weaknesse he might have time to recollect himselfe of those things which he there omitted and to examine his witnesses which the Court granted and appointed him to come again on Friday at two of the clock in the afternoon.

Out of Gloucestershire it is certified, that Colonell *Massej* being at Malmesbury, had intelligence, that a partie of the Enemies horse were come from Bristol, and quartered neere Chipnham, whereupon he sent out Scouts, who discovered them to be quartered at Sodbury, about 8. miles from Bristol, on the North-East, whither Colonell *Massej*, with a party of Horse, marched towards them, fell upon them, and took 120. horse, 100. Armes, 50. prisoners, 12. Captains, Lieytenants, Cornets, and other Officers, and the rest escaping, fled to Bristol.

For intelligence from the North, this week it is certified, that the *L. Grey of Warks* brother, and some other Gentlemen of quality fell upon

upon a partie of the Mossers of Tindale and Risfall (who went robbing about the Countrey) and took an hundred of them prisoners; by which meanes the Countrey will not be so infested as it was wont by those kind of villaines, who although they belong neither to the Kings nor Parliaments partie, rob under the name of souldiers.

By Letters out of Yorkshire it is certified, That the enimie in Knaresborough Castle do yet hold out, they lately threw a Granadoe out of the Castle which fired a house in the Towne, and indangered the rest, but the *L. Fairfaxes* Forces will ere long bring downe their haughty spirits.

Wednesday next both Houses of Parliament, have assigned to keep a solemne and private Fast, to implore the blessing of God upon the great affaires of the Kingdome now in agitation, it is to be kept in Covent Garden, where *M. Marshall*, *M. Sedgewicke*, *M. Hill*, are to preach, and none but the Members of both Houses to be present, and not so much as any of their servants to be admitted.

On Friday Novemb. 17. it was Ordered by the Parliament that no Member of Parliament should visit or send any Messige to the Duke of *Lenox* and the E. of *Southampton*, or their Attendants, that are appointed to come from Oxford to treat, without the consent of Parliament.

The House of Commons have appointed Saturday next fully to debate the grand Ordinance concerning the disabling of any Member of either House for the present, from bearing any Office either civil or military, for which a Vote was passed by that House on Munday, and a Petition gratulatory presented them from the City of London on Thursday for their care in that businesse.

This day also *Cap. Hotham* came again to his Triall at Guild-Hall, where divers Witnesses were examined on his behalf, the particulars whereof I have not here roome to insert, his full defence could not then be finished, whereupon he was ordered to come againe the next day.

Printed for *Tho. Bates*, at the Signe of the Maidenhead on Snow-Hill neere Holborne Conduir, and for *J. W. J.* in the Old-Baily. 1644.

To the Right Honourable,

THE LORDS

In the High Court of Parliament assembled.



He humble Petition of the Cause of the poore Alms-men of *East-ham* now depending before your Lordships, together with a Letter to the Right Honorable the Lo: *Grey* of the Chaire from the Honorable standing Committee of *Chelmsford* in the County of *Essex*. Sheweth the difficulty and great charge the poor are and have been at to get their Pensions paid them, and also how uncertainly it is to be paid hereafter.

It ought to be paid quarterly; but there is now our Lady day, Midsummer, Michaelmas, & almost Christmas due. And the poore notwithstanding the help of the said Committee at *Chelmsford*, and all other meanes they could use, have gotten but 6. l. of the said Lady daies rent, 4. l. of Midsummer. and 4. l. of Michaelmas rent paid them, being but the summe of 14. l. which is all that five poore men have had to live upon these twelve months, there being justly due unto them 40. l. per ann. from the Tenant, according to his Covenant with the Lo: Keeper, and Mr. *Draper*, son to the Lady, and Mr. *Coniers*, Purchaser. And the Tenant his positive Answer to the Committee, is, That he will pay no more.

They therefore most humbly pray your good Lordships to passe your judgements upon the point in Law, and matter of fact or equity, submitted to your Lordships judgement, & give a finall determination to their said Cause.

And they as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

In

Per sub: 15th E

1644

V

In further consideration of the said Cause, may it please your good Lordships to vouchsafe to peruse some particulars of the proceedings thereof.

1. It was brought from the Honourable House of Commons, by Petition to your Honours, and not dismissed.

2. It was read before your Honours, and referred to the Lo. *Brampston*, who did certify that the purchased Land was not of value to the devised Land, and above 30. miles distant from the Poores Almshouses. And the point submitted to by your Lordships judgements, was, Whether the poor might have the first devised Lands, which was of better value, and more convenient, or must accept of the other.

3. Your Lordships hearing it againe, then the Sense of the House was to all that heard of it, That your Lordships intended the poore should have their Land that was first devised: And ordered that the Judges, and the Kings Council should certify whether your Lordships had power to alter a Decree made by the Lo: Keeper without an Act in Parliament, which cost the poore some charge, and trouble to be resolved.

4. The Judges did certify that your Lordships had power to alter any Decree that was contrary to Equity and good Conscience, as that was.

5. The 10. of *August* then following, your Lordships appointed to heare the said Cause againe; and as we apprehended it, to judge and determine the point submitted to your Lordships: and therefore came unprovided of Witnesses, or Council to open the point in Law, and matter of fact,

fact, to your Lordships; Onely one Councel to open the point in Law, (conceiving the proofes had been sufficiently made before) which was, that a personall trust dieth with the person trusted: And that no Purchaser can act that, that the Trustie should have done in his life time, especially when the Purchaser hath confirmed the trust by his owne act, and with his owne knowledge, approbation, and joynt consent, as the Lady *Kemp* did with Sir *Giles Allington* in this Cause. All these are at large in Print, if your Lordships please to command them.

6. There is no Age, Time, Chronicle, Record, neither in Parliament, nor out of Parliament, that can shew that a Case so honest, just, and lawfull, hath been so many yeeres heard, read, debated, and approved of in both Houses; referred, certified by witnesses and sufficient testimony, that ever was dismissed a Parliament without reliefe. But our hopes yet are, that the justice of a Parliament will not permit so unjust an act as this of the Lady *Kemps* is, to passe uncensured, wherein is so much Law and Equity as is in this. If your Honours make doubt of it, the Witnesses are yet living to testifie the truth, if they may be admitted to speak, as the Lady *Kemps* have been.

The

The Copy of a Letter to the Right Honourable
the Lord Grey of the Chaire (to the Honourable
House of Peeres) from the standing Committee at Chelmsford in the County of Essex.

May it please your Lordship.

THe crying necessities of the poore Almes-men of East-ham, and their continuall Petitions and clamours unto us to help them unto their meanes (which is not in our power) enforce us to recommend their sad condition unto the Honourable House of Peeres, from whom is their onely hope of redresse. And the situation of the Hospitall within this Connty, doth in the apprehension of these poore men, entitle us to this boldnesse of interceding for them, and assisting their Petition with these lines. The case is not new to your Lordship, having had severall debates in that Honourable House. But they make it appeare to us by their present miseries, that the intent of the Testator Master Bream, who provided a comfortable subsistence for them at the Hospitall doores, is frustrated (as wee are informed) by the Decree and other Orders of Chancery, procured by the meanes of the purchaser the Lady Kemp: which hath put the poore men into a starving condition, whiles they expect their meanes above thirty miles off, being not able to keep Bayliffes to gather their Rent that should feed them, or to sue an untoward Tenant that will pay nothing or very little, but by compulsion. We shall not need to use importunity to that most Honourable House in a Cause so just, and for the poore. And therefore humbly praying your Lordship to acquaint them with this our sence of the case, We present our selves

CHELMSFORD,
39. Nov. 1644.

Your Lordships most humble
and devoted Servants,

Tho. Honeywood.
William Goldingham.
Henry Holcroft.

Robert Smith.
Robert Crane.

*Mercurius Britannicus.*Communicating the affaires of great
B R I T A I N E:

For the better Information of the People.

no Aulus 12.6 00 ddr

From Monday the 9. of Decemb. to Monday the 16. of Decemb. 1644.

THe hearts of the Kingdome are all now in expectation of some good effect by this *Treaty*: And therefore we hope, His Majesties Commissioners are not to stand stiffe upon *punctilio's*: Shall not His Royall heart at length free it self from the *Snares of flattery*? I hope some *Divine beame* hath enlightened Him from above, and dispelled that *Mist* which was cast before His eyes, whereby he may behold, and loathe the turpitude, and vanity of *Prelacy*, the partiality, and malice, of *Self-Interest-ruminating Delinquents*; The veile of whose *Sophistry* being removed, he cannot but see the cordiall, and sincere endeavours of His Parliament, for the establishment of his Kingdome in the true profession of the *Gospel*, and his throne in all princely *Prerogatives*, due to him and his posterity.

Great expectation from this Treaty.

The aim of the Parliament.

This, this onely is the thing which we so earnestly contend for; This, this is it for which the *two kingdomes* are *Covenanted*: And shall a few particular men, with their concernments, stand in the ballance with the welfare and safety of two great and famous *Nations*? For their sakes must the war be prolonged? must the blood of all the rest be spilt? must millions of soules be hazarded, and innocent lives lost, to secure a few *Traitors*, and *Idolators*? If neither they, nor *Episcopacy*, can endure the *Touchstone* of a *Parliament*, (for now a *Parliament* is confessed) can it be for the honour of His Majesty, and the rest of His *Seduced Nobles*, to protect them? At length see from whence ye are fallen, and returne unto your selves: How long, how long, *Dread Sovereigne*, shall thy *jealousie burne like fire*, against those shrubs who desire to joy under

Neither the Bishops, nor Delinquents, Parliament proofe.

The moderate sort of the Nobility are seduced by the rest which are Delinquents.

It will be bitterneſſe in the end.

the protection of thee only, and thy *Royall branches*? How long ſhall the *wrath* of him, who is, or ought to be, a *Father*, be *like the roaring of a Lion*, againſt the children of this unhappy *Iſland*? How long, how long, O ye *Nobles* of the Land, at *Oxford*, will ye ſuffer your ſelves to be miſſed, ſeduced, and enſlaved, by the pernicious Counſells of *upſtarts*? Open your eyes, for their deſignes are laid low in the dark, they act out of the common reach of men, inviſibly, and craftily; and will in time utterly extinguiſh the light of truth, and *true Nobility*: Come on this ſide of the *Horizon*, and then being freed from the grand *Eclipse* of *Reason*, that greater *Luminary* of the ſoul, you will more clearly diſcover all thoſe *mountaines of error*, and *Impoſſibility*, which in vaine you now ſtrive to paſſe over. How long, how long, O ye *Cavaliers*, will ye perſiſt in this *unnaturall War* againſt your *native Countrey*? How long will ye adde *fuel* to the flame? Will nothing ſuffice your fury but *ripping up the bowells* of our *Common Mother*? Shall the *Sword* go on ſtill to *devoure*? Conſider, O conſider what will be the end of theſe things: Pity, O pity the calamities of this your languſhing *Countrey*: Let the dying groanes of your ſlaughter'd *Fathers*, *Brethren*, *Kindred*, and *Countrimen*, plead aloud in your eares for compaſſion; Remember, O remember, what the bleſſings of *Peace* are; and may that ſweet Name mollify the heart of *His Maſteſty*, and thoſe which are about him, that they may now at laſt relent, become flexible in their ſpirits, and ſincere in their endeavours, toward *Peace*, ſo that a good foundation may be laid by this preſent *Treaty*, to the building up of the future happines of this almoſt ruined Kingdom.

I ſuppoſe this *Tuke* well beſtowed to quicken the enemy in their inclinations to *peace*, whereof we have now more hope then ever, in that they begin to acknowledge this a Parliament, as appears by the Letter ſent from Prince *Rupert*, to the Lord Generall; which for the ſatisfaction of our remote friends in the *Countrey*, I here inſert:

My Lord,

Ruperts Letter

I Am commanded by his Maſteſty to deſire of your Lordſhip ſafe conduct for the Duke of Richmond, and the Earl of Southampton, with their Attendants, Coaches, and Horſes, and other accommodations ſitting for their journey towards London, during their ſtay, and in their return, when they ſhall thinke fit, from the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in the Parliament of England at Weſtmiſter, to bring to the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in the Parliament of England, and the Commiſſioners of the Kingdome of Scotland now at London, an answer to the Propoſitions ſent to his Maſteſty, for a ſafe and well grounded peace.

Oxford Decemb. 5.

Your Lordſhips ſervant,

Rupert.

This is so : We have *Rapports* hand for it, and the *Duke*, and *Earle*, are continually expected here : This acknowledging of a Parliament is a good *Beginning*, and gives great hope, that there may be a *saire proceeding* ; whereas the want of this *formall acknowledgment* was a long time as a great *gulf* betwixt us and *Peace*, and gave the *Parliament* just occasion to reject those several *Messages* from *Evesham* and *Tavestocks*, &c. as frivolous, prejudiciall and dishonourable both to *His Majesty*, and themselves. Now we hope that these *treating Commissioners* will bring along with them a large *Commission*, or else that *His Majesty* will be pleased to enlarge it, as occasion shall require, in a way of condescension (at least in some measure) unto *His Parliament*, in such things which they shall humbly concieve most conducing to the *Peace* and *Good*, both of *Church* and *State*.

What the reason was why His Majesties former Messages for Treaty could not be accepted.

On *Tuesday*, (*December 10.*) The *States Ambassadors* were recieved into both *Houses*; Where their motion was in a friendly way, to mediate between the King and his *Parliament*, for a happy, and well-grounded *Peace*. Part of the *Parliaments Answer* was to this effect :

We have considered of the great Love and respect, of the *High and Mighty States General* of the *United Provinces*, to this Nation, in making tender of, and shewing their readinesse to compose the present differences of *England*, and accept it with all thankfullnes, and desire the continuance of all amity and friendship : But in regard *Propositions* were on foot before, and there is likewise a conjunction of the *Kingdom of Scotland*, and so a necessity of their concurrence in what shall be endeavoured, which cannot be had ; We desire you may understand so much by way of Answer.

The Answer given to the States Ambassadors.

The *Ambassadors* signified, they would returne an *Account* of this Answer, But question whether it would be pleasing. They desired also an Answer, as to the busines of *Shipping* ; and accordingly a *Committee* was appointed to consider of it, and give satisfaction therein ; We hope, though perhaps this Answer may not please them, yet that they will give us leave to please our selves.

And as much ado now we have to please our *French Resident*, who would very fain bring in a new fashion here amongst us, of entertaining and receiving him with the formalities due to an *Ambassador*. The *Civilians* will tell us that there is, and ought to be a deal of difference put between *Residents* and *Ambassadors* ; and I hope his motion is of more concernment then to delay it upon termes of *Ceremony*.

French Resident.

Monday (*Decemb. 9.*) The *House of Commons* took into consideration the State of the *Army*, and upon mature consideration, thought it best, that the whole frame thereof be altered, and try whether our design will

New molding the Army.

New mould-
ing the Army

run more swift on *new wheelles*, and with more successe : To this end and purpose, there was a necessity of removing *Commanders* ; and because the greater part of the chief of them were *Members of the Houses*, to take off all exceptions, it was impartially voted.

The Vote

That no Member of either House of Parliament shall (during this War) enjoy or execute any Office or Command, Military or Civill, which hath been granted, or conferred on any Member of either House, or by any Authority derived from either house, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly.

If at the *third reading*, any *limitations* be agreed upon, I may chance to give you an account of them before the end of this *Intelligence* ; but some suppose there will be none made at all, because exceptions should not be taken by any at the rest : And

Several Rea-
sons setting
forth the be-
nefit by this
Vote.

First, by this meanes we shall be more quick, both in determination, and action ; when *Commanders* upon any discontent arising, will have the lesse power to sway, and *bandy* one against another.

2. They will be the lesse able to make *Parties* to secure themselves, if so be they have no *interesse* in the *Houses* ; and so become more easily either removeable, or punishable, for their neglects and offences committed in the Army.

3. By this meanes that frequent *Objection* in the mouth of the *Enemy*, of having here but a *thin House* at passing of *Votes*, will be quite silenced, and all things will be managed with the greater alacrity, in a full *Convention of Parliament*.

4. Those of the *Enemy*, which have lost great *Offices* and *Preferments* here, will be the lesse bitter and exasperated against the *Parliament*, and it cannot but stop their mouthes from scandalizing our *Members* with *selfe-seeking*, when they shall heare all given over againe, and resigned by so unanimous an agreement.

5. If it should please God, that by this *Treaty* an Accord be made between the *King* and his *Parliament*, it will not stand with Honour to capitulate for *particular Places* to be confirmed upon *Members*, lest they should seem to have done things for their own ends and profit, rather then the good of the *Commonwealth* ; whereas, for the most part, they were such *Members*, whose *Estates* were within the power of the *Enemy*, that received the profits of such *Places*, *Offices*, or *Preferments*, for their ordinary support and maintenance : And therefore it is most convenient, that they surrender up all such *Places* before-hand, rather then stay till a *Peace* be concluded : It much tends to the honour of the
House

House of Commons, in that they entertained this *Vote* with a generall chearefulness, notwithstanding that many of them being deprived of all livelihood in the Country, received their subsistence wholly from those Places which they enjoyed: And no doubt but some course will be taken (as in all reason there ought to be) whereby they may be enabled to reside here, to doe that service which they owe unto the *Parliament* and their Country.

The chearfull passing of this *Vote* deserves great honour.

We cannot but lament the sad condition of the County of *Buckingham*, part of *Northampton*, part of *Warwick*, and part of *Bedfordshire*; the *Enemy* raging and torraging now amongst them at liberty. Then let us imagine what miseries they endure under the uncontrolled power of an oppressing Adversary: for in the *Townes* they plunder, in *Villages* they spoile, and upon the *High-ways* they rob all *Passengers*: And I pray God that their increasing in strength doe not puffe up their spirits so, as not to mind this present *Treaty*, but upon termes of too high advantage to their ambitious desires, and too great prejudice to the *Kingdome*.

The sad condition of some Counties,

To prevent these mischievous growing *Inconvenients*, our vigilant *Committee of both Kingdomes* will so order things, that they may be met with ere long, and their *Northern* designe nipt in the bud: for we are certified of an advance of 12000. *Scots* to meet with them, and give them the half-turne in their *Cariere*; beside an expected confluence of *Forces* out of the Counties of *Leicester*, *Northampton*, *Nottingham*, *Lincolne*, *Warwick*, and *York*, to intercept, or put them to a stand.

Advance of the Scots expected.

We told you the last week of the taking of *Lanzhorne*-Castle in *Pembroke-shire*, by Colonell *Beale*; the exact particulars whereof we have since received in a *Letter* dated at *Pembroke*: I shall omit the *circumstances*, and relate only matters of action; which to the honour of that gallant *Colonel*, and those other *Commanders* assitant to him, I here communicate in the *Letters* own language.

WE made our approach to this Castle the 29. of Octob. and soon gained the Town, and in the Town-gate we planted our Ordnance, from whence we made batterie against the Castle gate-house, which was not two dayes without the happie advantage of a great breach. Whereupon the Generall called a Councell of war, wherein it was concluded, that that night a Party of 200 should storm this Gate-house; to which purpose they raised a strong work at the Eastern end of the Castle green; the whole Army by Orders being put in a posture, as they saw cause to second them. About eleven a clock at night the onset was made, and with that resolution and courage, that it soon daunted the enemy; whereupon the souldiers approached to the very Castle walls, where they began to Mine, and hitherto with the losse not of above five men, there being slain within the Castle in this very service, 23. as was afterwards confessed by some of their own *Commanders*: This terrified them within, that out of the win-

A true and full relation of the taking of Laughorn Castle in Pembroke-shire.

Bravery of the soldiers.

down the soldiers cryed for a Parley, which being granted them, they sent forth Major Allworth to Treat, whose terms at first were high, viz. That they might depart with bag and baggage, and Colours flying. He soon returned with a denial, and a peremptorie time allotted him to consider of the Generals tender to march away with their lives; which was by them soon accepted, and the next morning a little eight of the clock (being the 3. of Octob.) they surrendered up the Castle with 4 Guns, 1000 Arms, 4 barrels of powder, and great store of provision, having lost in all 33 men, and many wounded, whereof 4 were Captains. In this siege and assault Colonel Beales Regiment always afforded a third part on all duties, when in both Officers and soldiers behaved themselves with such martiall courage, that it wrested even from the enemies (who was more ready to disgrace, then give them right, had not the feare of them fallen upon them) a large testimony of unparallel'd gallantry: In this action also Lieu. Col. Carter behaved himself with much resolution, engaging himself in the assault among the soldiers. This brought such a dread upon the enemies, that they quitted another garrison called Cloggeverane, about 3 miles from us, a place so impregnable as art and industry could make; where they left one piece of Artillery, great store of bullets, blowing up their powder, and burning the house, corn, and plunder. In this good condition our Army now rests at Laughorn, ready to advance toward Caermarden.

Colonel Beale

Lieutenant
Colonel Carter.

Latham house

The siege of *Latham house*, the place being too well provided and fortified to yield suddenly, and it being now *Mid Winter*, too tedious a season to continue a Siege, is reduced to a *blocking up* in severall places.

New-mould-
ing of New-
castle.

The Honorable *House of Commons* have spent some time concerning a course for the *new moulding* of *Newcastle*, as well as our Army, in altering the Civill Government of that uncivill *Malignant Corporation*; and appointing a new *Major and Recorder*, and disabling of the grand *Delinquents* there from being any longer *Magistrates*: Sir *Nicholas Cole*, Sir *Thomas Liddell*, and divers other *black Knights* of the Trade there, are to be disfranchised, for enjoying any Liberty or Priviledge, as Members of that *Corporation*. If an example or two in this kind had been made heretofore in this City, there had not been so much *invisible trading* among our *Citizens* with *Oxford*.

Coales for
the poore.

Good newes for the poore of *London*; A Letter from *Newcastle*, signifying, that the *Commissioners* have sent ninety Chaldron of Coales to be distributed among them.

Hope of re-
liefe for
Taunton.

Last week I told you of the *Non-advance* of the Party designed to relieve *Taunton*: but since we understand they are gone: God give them successe in that difficult tedious enterprize.

Canterbury.

I told you also, that the *Ordinance* for *Martiall Law* was sharpened for foure moneths longer; but now I must informe you, that it is only for a moneth longer. *Canterburys* time drawes neare, to know what he shall trust to: Many think the *old Fire-work* will not be extinguished.

Groyland.

Groyland is surrendred: This is the *Key* of the *Association*, which *Anticus* was wont to boast, that it was in their hands; but now we have

have gotten it againe, I hope we shall have a *Turn-key* of our own, that will let in the *Enemy* no more.

The *humble Desires* and *Propositions* of both Houses, which were presented unto his Majestie at *Oxford*, are published in Print, that the whole World may see what reasonable Demands have been made towards the procuring of a *safe and well-grounded Peace*. I must needs here insert the *List* or *Kalendar* of *black-Saints* exempted from Pardon.

Propositions in Print.

1. *The persons who shall reject no pardon, are only these following: Rupert and Maurice, Count Palatines of the Rhine, James Earl of Derby, John Earl of Bristol, William Earl of Newcastle, Francis Lord Cottington, John Lord Paulet, George Lord Digby, Edward Lord Littleton, William Laud Archbishop of Canterbury, Mathew Wren Bishop of Ely, Sir Robert Heath Knight, Doctor Bramhall Bishop of Ely, Sir John Byron Knight, Sir William Widderington, Colonel George Goring, Henry Jermyn Esq; Sir Ralph Hopton, Sir Francis Doddington, Mr. Endymion Porter, Sir George Rarchist, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, Sir John Hotham, Captain John Hotham his son, Sir Henry Vaughan, Sir Francis Windebank, Sir Richard Greenville, Mr. Edward Hile, Sir John Marcy, Sir Nicholas Coal, and Sir Thomas Riddel junior, Col. Ware, Sir John Strange-ways, Sir John Colepeper, Sir Richard Floyde, John Bodeville Esq; Mr. David Jennings, Sir George Strode, Sir Alexander Carew, Marquiss of Huntley, Earl of Montrose, Earl of Niddisdail, Earl of Traquair, Earl of Carnwath, Viscount of Aboyne, Lord Ogilby, Lord Rae, Lord Harris, Lodowick Lindsey sometime Earl of Crawford, Patrick Ruthven sometime Earl of Forth, James King sometimes Lord Itham, Irwing younger of Drum, Gordon younger of Gight, Lesley of Auchintoul, Sir Robert Spotswood of Dunipace, Col. John Cockran, Mr. John Maxwell sometime prebend Bishop of Ross, Mr. Walter Belcanquell; And all such others as being Processed by the Estates for Treason, shall be condemned before the Act of Oblivion be passed.*

2. *All Papist: and Popish Recusants, who have been, now are, or shall be actually in Arms, or voluntarily assisting against the Parliaments or Estates of either Kingdome.*

3. *All persons who have had any hand in the plotting, designing or assisting the Rebellion of Ireland.*

4. *That Humphrey Bennet Esq; Sir Edward Ford, Sir John Penruddock, Sir George Vaughan, Sir John Weld, Sir Robert Lee, Sir John Pate, John Ackland, Edmund Windham Esquires; Sir John Fitzherbert, Sir Edward Laurence, Sir Ralph Dutton, Henry Ling-n Esq; Sir William Russell of Worstershire, Tho: Lee of Adlington Esq; Sir John Gurlington, Sir Paul Neale, Sir William Thorold, Sir Edward Husley, Sir Tho: Liddell junior, Sir Phi: Musgrave, Sir Jo: Digby of North-Hen: Fletcher, Sir Rich: Minshall, Laur: Halsted, Jo: Denham, Esquires, Sir Ed: Fortescue, Peter Saint Hill Esq; Sir Thomas Tildesley, Sir Henry Griffith, Michael Wharton Esquire, Sir Henry Spiller, Sir George Benyon, Sir Edward Nicholas, Sir Edward Walgrave, Sir Edward Bishop, Sir Robert Owlesy, Sir John Many, Lo: Cholmely, Sir Thomas Aston, Sir Lewis Dives, Sir Peter Osborne, Samuel Thorne-ton Esq; Sir John Lucas, Jo: Blaney Esquire, Sir Thomas Chettle, Sir Nicho: Kemishe, and Hugh Lloyd Esquire. And all such of the Scottish Nation as have concurred in the Votes at Oxford, against the Kingdom of Scotland and their proceedings, or have sworn or subscribed the Declaration against the Convention and Covenant, And all such as have assisted the Rebellion in the North, or the Invasion in the South of the said Kingdom of Scotland, or the late Invasion made there by the Irish and their Adherents.*

Are

Are not these a pretty Company of *Purple-Patriots* of both Kingdomes, that the Land must *spue* them out from the rest of her *Inhabitants*? These are they which his *Majesty* called his friends, though we hope now he begins to think otherwise of them, and will not leave so unheard of a *prelence* to Posteritie, that such unparalel'd Delinquents should escape unpunished. It cannot be called *Inconstancie*, but rather a *character* of true *Princely resolution*, to cast off those, who durst under specious pretences abuse the name of *Royall Majesty*, to countenance their own destructive and ambitious practises.

Commissioners coming to Towne.

In regard that the *houses* sate long in debate on *Saturday*, concerning their late grand *Vote*, I cannot give you any accompt of the matter, whether it shall passe absolute, or with *limitations*.

On *Friday* night the Duke of *Richmond*, and Earl of *Southampton*, (*Commissioners* from *His Majesty*) lay at *Voxbridge*, fifteen miles from *London*, and from thence were expected to be here on *Saturday*.

Sir John *Hotham* reprieved.

Sir *John Hotham* hath so far obtained favour of the *Parliament*, as to be reprieved.

Captain *Hotham*.

His Son Captain *Hotham* hath gained this commendation, That he hath *apologized* with far more candor and ingenuitie than his Father: It was perceived on *Friday*, that he had a mind to lengthen out his *Triall* in alleadging that he had many *Witnesses* to produce in his behalfe; But answer was returned by the *Judge-Advocate*, that what he had further to doe, should be prepared against the *Morrow*, that some end might be made: What the Issue of his *Triall* is, I could not attaine in convenient time.

A solemn fast for the houses.

Both *Houses* have assigned *Wednesday* next to keep a *solemne Fast*, to implore a Blessing upon the great Affairs of the Kingdome now in agitation: *Covent-Garden* is the place; Mr. *Marshall*, Mr. *Sedgewick*, and Mr. *Hill* are to preach, and none but Members of both *Houses* to be admitted.

Doubt.

Seeing *His Majesty* is graciously pleased to acknowledge this a *Parliament*, what may we further expect?

Satisfaction.

In testimony of his peoples generall acceptance, and inward joy, we returne all humble thanks unto *His Majesty*, and do intimate with all submission, that as the maine earnest of our future hopes, he would continue constant, and proceed in this his pious and princely inclination, all *pernicious counsells* to the contrary notwithstanding, and that nothing may be wanting toward the settling of a safe, and well groundd *Peace*, such a *Peace* onely, as may without partiality, be thought most conducing to the honour of *God, himself*, and posterity, and his peoples ease and safety.

Printed for R. W. December 16. 1644.

24 Numb. 16.

THE LONDON POST

Faithfully Communicating His
Intelligence of the Proceedings of Parliament, and
 many other Memorable Passages certified by Letters
 and Advertisements.

From { Taunton. { Latham. { Carlisle. { Bickton.
 { Dorchester. { Oameskerk. { Nottingham. { Stafford.
 { Sojbury. { Holland. { Knarborough. { Alesbury.
 { Malmesbury. { Newbrough. { Yorke. { Lyn. }

First, The Messengers from his Maicsty to be receiv'd this presents Tuesday in the Painted Chamber. Secondly, The Report of Prince Maurice chief Quarters beaten up by Capitaine Bevarrell, and Capitaine Phipps, many Prisoners taken and about thirty horse. Thirdly, Lyn in Norfolk to be betrayed by Roger Le Strange, but timely discovered and prevented. Fourthly, A list of the Oxford Earles and Lords who are said to be well affected to the Parliament. Fifthly, The hopes of the speedy Surrendering of the Garrison of Carlisle. Sixthly, A Minister sentenced by a Councell of Warre, who discovered our signes unto the Enemy at the last storming of Knarborough Castle. Seventhly, Colonell Chadwick the Governour of Stafford sent prisoner with some other Commanders to Eccleshall Castle, and the Garrison preserved from danger by Sir William Breerton.

Passed according to Order, and Printed for G. B. Decemb. 17. 1644.



Hat though that History be pleased
 for a while to descend into a Pam-
 phlet: What though the warre be
 pleased to number Swords, as wee
 number our sorrowes: What though
 that incited to the heate of courage by
 the voyce of the Trumpet, we make
 haste to crumble into ashes: Behold
 the time is now approaching, when the
 Trumpet shall no more be heard in the
 Head of the Armies preparing unto
 death, but in the Front of an Host of
 Angells awakening unto life, when
 loose Dust by the warmth and moi-
 sture of blood shall be kneaded into Man. When Pamphlers shall be ex-
 changed

changed into Pandects, and learning shall triumph with as much peace as truth, when there shall be a Resurrection even of Majesty it selfe whose Glorie which seemed here buried in this world, shall then illustriously arise in the face of Heaven. I could proceed in this pleasing melancholy of meditation, but I forget my businesse, which is to informe, and not to contemplate, and to indeavour to satisfy your understandings and not to delight my owne.

But the Sword hath not made this land so sad a wilderness, but we have some hopes of Peace remayning to redresse it into a Paradise, and that by a happy understanding and compliaunce betwixt his Majestie and his Parliament, whereby the causes of these calamities may be removed, the effects whereof hath brought such desolation on this Kingdome. The Duke of *Richmond* and the Earle of *Southampton* are now come to *London*, many of the nobility who are resident with his Majesty, are (if we heare the truth) inclined unto peace, and finding how many veynes have bene opened to qualifie the distempers and sad fevers of this kingdome they are willing to preserve the little blood that is yet remaining. It is wisdom indeed to save some, before the ingrossing hand of destruction devoureth all. In this number are fourteene Earles and Lords who (as we heare) are well affected to the Parliament, a particular Catalogue of their names (accordingly as we received it) we have here inserted.

<i>James Stuart Duke of Richmond.</i>	Earl of <i>Dorset.</i>
Earl of <i>Huntingdon.</i>	Earl of <i>Newport.</i>
Earl of <i>Dover.</i>	Lord <i>Lovelace.</i>
Earl of <i>Peterborough.</i>	Lord <i>Dunsmore.</i>
Earl of <i>Lindsey.</i>	Lord <i>Seymour.</i>
Earl of <i>Southampton.</i>	Lord <i>Wintworth of Nettlested.</i>
Earl of <i>Marleborough.</i>	Lord <i>Coventry.</i>

Nay, it is affirmed by some (who seeme to know much) that Prince *Rupert* himselfe is now inclined unto peace, whether he is weary of warre finding it to be carryed on in no parts of Christendome, with greater violence, or whether *England* being now sufficiently wasted, he would exchange the wants of *England*, for the plenty and the wealth of *Venice*: you heard that he hath bene sent for by the States of *Venice* to be one of their Generalls in their warres. Indeed he hath a name in Armes beyond the Seas, and his aspect doth promise much, I shall (to confirme this) insert a passage which by travaylers of good Authority, I have often heard reported.

This Prince being about some foure yeares taken Prisoner by the Emperours

perours forces, and carriad Captive into *Germany*. The Emperour that then was pittying his youth, and hearing that he had the face and phyfiognomy of a Souldier, did send unto him to change his Religion, assuring him, that he would restore him to the Electorall Dignitie, and make him *Generalissimo* of his Army. Prince *Rupert* returned this Answer to the Emperour: That he thanked him for his promised favours, but for matters of Religion, they were out of his Element. If the Emperour had sent him a Bayle of Dice (he said) he knew then what answer to returne him. This wild answer of his being brought unto the Emperour, the Emperour replied, that he might have the face of a Souldier, but it appeared by his answer, he but had the conditions of a fool, & in choler protested, that he would be troubled no longer with him, he immediately gave order for his discharge, insomuch that he was found behind his Mother, waiting one day at the Table, before that she ever heard of his enlargement. I doubt not, but his unexpected coming was some comfort to the Queen his Mother, then in *Holland*, and I doubt not, but his unexpected departure hence into *Venice*, will breed no affliction in any well affected mind to the King and Parliament in *England*.

This weekes forraigne newes is full of variety which we have now received that the Imperialists have retaken the Towne of *Bablrach* in the lower *Paltinate*, forcing the *French* Garrison there to retire into the Castle, that they had pillaged the said Towne, and the adjacent Villages, even to the very doores and windowes of houses, but upon the approach of the *Weymarish* Army, they were constrained to abandon it againe.

That little good is hoped for by the Assembly of Christian Princes at *Munster* in *Westphalia*, because the Ambassadors of the Emperour, and of the King of *Spain*, make very high demands and propositions.

That the Emperours Ambassadour is arrested at *Constantinople*, because his Army liveth upon the *Turkes* Dominions in *Hungary*, during these warres betweene him and the *Transilvanian*.

That the King of *Denmarke* hath drawne his Army out of *Schoonenlandt* having onely left a few souldiers in some Garrisons there, whereby he hath left that Countrey to the dispose of *Gustavus Horne* and his *Swedish* Army, The said King being forced to reure into *Funen*, to defend that Land against the *Sweds* who much infest it with their ships.

That six thousand *Boores* in *Iutland* have taken up Armes to oppose the *Sweds*: but *Vrangel* the *Swedish* Generall is gone out of *Holfstein* to suppress them.

In pursuance of the Vote on *Munday, Novemb. 9.* That no Member

of either House of Parliament shall (during this war) enjoy or execute any Office or Command, Military or Civill. The Ordinance hath since been brought againe into the House, and hath been read. And it was voted againe, that this Ordinance being once passed, every place in the Army, belonging to any Member in either House of Parliament, shall be void within forty daies. The wisdoms of the Parliament hath for this been very much extolled. It is surely a great worke to alter almost the condition and complexion of the Armiees by removing the old, and giving new heads unto them, and therefore to implore the blessing of the Almighty, in the present managing of the great affaires of the Kingdome, the Parliament have appointed a solenne and private day of Fast, to be strictly observed by themselves, on Wednesday next, on which day Master Hill, Master Sedgwick, and Master Marshall, are to preach before them, in the Chappell in *Lincolns-Inne* and not any of their Servants are admitted to be present.

We have lately received from a very good hand a remarkable Letter from *Nottingham* which being full of the variety of considerable newes, wee have in this place thought fit to communicate unto you.

SIR:

I shall now relate the affaires of consequence in these parts, all the Colonells of *Lancashire* have been at *Manchester* these fourteene daies, where they have advised to block up *Latham House* in three severall places, the first at *Ormeskirk*, the second at *Holland*, and the third at *Newborough*, to keepe the Enemies Garrison from sallying forth, and pillaging the Country, and to streighten them of victuals; and likewise to make quick dispatch at *Greenhaugh Castle*, where it was ordered, that Colonell *Dodding* should lay close siege unto it, which accordingly he did purpose to effect on Monday last.

During this meeting at *Manchester*, divers Gentlemen resorted thither out of *Cheshire* so desire the Gentlemen of *Lancashire* to raise fiftene hundred men for their assistance, to besiege *Chester*, the Motives which did induce them to it, were, first, because that the City of *Chester* was destitute of Souldiers, having no defendants at that present but the Citizens. Secondly, because information was given them, that the City of *Chester* wanted Ammunition.

Beiston Castle in *Cheshire* is still closely beleaguered, and there are probable hopes of regaining it to the Parliament.

The *Yorkeshire Horse* are departed out of *Lancashire*, and it is supposed they will accompany the Scots to *Nottingham* or *Newarke*.

The

Com
one
min
To

Sir
shar
ved
Ca
the

A
fat
ho

The party of Horse commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Wadson, are returned out of Cheshire, and since their returne they have surprized sundry of the Liechfield and Titbury Cavaliers, who miserably plundered the Country, during their absence, and seized on many well-affected people.

After our Governours returne from London, Colonel Thomey gave a great blow to a party of Sir John Goringtons Horse, at Maskam Bridge, whereof no doubt, but you have received intelligence before this time. On Tuesday last the Cavaliers were gathering in their Contributions and Assesments in the Country, whom a small party of Lieutenant Colonel Hutchisons Horse encountered, in which skirmish it happened that twenty of our men charged thirty of the enemy, and tooke ten of them prisoners with their Horses and Armes, and with them a Colonel of great repute, who is Uncle to the Governour of Shelford. The Prisoners were all sent hither unto Nottingham, being conveyed with a small party of our men, which a fresh party of the Enemies having notice of, they charged the Convey, and the other party of our men opportunely coming in, we tooke of them there also, seven more prisoners and ten Horses. If report makes not too much haste to outrun the truth, we lost not a man; only we had one of our Corporalls taken Prisoner, two of the seven who were taken last, were Captains, they were both wounded; and since one of the Prisoners is dead: Our Corporall was yesterday released by exchange. We have since taken three Cavaliers more, who say, they believe that the Divell is in a Round-heads and that at last we will fetch them all away, though by twos and by threes. This is all for the present.

Nottingham, Decemb. 8 1644.

Yours, &c.

To confirme the first part of this Letter (though by the circumstances thereof it carryeth such undenyed authority of truth, that is needeth no seconds to put in fecrity for it) we have received another Letter out of Lancashire, which maketh mention of some of the particulars of the former, and those not of the least importance, for your more ample satisfaction we have here contracted and inserted it.

SIR,

THe newes here is not much: On Munday last it was agreed by our Council of War, that a thousand Horse and Foote should advance to the block-ing up of Latham-House, and Colonel Dodding hath undertaken Greenhaugh Castle.

We shall in the next place informe you of as great businesse of concernment if not greater then any before recited, which is how neere the Towne and Garrison of *Stafford* were to be lost which was timely prevented by the diligence and the wisdom of that valiant and active Commander Sir *William Brereton*, and because that letters are the legible characters of Intelligence, and doe more faithfully impart it then Reports, we will present you with the manner of it sent in a letter from *Stafford* some few dayes since.

S I R,

Among many other passages of late which challenge your observance, Sir *William Brereton* having notice given him of some unfaithfulness or negligence, or both, in Colonell *Chadwick* Governour of *Stafford* Castle, and in some other of the Commanders there, did advance that way with two hundred horse, At the first he was denyed entrance into the Towne, The defendants alleaging that they would keepe the Towne for the King and Parliament, but Sir *William* being well respected and beloved both by Souldiers and Townsamen, was at length admitted without any further contestation, and being entred, he seized upon the Governour, and two or three of the Commanders whom he sent Prisoners to *Ecclesall* Castle, a strong place not far from thence. He found the Towne of *Stafford* so slightly guarded that there were but a hundred and threescore horse in it, and those commanded by no lesse then ten severall Captaines, and there were no more foot souldiers in it, then five hundred, and they were commanded by no lesse then five Colonells, what sad effect this might have produced may easily be judged.

Stafford December 12.

A party from *Alisbury* commanded by Captaine *Beverell*, Captaine *Fipps*, and some others, went to a Towne called *Mawsh*, two miles distant from *Bisseter* in *Oxfordshire*, where they beate up Prince *Maurice* his chief Quarter, tooke some Prisoners, and thirty Horse, as we were certified by a Letter from *Alisbury*.

Lyn in *Norfolke* should have been betrayed in this manner, Roger the third Sonne of Sir *Hamond Lestrangle*, had gotten a Commission from the King, dated *Novemb. 28*, last, to be Governour of *Lyn*, he had gotten a party in that Towne to comply with him, and dealt privately with a Seaman there, to effect his purpose, who promised to joyne with him, but the Seaman discovering it to Colonell *Walton*, the Governour, they used this stratagem to apprehend him, the Seaman and five or sixe more, clad in Saylor's habit, addressed themselves to the said Roger *Lestrangle* being then

at a place three miles from *Lyn*, where he was gathering some Dragoones, *LeStrange* entertained them kindly, and opened all his plot to them, and shewed them his Commission, but these persons watching their opportunity, seized on him, and carried him Prisoner into *Lyn*, This is related by a Letter from *Lyn*, dated *Decemb. 12. 1644.*

Sir *John Horham* hath now gained a Reprieve for his life for some few dayes (as it is said) for the better settling of his Estate, both internall and externall. His Sonne Captaine *Horham* made his Defence on the last Thursday in a long and studied Speech, which he expressed with so much grace that he drew teares from the standers by. Such is the power of Eloquence on tender mindes, when by accurate and attractive violence it workes on the affections, and transports the soule from the thoughts of punishment into pity.

It is now many dayes since we received any certaine Intelligence from the Leager before *Carlisle*, we have now obtained a Letter which declareth the true Estate of the affaires there in these very words which you shall reade following.

C*arlisle* holds out still, wee had hope of a speedy Surrender. They have three Mills without their walls, one of which our men burned not three dayes since, the other two might well have beene dispatched at that time, but was neglected. Had they taken that opportunity, the City had beene ours before this; now the Defendants guard it strongly that we can doe nothing without great losse. This is certaine, the besieged have written very courteously to our Gentry: and their Officers, their Commanders, and their Marshalls do use our Prisoners very kindly; they hope they will be mindefull of them, if it shall be their fortunes (which is every day expected) to fall in the like condition. This we had from an honest man who was a Prisoner in the City, who verily beleeveth that victualls doe grow so scarce with them, that they will not be able to hold long beyond a fortnight.

Carlisle, Decemb. 4. 1644.

So that by this account we are in good hopes that the strong Garrison of *Carlisle* will suddenly be surrendered to the Parliament. We have also received a Letter from *Yorke*, dated *December the sixth*, which certifieth that the Castle of *Knaresborough* still holds out, and that foure Pieces more of Ordnance went out of *Yorke* that day against it, and that the Minister, who by (his Letters of intelligence sent into the Castle) did hinder the taking of it in the last storming, is sentenced to dye by a Councell of War.

Dated at Yorke, Decemb. 6. 1644.

From

From the North we will returne into the West, where we heare of more good service done by Colonell *Massey*, who hearing that a party of the Enemies Horse from *Bristoll*, had some designe about *Chippinham* in *Wiltshire*, he sent out his Scouts, who discovered them to be that night quartered at *Sodbury* in *Glocestershire*, some nine miles from *Bristoll*, and the just middle way from *Bristoll* unto *Chippinham*, whereupon he presently advanced with a considerable party from *Malmesbury*, some ten miles from *Sodbury*, and falling on the Enemies Quarters, tooke a hundred and twenty of their Horses, one hundred Armes, fifty Prisoners, twelve Captaines, Lieutenants, and other Officers, the rest left their designe for lost, and fled themselves amaine into *Bristoll*.

We were advertised that our Horse sent for the reliefe of *Taunton*, were on *Munday* last; the ninth of this instant *Decemb.* at *Dorchester*, the head Towne in *Dorsetshire*, we hope we shall speedily be inabled to give you a good account of their long winter march. On *Saturday* last the *London* Brigade returned home in a brave warlike posture, and at their entrance into the City, the Aire did ring with peales of great Ordinance, and with volleyes of small shot.

This day, *Decemb.* 16, both Houses of Parliament sate againe upon an important occasion betwixt five and sixe in the Evening. It was for the receiving and the giving of audience to the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton*, who have brought with them his Majesties Answer to the Propositions which were presented to him at *Oxford*: His Majesties Answer is to be brought by them to morrow, being *Decemb.* the seventeenth, into the Painted Chamber, where they are to be received by a Committee of both Houses of Parliament, and by the Scotch Commissioners. I pray God to bless their counsell and indeavours, that a speedy period may be put to the generall calamities of this unnaturall Warre, that so what the uncertaine Sword hath so often promised, may, by the happinesse of a certaine Treaty, be not onely promised but performed.

The Corollary.

The Occurrences of this weeke are full of hope. It may adde to your encouragement, that the designes of the Enemy on the strong Garrisons of *Lyn* and *Stafford*, which were in great danger to be lost, were timely detected and prevented. It may adde to your comfort, that some victories have been attained on the Parliaments side as by Colonell *Massey* in *Glocestershire*, and Captaine *Beverell*, and others in *Oxfordshire*. The ill newes which this weeke brings forth is: The not injoying of a Peace, which yet some wise men doubt of. And the late plundering of the Enemy in *Northamptonshire* and hereabouts, which the Committee of both Kingdomes are taking all care to redresse.

P I N I S.

The Lords come from Oxford. Their reception. While you are Treating of Peace, the enemy was betraying of Lime. The further proceedings upon the great Vote. The Fast to be kept at Lincolnes-Inne Chappell.

THE
KINGDOMES
Weekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD
To prevent mis-information.

From Tuesday the 10. of December, to Tuesday the 17. of Decem. 1644.

Since my last we have received knowledge of the surrender of *Crowland* to the Earl of *Manchester* (which is come to be publike by others that have gone before me) which place is of so great concernment, that you see a few men have employed many hundreds by Land, and by water to keep them in, and yet received checks and affronts many times, by sallies out of the Towne: the place hath been twice lost by us: I hope it shall not the third time: rather demolish that old Abbots seate, which would be a kinde of Dunkirke, by land and by water: If the enemy had continued in it, and been better manned: Collonel *Rainsborough* with his boates,

Rrrr

and

and Batteries made thereon, put such a terrour into the Enemy, that he beate a parly, when we were about to storme it.

The next news that came to us (since my last) of our Armies, was that of 120 horse taken by Collonel *Massy*, and di-verse Commanders, which is also published.

You heard Sir *Iohn Hotham* was sentenced to loose his head, and Monday the 15. of *Decem.* was the day appointed for the same; his Lady (whose merit might challenge some commiseration,) Petitioned the House of Commons for pardoning her husband, but the house conceived his offence to be of such a Nature, that they should offend, if justice were not done; his Lady not contented herewith, applyed herself to the house of Peeres, two dayes before the time of execution; and in compassion of her, and her children, to give him time to settle his estate, 15 dayes longer was propounded by the house of Peeres to the Councell of Warre, to reprove him; which I heare was accordingly done.

Captaine *Iohn Hotham*, hath been severall dayes this last week upon his Tryall, his deportment was so humble, (so was not his fathers, and his defence made with much advantage, by his wit and ingenuity in the mannagement thereof, that (if sentence passe upon him) he layes a foundation, for standers by, if not his Judges, to comiserate his condition: He was very slow in his defence: perhaps it was, to put off sentence, till Monday was over; least the Dice should decide the execution of justice, on him, or his father, which may yet come to it, considering the fathers Reprive: God prepare their soules for him, by letting them see the errours of their life, and then death will not be so terrible to both, or either of them, that shall dye by the hand of Justice.

The house of Commons hath spent some time this weeke, in debating the Ordinance brought in, in pursuance of the vote that passed on Monday, for the disabling of Members of either house, for having any Office, or Command,
Mili-

Military or Civill, during these Warres. It hath been debated in a Grand Committee in the house of Commons, and on Saturday the 14. of *Decemb.* was almost finished; Monday being appointed for the further debating thereof.

Now that I am upon this subject, I cannot passe it by : without giving some answer to two maine objections, that I heare made in Town: but the best is, they are made by Malignants for the most part : and by some Ladies, that are of contrary opinion to the house of Commons.

First they say, This Vote hath a deceit in it, though it looke, as if Parliament men should loose their places, and commands, yet it is intended that their friends, or kinsmen shall execute the places for them, and they recieve the benefit.

To that I answer, it is the objection of none but Malignants, for the Ordinance is so penned (as I am informed by such hands as you may credit) that neither directly, nor indirectly, they shall have the least penny profit, and that who-soever shall be appointed to execute those offices, or any other office, that shall hereafter be granted by the Parliament, shall execute the same for the advantage of the State, and give an accompt from time to time of the profits thereof, having a convenient salary allowed them for their pains, for executing the same. And now I hope your Ladiship is satisfied.

Another objection she makes (which I am loath to mention, but that it is too frequent) oh, but this strikes at the nobility and gentry, Down with the Lords, and produces a libell (perhaps made by some of her opinion) and therefore suffer this, and suffer all : your Anabaptists and Brownists shall now command.

How can this be so (Madam) when the Peers in the Kingdome, that had command abroad, are (in their greatest glory) sitting in the house of Peers, especially at such a time, when it is most necessary that both houses should be full of

their Members, the Messengers being come from *Oxford*, about the Propositions of a safe and well-grounded peace ; have not the Lords equall power in making peace and war, and in making Laws with the Commons, and will they give consent to take away themselves ? Doth not the Commons with patience waite the Lords leisure, in giving their concurrence in any thing desired by the Commons ?

Besides, by the strict rule of the Vote, the Lords as well as the Commons are only debarred from place of Command during the wars, which we hope will be soon ended, if God give a blessing to the Treaty for peace : And this is done in honour to the Peers, as well as to the Commons, to take off the scandall, that these are Parliament men, have great places of command, and have the sword in their hand, and therefore they will have their own ends in making peace or war, though it be an unworthy action of any to think so ; yet, by their removall, that objection is taken away, and the new *Militia* intended for manning of the war is to be agreed on by the Committee of both Kingdomes, and after by both houses : and do ye think then (Madam) that none but Brownists and Anabaptists shall be placed in command : It is a Ladies objection, and so I leave it, with this, that that valiant Commander Lieu. Generall *Cromwell*, is included in this Vote, whose downfall is so much aimed at by them at *Oxford*, if not by your Ladiship, he freely quits his command by his hearty consent unto the Vote.

I must confesse there are two great persons (of whose honor I am as tender as of my life) who have by Sea and Land merited perpetuall honour, and to whom the Kingdom owes a greater debt then ever they will be able to pay : but if the wisdom of Parliament conceive it not necessary to break the rule, with any exception, I submit to their rule : And seeing the house of Commons deny themselves in their own particular Commands and Interests, to avoid exception to
be

Com
oner
min
Tov

Sir
shar
ved.
Cap
than

A
fat
hot

be taken by others, I hope (where so much honour is due) such an equall proceeding will not be abstruſted.

Take this obſervation with you, that for the future the war muſt be mannaged with more frugality, and the unneceſſary expence that hath been, prevented, otherwiſe the remedy will be worſe then the diſeaſe, for to go to maintain a war as the Parliament hath hitherto mannaged it, is certainly to undo us : The Treafure of the Kingdom is exhausted: a thrifty courſe muſt be thought on : you muſt make Colonells, Commanders of Brigads, and thereby avoyd Lieut. Generalls, and Major Generalls, and great Officers under them, whoſe places require great pay : and let every Captaine have his full Company, and not ſuffer it to deminiſh till there bee but four ſouldiers, and eight Commanders, and officers, to command thoſe four men : and yet recieve pay as officers of a full company.

The Duke of Lenox, and the Earle of Southampton, are come to Town, and have taken up their Lodgings at Somerſet-houſe, which the Parliament commanded to be prepared for them : in the concluſion you ſhall heare of the Answer they bring. Yet in the Interim, let me tell you, the Power of *Digby*, and the reſt of the Iriſh Rebels faction is not ſo great with the King, at leaſt, it is ſo given out, to the end we may think ſo, the more to ſweeten them at Oxford in the opinion of us here : and none more forward to make peace, then Prince *Rupert* : but *Finis Coronat opus*.

Both houſes of Parliamet, have ordered, that Wednesday the 18. of *Decemb.* ſhall be ſet apart for a ſolemne day of humiliation, for the two houſes onely : *Lincolnes-Inne-Chappell* is appointed to be the place for their meeting : and no perſon whatſoever is to be admitted into the Church, but the Lords and Commons : not ſo much as any of their attendants : I hope, the Miniſters appointed to performe the exerciſe of that day, (*viſ.* Maſter *Marſhall*, Maſter *Hill*, and Ma-

fter *Obediah Sedgwick*) will like men of God, deale plainly with them, and where they have the word to warrant it, speak home to mens Consciences: beate down Pride, Ambition, Covetousnes and Contention, and salve up all with unity, and Reformation, and God give a blessing to their endeavours.

The Assembly of Divines hath sent to the Parliament, the Directory for buriall: the last part they had to finish of the Directory for Worship: which with the rest, we hope will be suddenly passed, and then that Rent of devision, in the Church will be taken away.

I said, it may be it is policy in them at *Oxford* to make faire shewes of Peace, and to pretend that no Papist hath now any power with the King: I am confirmed to believe it is but a pretence (for a treacherous person (if no Papist) hath power) to the end that during the time of a Treaty for Peace, the enemy may encompass his designs to betray our forces, and Forts, for as our Intelligence is come just now, when we are upon a Treaty for Peace, they at *Oxford* by their Agents, endeavoured to betray the Town of *Lime* in *Norfolk* into the enemies hand, which by a Providence was timely discovered: The principall party imployed in the designe, was (as I remembe *George le Strange*, third son to *Sir Hamond le Strange*, the father was in question for the first defection of that Town, and the son is taken actually in attempting the second: with him was taken his Majesties Commission under *Endymion Porters* great Seale, which Commission you shall have shortly come to your view, that you may see what time our Adversaries make choice of, to put their actions of treachery in practice, even when they speak you fairest, and cry Peace, Peace; while you live take heed of an *Oxford Fig*, for it comes from *Rome* through *Spaine*.

Another thing observable in point of time, in this intended treachery at *Lime*, is, that the King hath a great party of horse and Dragoons about *Buckingham*, who have threat-
ned

Com
oners
ming
Tow

Sir
shar
ved
Cap
than

A
fall
hot

ned much to go into the Association, but it seems they hovered to hear of this business of Lime, how it took effect, and accordingly to direct their motion, but I hope they are now prevented; Captain *Lerimon*, whom *Le Strange* thought had been firme unto him, discovered the Plot, and so the Gentleman was apprehended.

This day the Duke of *Lenox*, and Earle of *Southampton* sent unto the Parliament, to give them notice of their being in Town with an Answer from his Majesty to both houses of Parliament, and to the Commissioners of Scotland, and accordingly a Committee was appointed to consider of their reception, and the manner how.

From the North we hear, that since the Lord *Fairfaxes* horse came out of *Lincolnshire*, the enemies garrisons at *Pomfreit*, and *Skippon* are kept in; that the Malignants do come in to my Lord *Fairfax* out of some of those garrisons; but at *Knaresborough* they hold out obstinately, Sir *Richard Hutton* being the principall man, that is so obstinate, son to that famous Judge *Hutton*.

Newcastle is now in a more secure condition, by reason the most notorious Delinquents are sent up by Sea, which were Magistrates, that gave so ill example, the like course is taken at *Yorke*, if you deale with the great ones according to their merit, the inferiour sort will be more cautelous how they offend again.

A great part of the time of the Parliament hath been spent this weeke in settling the Northerne affaires, for payment of the Army of our Brethren of Scotland, that hath done such faithfull service, and how those poor Counties may be eased, that are almost consumed by the Souldiers: for the Earle of *Newcastles* Army left little, when they went away, and having free billet upon them now: utterly ruines that country, that in the most peaceable time, and fruitfullest year, could never maintaine themselves, with the Corne that grew in

in their own Countries: I meane Bishopricke of Durham and Northumberland.

The motions of our Armies have been small this week, except that party that went to relieve Taunton Deane, which party we here, was within a day and a halfe march of the Castle three or four dayes since, and it is probably Conjectured, that they relieved our Garrison before this time there (that hath so stoutly defended that place against the Eaemy) for Sir Lewes Dives, with all the power he could make, did not endeavour to impede the march of our forces: a few dayes will tell you more herein.

The Lords and Commons have agreed, that the Reception of the Lords sent from Oxford shall be on Tuesday the 17. of Decemb. in the Painted Chamber, by a Committee of 14. Lords, 28 of the house of Commons, and by the Scots Commissioners, Representing the body of that Kingdom.

It cannot be expected, neither is fit, that I should publish (before they be heard) what their Message is, in Answer to the Propositions; yet give me leave to tell you what I heare from Oxford, (and yet I hold no correspondency, with them neither) that this Answer, which these Noble Lords bring, is rather a preparation for an Answer to the Propositions, then *re vera*, an Answer: for that His Majesty must take some time to Answer so great a busines, as the Propositions sent unto him.

Perfect Passages

O F

Each Dayes Proceedings

I N

PARLIAMENT

From Wednesday Decemb. 11. to Wednesday Decemb. 18. 1644.

The Kings Message in Answer to the Propositions for peace, sent by the Duke of Richmond and Earl of Southampton. The Ordinance past for calling in the Members of both Houses without exception. Taunton relieved by Col. Holborne, and a whole Troupe of horse, with all their Officers, and 100. armes taken. The D. of Richmonds Secretaries Letter to the L. Craven. Mashavorne taken by Sir To. Middleton, 1000. of the enemy (newly raised by Sir Richard Price and M. Pugh) slain and taken, with 100. armes, and the house burnt down to the ground. A Ship going to the Rebels with 1000. weight of meal, 120. barrells of wheat, 600. weight of cheese, and 60. barrells of malt, taken by Sir William Brereton's Forces, in long-boats maned with Musketeriers.

W E D N E S D A Y. Decemb. 11.



Shall first of all present you with the copie of a Warrant, which was brought into Buckingham by one of the Kings Scours, which a malignant in Dunstable had gotten him the copie of, which copie was delivered to the Governour.

BY vertue of an Ordinance of Parliament, &c. These are in His Majesties Name to require you to appeare before me at Dunstable in the County of Bedford, upon Tuesday next at 8. of the clock in the morn-

in the morning, at the signe of the red Lion there, then and there to pay to the use of His Majesty and Commonwealth, all and every such summe or summes of money, as shall be due and payable by you, by vertue of any Grant or Lease

from the Crowne, or of any Assignment, Warrant, or Deputation from any person or persons, whereupon any rents or issues are due by you to His Majesty, the Queene, or Prince: And you are hereby required to bring with you your last acquittance for payment of the said Rents, whereof you may not faile.

Dated from my house
in Old-street, &c.

Your loving friend,
Phi. Darell Auditor.

The Lords day following the worshipfull Governour of Buckingham sent a party of horse towards Dunstable, to be revenged of the poore town, newes whereof came to the town that morning when they were at Church, which put the people into some feare, but being encouraged by their Minister to trust in God, they continued at the duties of the Day; and when the Enemy were within six miles of Dunstable, they had an Alarm in the Reare, as they supposed from Alisbury (together with terrour of conscience wherewith they were struck, for they resolved to fall upon them in the Church) they wheeled about and returned to Buckingham, borrowing a few cartell and something else about Winslow.

THURSDAY. Decemb. 12.

Our Army having lately taken 30. prisoners from the King, and locked them up in a roome in our own quarters, one of them, a Welchman, that they tooke at Newbury, and had since taken the Covenant, and was entertained in our Army, and of the guard of the prisoners (though we might have done better to have let honest men done that worke) this trayterous Welchman, notwithstanding the Covenant that he had taken, yet he conveyed to the prisoners a horne full of powder, and a piece of match; with which they blowed open the lock, and so opened the doore: and all the prisoners escaped and got away to the Kings quarters. But this is no wonder they play thus fast and loose with us, for they hold it lawfull (by their Church) to breake faith, and promises with us, whom they call hereticks.

I thought to have given you the heads of the Order for the Presbyteri-
tian Church Government, and Discipline, but that it is to be printed at large very suddenly.

For Col. Massey's victory at Sodbury, and how he took 120. Horse, 50. Prisoners, 100. Armes, and beat the enemy to Bristol; I shall say nothing of it, it being already printed at large, only that I could wish
that

that his strength might increase by supplies, as he enlargeth his quarters by action; for the *L. Herbert* of Ragland still drawes nearer to Gloucester, and hovers about the Forrest of Deane, and they say that he hath made *Sir John Winter* large promises.

From the West it was this day certified that our Horse that are gone to relieve Taunton, were this day gone towards Poole, and Wareham, to draw out their reserve, and so away for action, and the enemies that are before Taunton, were in a posture of drawing off, but of that more hereafter.

Also the twenty horse taken by *Generall Brown* out of the Kings quarters, I shall omit it, because it is printed exact already.

FRIDAY. Decemb: 13.

This day there came Letters out of Norfolk, which certifie, That the Town of Lyn hath (through Gods mercy) been delivered from a notable plot, complotted by the enemy abroad, and at home together. The businesse was thus in brief.

An Alderman of the Town of Lyn, being informed that Lievtenant *Col. Strange*, *Sir Harman Le Strange* his third son, had had some correspondence with the enemy, and promised them to raise a partie in Lyn, for the King, so great as that they should surprize the Governour, and Officers thereof; and force the Town for the King; for which the said *Strange* was to be rewarded with 1000. pound, and be made Governour of the town.

So the said Alderman hearing the advice that was given about it, and what could be informed; went immediately to the Major of the Towne and they to *Col. Walton* the Governour thereof, a Member of the House of Commons; who hearing the report made, there was presently strength sent to search *Strange* and his house, and apprehend him; they came upon him on a sudden, and by searching of him, they found the Kings Commission about him. By which, together with the examining of the witnesses, it doth appeare, that he had a partie in the towne that he presumed upon, to rise with him, and then God knowes what a massacre there had been if this plot had taken, but (blessed be God) it is prevented, and the Traytor apprehended, and will no doubt be made an example within few days.

The E. of *Thanets* businesse, upon a Petition, was debated on, and

ordered, that the estate of the said E. of *Thanet* shall be unsequestred by an Ordinance of Parliament, to be drawne up, and sent to the Lords. That 9000. pound being paid, he to receive Michaelmas Rent last past.

Also upon debate of the former money intended for *Sussex* and *Kent*, it was Ordered that *Sussex* shall receive 1000. pound, and *Kent* 1000. pound.

The great Ordinance for the discharging Parliament-men from civill and military Offices, conferred by both, or either House of Parliament, was read the second time, and committed to a Committee of the whole House, who sat this day long upon it.

This day Letters came from Sir *Thomas Middleton*, and other Commanders in his Quarters, which certifie of more action done by our Forces there, here followeth a copie of one of the Letters, which is the most briefe and full, all agreeing in the particulars.

SIR,

These lines are to certifie you, that at last (God be praised,) the long looked for Col. *Beale* is come to my Generall Sir *Thomas Middleton*, (into *Montgomeryshire*) and Col. *Carter*; our Horse and Dragoones, to the number of 450. were sent under the command of Capt. *Farrer*, into *Cardiganshire*, to meet them, who in their returne had upon the borders of *Montgomeryshire* a skirmish with about 1000. of the Enemies, where the Countrey was summoned in by Sir *Richard Price*, and *M. Pughe* of *Mathaverne*, they met in the night in a very narrow passage, the Muskettiers plaid for an houre, and no good would be done, then Captain *Farrer* led up the horse in a full careere upon them, which put them all to flight, they pursued them three mile; and slew 20. of them, then they cried, quarter, quarter, so we gave them quarter, and took 60. prisoners, amongst which were about 12. Officers, and 100. arms, wounded divers of them, and put all the rest to flight. The next morning Capt. *Farrer* sent a Troupe of Horse, and a Company of Dragoones, under the command of Captain *Luke Lloyd*, to summon *Mathaverne* house, where they kept a Garrison, where *M. Pughe* had notice of our coming towards his house, and at our appearance they fled, and left the house; and so we entered the Garrison, took what was in it, and burnt it down to the ground, to keep them from returning again to it, to do us further mischief.

Ofwestrey, Decemb. 3. 1644.

SATURDAY.

This day there came intelligence from Alisbury, that a partie of the enemies were fortifying at a house of Sir Peter Temples, to make it a Garrison, and that thereupon a partie was drawne out from Alisbury to oppose them, who marched towards this their new intended Garrison, and gallantly so ordered the businesse, that he tooke 50. of their prisoners, some horse and arms, and made the rest fly. From Cheshire we heard, that the enemy have made a sally out of Beeston Castle, and slaine some of our men, some say nigh 20. slaine and wounded, but no doubt it cost them deare, they were beaten in againe, and what their losse was they would not tell us, it being only knowne to themselves: neither have the enemy cause to boast, for we received letters of severall notable actions performed by Sir William Brereton's Forces this last weeke, and for your fuller satisfaction, I refer you to this insuing letter, it being the copie of one of those which came from his own quarters.

SIR,

For securing this town, for which the Governour and some others are removed, by my Generall Sir William Brereton, and sent to Nampwich, I shall not need to trouble you any further, nor add to my own task: that which now I shall add, is the good successe of our Worhall Forces, since my Generalls coming hither, they have repulsed Col. Warden, who came with an intent to make an incursion into the countrey, but were beaten back to Chester: our men went over into Wales, and fetcht away some prisoners, and neere 60. head of cattell. Our Worhall men, who were commanded to guard the coasts, with the help of two long-boats manned with Muskietiers, have seized upon a Barque of the enemies, which was laden at Benmorris, bound for Dablin, wherein (as appears by the bill of lading) was neer 120. barrells of wheat, some 60. barrells of Rye, 600. weight of cheefe, 1000. weights of meal, and other usefull commodities, and we are about to man the boat (which is some 26. tun burden) for the publike. I hope this Garrison will be speedily seiled in a safe and serviceable posture, &c.

Stafford, 9. Decemb. 1644.

Resolved upon the question;

That all Colonells, and inferiour Officers, not being Parliamēt-men shall continue their commands, and that all Commanders above Colonells shall continue for the space of 40. dayes, except that the Parliamēt shall take some

cōurse

course to the contrary. And what then remained undispatched, was adjourned untill Tuesday.

MUNDAY. Decemb. 16.

The Oxford Lords (the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton*, having the night before sent to the speaker of either House, that they would be with them early this morning) were with the *L. Grey* Speaker of the House of Lords, but came not to the Speaker of the House of Commons till almost noone, when the Speaker was in the House. And this day a Message was brought from the Lords to the Commons, letting them know, that the Commissioners from Oxford having brought an Answer from the King to the Propositions, they would consider of the manner of their reception, and have nominated 14 Lords, desiring the House of Commons to chuse a proportionable number of their House, and the Commons agreed to appoint 28. of their House also. And the Scottish Commissioners.

A Letter was this day presented and read in the House (which was brought to Town by an attendant to the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton*) which being espied by an honest Citizen to be delivered to another, dogged him to an house, by which meanes the Letter was discovered; it was written by *M. VVeb*, Secretary to the Duke of *Richmond*, directed to the Lord *Craven* in Holland, the substance of which was thus:

Right honourable,

My Lord Duke and the Earle of Southampton are now gone with an answer to those of London, but not so full a one as may be expected, because the Propositions were of great concernment, and therefore would take up much time for debate of them: the Kings Souldiers are generally for peace, especially Prince Rupert; the opposers none but Selfe-lovers and Papists, therefore if those in London be reasonable, there is hopes of a good and happy peace, but in the Propositions are such things, as rather then they will be consented unto, they will adventure their utter ruine.

Is it not a sad thing, that they confesse they fight onely for selfe-lovers and Papists, and will adventure utter ruine, rather then forsake them. But to give you further satisfaction, this Letter was written by the Scribe, and sent purposely to be taken, hoping thereby to seduce the affections of the people to think that they desire peace.

From

From the West it is certified, that Col. *Holborne*, Major Generall of the Forces that were sent to relieve Taunton, being upon his march in Dorsetshire, and upon the designe, the enemy had intelligence thereof, and drew themselves into a Body to meet him in a battalia, and Major Generall *Holborne* having intelligence that they were come as far as Chard, marched thither with an intent to give them battell, but the enemy discovering our Forces drawing nigh, fled out of the town in great hast, and left above 100. Armes, which they had thrown away in the flight behind them, and dispersed themselves in a disorderly retreat: but our Forces pursued them, and took a whole Troupe of horse, their Captaine, Lieutenent, Cornet, and all both Officers and Souldiers, Horse, and Armes; besides 20 other Prisoners, whereof 5. Officers, and all their hay oates, and other provisions, which they brought with them, for their relief there.

And it is further certified, that Major Generall *Holborne* hath not only sent a partie which have relieved Taunton, but that himselfe is still in pursuit of the enemy; he hath also demolished some Works which the Enemy had made at a distance from Lyme, to block them up there; so that we hope there will be a good account given of the West very shortly, as further appears by a Letter which was intercepted, going from Sir *Lewis Dives* to the King, certifying,

That they were very Low in the West, and that if the King did not take some speedy course for sending of some considerable strength into those parts, as was expected, that then the whole West would be in great danger to be lost.

Also in regard that there came so many from Oxford above the fifty allowed, there was a list sent for to them of the names of their meniall Servants; and indeed, if you had been in the Tavernes and Ale-houses at Westminster on Sunday night last, you would have said, it was very fitting; besides, the liberty which is taken under covert of their wings, to spie in all parts and places about the city.

TUESDAY. Decemb. 17.

This day, according to the former Order, the House of Commons adjourned into a Committee about the Ordinance for calling in the Members, and debated long upon it; afterwards the House sat againe, and the Ordinance was againe read and debated on.

And.

And after a long debate, without Provisoës, or relation to any, it was passed for the calling in of all, from the highest to the lowest: no lesse then 100. Voyces was for the cleare passing of the Ordinance thus:

In the afternoone (according to a former Order) the Duke of *Richmond*, and the E. of *Southampton* had their Audience, and came into the painted chamber, where were ready the Lords and Commons of the Parliament of England on the one side, and the Lords and Commons of the Commissioners of the Parliament in Scotland on the other side of the table, and another forme being provided for the Oxford Lords, they came in, and presented their addressees.

The businesse was mannaged by the Duke of *Richmond*, who read the Message from the King to the Parliament, the substance whereof was thus:

That His Majesty, out of his care to settle this Kingdome in peace, having received Propositions from them, sent this Answer: That he would chuse a certain number of Commissioners to treat for him, and if they would choose as many to treat for them, that a place might be appointed where they should meet: and the Propositions being very long, His Majesty would then send an Answer, and by his Commissioners he would propound what he required of them.

Besides the plot at Lyn, and what was at Stafford, there was a plot at Plymouth to betray the Island, though prevented; another at Reading to betray that Garrison, and an Alarme given with 1000. of the Kings Horse, but then discovered and five of the chief plotters taken prisoners, Bolton in Richmond-shire or the County of York plotted, if not acted, to revolt to the King, and divers other places which I have not room to give you account of, nor the particulars of these, and instructions given to a partie daily expected to come to them from Ireland.

The Weekly Account.

27

Num. 68,

Decr. 18

Containing,
Certain Speciall and Remarkable PASSAGES from
both Houses of PARLIAMENT; And Collections of
severall Advertisements; From, —

{ Sir William Brereton.	{ Lord Fairfax.	{ Colonell Holborns.
{ Sir Thomas Littleton.	{ Major Van-Rosse.	{ Captain Sherbourn.
{ Sir John Meldrum.	{ Colonell Blake.	{ Colonell Archer.

The Kings Letter in answer to the Propositions sent by the Duke of Lenox and the Earle of Southampton, with the Dukes Speech to the Lords and Commons before the reading of it; Sir William Breretons taking of Blew-Morrice, with one Captain, and diverse prisoners, and a Pinnace with Ordnance, Armes, Powder, Butter, and 60 barrels of Wheat, a thousand Firkins of Meale, and 60 head of Cattell. Taunton Castle relieved, forty loads of provision, fifty Muskets and Carbines, and many prisoners taken, 50 horse taken at Sir Peter Temples house, Green-haugh Castle besieged, 20 horse taken by Colonell Archer, Reading and 3 other Towns like to have been betrayed, and 5 Aldermenn apprehended.

From Wednesday the 11. of December, to Wednesday the 18. of the same. 1642.

London, Printed by BERNARD ALSO

WEDNESDAY, December, 11.



He two last weeks, the first part of my Intelligence (which I have communicated) was from that vigilant and worthy Commander, Sir William Brereton, and although I want words to expresse the good service he hath done in those parts whereof hee hath had the command, yet let me not want will in representing unto yet those further performances which have been done by him; and comming this day to my hand, doe properly crave the first place in this weeks Account also.

This Noble and Active Gentleman received Intelligence, that some of the Kings forces were in Blew-morrice a Haven Towne in the Countie of Denbigh, and that they were raising forces there against the Parliament; where-

Xxx

upon

upon he sent a partee unto that towne, and the enemy having notice of their approach, deserted the place, and by skipping over hill and dale, many of them escaped: and Sir *William Brereton*s forces entring the Towne, took some few prisoners which were stragling behind, and in the Poole they found a brave Pinnace laden with Armes, Powder, Butter, Cheefe, Wheat, Meale, and other provision, which was designed for the releife of the Irish Rebels; and thereupon they seized on the Captain, Master, and other Officers, with the rest that were in the ship: together with the prize, amongst which of provision was sixty barrells of wheat, and a hundred firkins of meal.

This being done, Sir *William Brereton* put Officers into the ship, and well manned her for the service of the Parliament. This Welch expedition rested not here, for they took sixty head of fat cattle, besides store of sheep which had been plundered from the well-affect'd partee in those parts, and by this means were restored to the right owners.

Before I leave off this discourse of Sir *William Brereton*, I must further advertise you, that notwithstanding many other services in nature of this before mentioned, he continues the blocking up of Chester, and hath placed a Garrison at Ferne to prevent any releife from comming to Chester out of Wales. He also continues a close siege before Beeston Castle, and hath performed another peece of service not inferiour to the rest; viz. Secured the Town of Stafford for the service of the Parliament, which was in great danger to be surprized by the enemy, and is a place of great concernment; for that it is in the very heart of the Kingdome, and (if possessed) by the opposite party, would interrupt trade and commerce from the Northerne Counties to the City of London, it standing on the Road to those parts of the Kingdome.

This day the Ordinance for the disabling of all Parliament men to beare any office either Military or Civill during this war, was brought into the House, and once read.

In reference of laying a sure foundation in the great work the Parliament have in hand for settling of the Armies, that in case a Peace by this treaty will not be hearkned to at Oxford, the wars may not be prolonged, to the further destruction of the Country. It was ordered that both Houses should keep a Fast on Wednesday next, to implore a blessing upon their good indeavours.

THURSDAY, Decemb. 11.

Colonell *Jones* Governour of Farnham Castle, came this day to London, He certified that none of the Kings forces were nearer to it then Basing, that

th at some of his Scouts (but few dayes before his comming to London) rode cleane through Odiam. and within two miles of Bazing-House, and discovered not any of the enemy, but the Countrey thereabouts have been grievously plundered and pillaged both of mony and provision, of which they have gotten great store into the House.

The Castle of Farnham is in a very good defensive posture, and if they had a few more horse, would keep the enemy at Bazing from comming neer unto them.

From Marlborough we hear that the Kings forces have taken 14 honest godly men and carried them prisoners to Oxford, after they had taken from them all that ever they had; and some others which shared with them in the losse, fearing to be made sharers with them in their imprisonment (through difficulty escaped out of the Town, leaving children and families) and are now in London, which testifie the truth hereof.

By a Message this day from the Assembly of Divines, it was signified to the House that they had spent some time in disputing on the reasons brought into the Assembly against a Presbitary Government in the Church, and that they adhered to their former resolution, viz. That it should be governed in a Presbyterian way, for which many places of Scripture were alledged; which businesse was ordered to be taken into consideration by the House of Commons.

FRIDAY, Decemb. 13.

ORdered that thirty case of Pistols should be sent to the Governour of Dorchester, and a Letter was sent to the Committees of both Kingdomes to give him thanks for his good service in those parts, and for the better encouragement of him and his men, to let them know that care is taken for furnishing them with Armes and mony,

The House of Commons likewise ordered that the Committees of the associated Counties, should see the forces raised by the same Countreies, receive their pay forthwith if they have their Assessments in their hands, and that they shall bring in a speedy account of the mony they have received, and disbursed.

By Letters out of Worcestershire it is advertised, that Colonell Archer doth very good service in that Country, and preserves them from being spoyled of their goods, keeping his quarters about Brill, Henley, Kennerston, and other parts of the North-East of that Country; and about a week since a partee of his men got over Severne at a Ford neare unto Bewly, and took twenty horse out of the enemies quarters.

The Earle of Thrennet and some others, whose estates have been under sequestration for the use of the Common-wealth; having payd their fines, had this day the sequestration taken off their estates.

The Duke of Lenox and the Earle of Southampton being expected to come from Oxford about the Treaty, It was ordered, that no member of the House should hold correspondency with them, or visit them in private, without leave from the House.

This day Captain *Hotbam* came to make his defence before the Court-Marshall, which he mannaged with much moderation and judgement, examining diverse witnesses to extinguish his Crime, and lessen his offences, which no doubt were very great; but because I gave you the substance of his charge the last week, and the matters handled this day were too many to particularize in this sheet, I shall not further trouble you herewith, untill I come to his censure.

S A T T E R D A Y, December 14.

THis day we received intelligence from good hands, that Mr. *Le Strange* for a reward and promise of preferment, had undertaken to betray the Town of Lyn into the hands of the enemy, but through Gods goodnesse, the treachery was discovered; and himselfe and others of his Complices were apprehended and committed to safe custody.

Out of the County of Buckinghamshire they also write that the forces under the Command of the Earle of Northampton, doe exceedingly wast and spoyle the most fruitfull parts of that fertile Country, but our forces are quartered on the hither side thereof, and prevent them from making any incursion into the Chilterne.

It is also further certified from thence, that hearing a small partee of the Kings were quartered at Sir *Peter Temples* house not farre from Buckinghamshire, a partee of our men from Newport-Pannell marched thither, and took 50. horse, with some Armes and many prisoners.

The House of Commons spent a great part of this day in debate of the Ordinance, in pursuance of the vote for taking away all offices and places from those that are Members of either House, but wanting time to finish the same, the further debate thereof was referred untill another day.

Vpon the humble and frequent petitioning of, for respiting the Execution of Sir *John Hotbam* which was appointed to bee done on Munday next, the House this day granted him a reprieve untill Thursday come seven-night, by which time it will be knowne in what degree of guilt his Sonne is found, which he pretends would be no small ease to his mind.

This

This week we were advertised, that thirty sayle of Ships are coming with Coales from New-Castle: wee have also further benefit by the taking that Towne, for there is lately landed here good store of Butter, and other provision which came from thence.

The Trained Bands of the City which went forth on the last expedition, returned this day again into London, but the Auxiliaries are at Abbington, wee hope care will bee taken that they want neither money nor provision, though the Kings forces endeavour to streighten them of both.

This evening the Duke of Lenox, and the Earle of Southampton came to London, and were entertained at Sommerfet house, which by Order of Parliament was provided for them.

M F N D A Y, December 16.

THis day the Lords sent a Message to the Commons, intimating that they had received a message from the Duke of Lenox and the Earle of Southampton, declaring that they had something to deliver from his Majesty concerning the Propositions of Peace, and desired Audience, &c.

Letters out of Lancashire doe certifie that Colonell *Dodding* hath laid siege to *Greenhaugh* Castle (a strong hold of the enemies in that County) and that Lieutenant Colonell *Hutchinson* under the Command of Sir *John Meldrum*, hath lately taken twenty seven horse and Armes, and about thirty prisoners which were plundering the Country.

As for the siege before Carlile (of which wee spake the last week) the further state and condition thereof, is represented in a Letter which came this day to my hand, which I have thought good to communicate unto you as followeth, viz.

The City of Carlile holds out still, we had hopes of a speedy surrender, They have three mills without the walls, one of which our men burned no three dayes since, the other two might well have been dispatched at the same time, but was neglected. Had they taken that opportunity, the City had been ours before this. Now the defendants guard it strongly, that wee can doe nothing without great losse. This is certaine, the besieged have written very curiously to our Gentry, and their Officers, their Commanders, and Martials, doe use our prisoners very kindly, they hope they will be mindfull of them if it shall be their fortunes (which is every day expected) to fall into the like condition. This wee had from an honest man who was a prisoner in the City, who verily beleiveth that vittuals doe grow so scarce with them, that they wil not be able to hold out above a firt night.

Dated Decemb. 4, 1644.

Xxx 3

Vpon

¶ Vpon debate of the receipt of the Lords that came from Oxford, it was ordered that the next day they should have Audience in the Painted Chamber. 13

This day we received intelligence from Thame in the County of Buckinghamshire, that on Wednesday last a party of the Kings horse came thither, and plundered a great part of the Towne, and carried six of the inhabitants away prisoners to Oxford.

Henley is fortifying for the King and Parliament, and hath in it a considerable Garrison, to defend the place against any approaches of the Enemy.

This day we had further confirmation of the former newes out of the County of Buckinghamshire, concerning the taking of fifty horse, at Sir Peter Temples house, unto which was added some further newes of importance, which was thus. Capitaine Sherbourn (a valiant gentleman) Capitaine Deverill, and Capitaine Philips, went out upon a party to a village called Marth, where they heard some of the Enemies forces were quartered where they took thirty horse, and some prisoners, without the losse of one man, and the adverse party being much intraged hereat, the next day plundered a towne called Swanburne, about two miles off, and carried four Yeomen of the towne away prisoners.

Letters from Yorke signifie that the Castle of Knaresborough still holds out, but the Lord Fairfax, is resolved to give a good Account of that service; and the better to accomplish the designe, hath caused foure more peeces of Ordnance to be carried from Yorke thither: they further write one which was a meanes of preventing the taking thereof, when it was lately stormed, was since tryed by a Counsell of warre, and for his disservice therein, hath received judgement of death.

Diverse other things of note have hapned this week, which have already been declared at large by other pens, and therefore I shall give you the substance thereof as followeth:

1 That Croyland which the Enemy so much boasted of is surrendered to the Parliaments forces, and with two hundred Armes, and two Drakes, and other provisions,

2 That about one hundred men and horse were taken plundering in Cumberland by the Scots.

3 That valiant Colonell Massey hath taken at least one hundred horse, with as many Armes, and five hundred prisoners at Godbury neare Bristol.

4 An Order that the Commissioners of Excise shall pay two thousand pounds to the Committee of both Kingdoms for the Westerne parts.

5 A paper brought to the House from the States Ambassadors concerning a free trade, and for restitution of some Ships of theirs, which have beene

VVE S, D AY.

WHereas the safe conduct for the Duke of Lenox and the Earle of Southampton did limit them and their attendants not to exceed the number of fifty persons, under colour of that Conduct it is informed, that 100 are gotten within the lines of Communication, whereof some are tradesmen, and persons ill affected to the City and Kingdome, and have since dispersed themselves into severall parts about the City, which may bee of evill consequence, unlesse some speedy course bee taken therein, whereupon it was this day voted, that the said Lords should be desired to send in a List of the names of such persons as they will owne for their attendants, which being done, if any more bee found in the Towne, they must expect condigne punishment.

It is my happinesse this weeke to give you the certainty of that newes which hath been much longed for, viz. That Collonel *Blake*, the valiant defender of the Castle at Taunton Deane, is now relieved, for this day wee received letters to this effect. That Collonel *Holborne* and Major *Vantoffe*, with other forces which came in to their assistance, marched from Chard to Taunton, resolving if the Enemy continued the siege, to give them battell, but when they came thither, the Kings forces had raised their siege, and were upon their march toward Brisfoll. Hereupon the releife intended for the Castle was carried in without any opposition, and a forlorne hope was drawne out, which fell upon the enemies reare, and took 40 muskets and Carbines, with some horse, and diverse prisoners; besides 50 Carts laden with wheat, meale, and other provision, which for hast they were forced to leave behind.

Out of Nottinghamshire it is advertised, that the Nottingham forces have once more fallen on the quarters of the Newarkers, and taken two Captains, one Lieutenant, with some other Officers, and about twenty others prisoners.

Letters out of Shropshire doe also assure us, that a party of Welch (on a treacherous designe against Sir *Thomas Middleton*) were comming out of Wales, but this vigilant Commander having notice thereof, drew forth to meet them, and hath not onely driven them backe againe, but taken many prisoners, some report them to a hundred Dragoones?

A great part of the businesse of the house this day, was concerning the Ordinance upon the great Vote for taking away all Offices either military, or civill from Members of Parliament, which is now fully passed the Commons House, and is to be sent up to the Lords for their concurrence.

This afteruone the Duke of Richmond, and the Earle of Southampton, received Audience, with great respect in the Painted Chamber, the Lords and Commons being there present, and at first the Duke made a short speech declaring that he had a Message in writing to present unto them from the King, and it being read, the effect thereof, was as followeth,

To the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of England
assembled at Westminster, and the Com-
missioners of Scotland, &c.

CHARLES REX.

That his Majestie hath an earnest desire after peace, and having received certaine Propositions of great concernment, that would require further time to consider of, doth desire that fit persons, and a place may be made choise of, to Treat about settling the peace of the Kingdome in such manner as is according to the Lawes of the Land, and may satisfie tender consciences, &c.

Subscribed,

DIGBY,

The further debate of this Letter, is referred till Thursday next.

It is to be noted, that as the words of this Letter is little different from former Messages of the like nature, so are the Oxford designs carried on in their old course, for besides the perfidious designs that hath been during this treaty, to betray Lin and Stafford, the like endeavours hath been to betray Plymouth, and a plot was laid for the delivering up of Redding this day, but blessed be God these designs are yet prevented, and Alderman Harris, and foure more of the Aldermen, are in custody about it.

Printed according to Order.

A N
O R D E R
AND
DECLARATION
OF THE
C O M M O N S
assembled in
P A R L I A M E N T:

That no Person vvithin the City
of *London*, and Liberties therof, shall bee
of the Common Councell, or in any Office
of Trust, vvithin the said City, or have any
voyce in the choyce of the same, that
hath not voluntarily contributed upon the
Propositions, according to the Ordinance
of the 29 of *Novemb.* 1642.

Or, whose Persons hath been imprisoned; or Estates
Sequestred for their Malignancy, nor taken
the late Solemn League and Covenant.

Die Jovis, 19. Decemb. 1644.
H. Elsyng Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed at *London* by *Richard Cotes.* 1644.

AN
ORDER
AND
DECLARATION
OF THE
COMMONS
PARLIAMENT

That no Person within the City
of London and Liberties thereof shall
be the Common Council, or any Officer
or Trustee in the said City, or have any
voice in the choice of the same, that
has not voluntarily renounced his
Profession, a declaration of which
name, the 20th of the 10th
Of whole Persons hath been inquired of, or
has been suspected for their attachment, or taken
the last Oath of Allegiance and Government.

Dec. 10. 1644.
H. Elphinstone Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed at London by William Stansfeld.

(C)



ORDER
AND
DECLARATION
OF THE
COMMONS
ASSEMBLED IN
PARLIAMENT.



THE Commons taking into their consideration, that the well governing and peace of the Citie of London and the Liberties thereof,

bee

A 2

doth

doth chiefly depend upon the
 faithfulness and integritie of the
 persons that have and beare the
 publique Offices and Places of
 Trust therein; And that in these
 times of trouble, more then ordi-
 nary care is to bee taken in the
 choyce and election of them, and
 that their good Affection to the
 true Protestant Religion and to
 the Parliament and peace of the
 Citie and Kingdome, should bee
 openly testified and made knowne
 before they bee admitted to any
 such Place or Office. And whereas
 by the ancient Customes and Usa-
 ges of the said Citie, those of the
 Common-Councell, and some o-
 ther Officers of the Citie, are to
 bee

bee chosen at or about the one and twentieth day of this instant *December*.

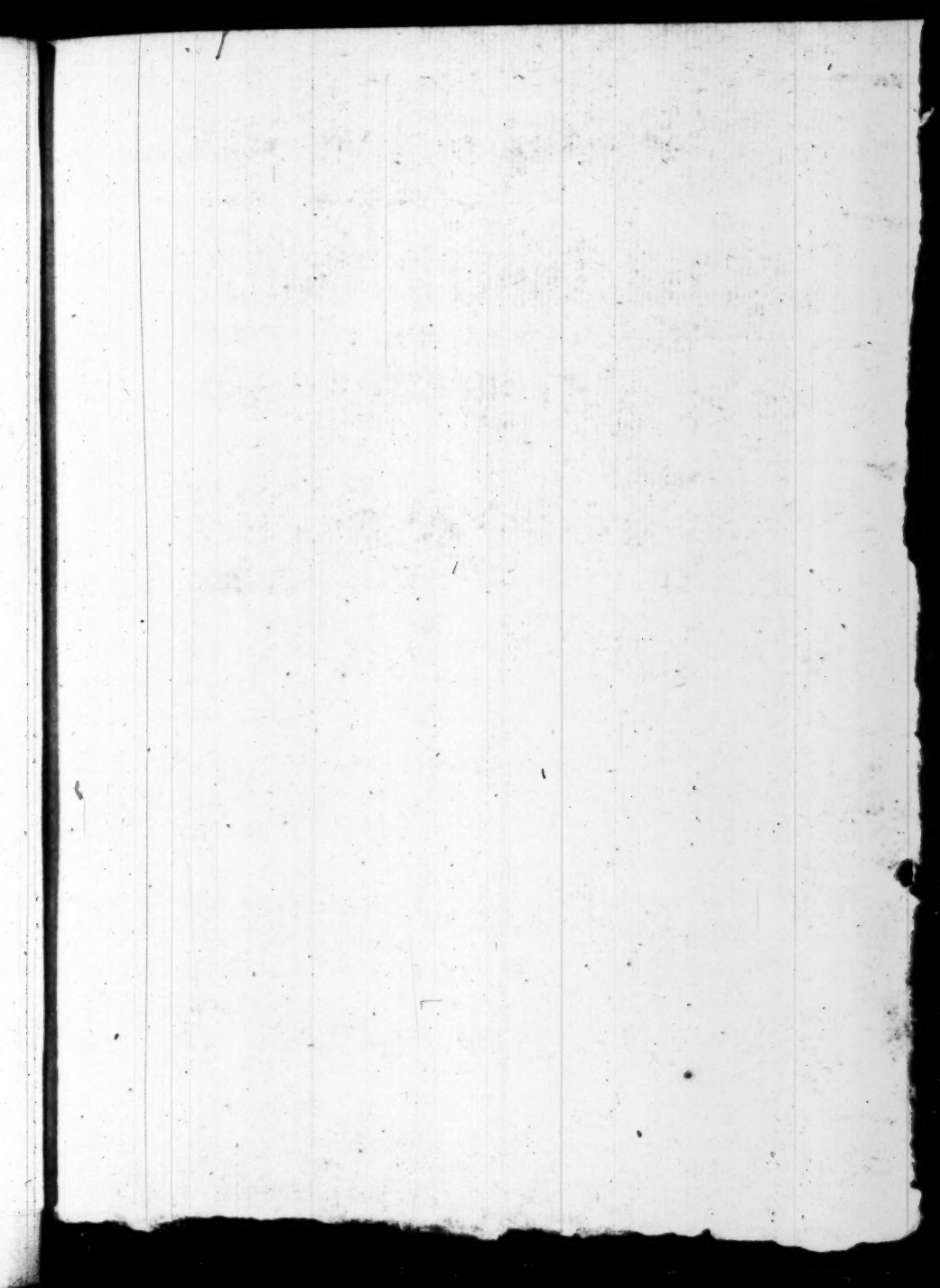
The Commons doe Order and Declare, that no person shall bee elected into any the said Offices, nor shall bee capable thereof, who have not voluntarily contributed upon the Propositions, according to the Ordinance of the nine and twentieth of *November*, 1642. Or who have otherwise testified their disaffection to the Parliament, or who have not taken the late solemne League and Covenant; And further that no person shall have any voyce in such Election, whose Person hath been Imprisoned or Estate Sequestred

(4)

for Malignancie against the Parlia-
ment, or that hath not taken the
said Solemne League and Cove-
nant. And *Thomas Arkin* Lord
Major of the Citie of London, and
the Aldermen in their severall
Wards, and all other Persons to
whom the Election of any the said
Officers shall appertaine, are here-
by required to see this Order due-
ly put in Execution.

H. Elsyge Cler. Parl. Di. Com.

FINIS.



C
of
in
T

S
sh
v
C
th

A
fa
h

A Diary, or an Exact IOVRNALL

Faithfully communicating the most remarkable proceedings in both
HOUSES OF

PARLIAMENT:

As also delivering the true Intelligence from all the Armies
within His MAJESTIES Dominions.

With many other remarkable passages both by Sea. and Land, From *Thursday*
the 12. of *December* till *Thursday* the 19. of *December*. 1644. viz.

The true and perfect Copy of His Majesties answer to the Propositions
sent by the Duke of Richmond, & the Earle of Southampton to the Parlia-
ment of England assembled at Westminster. The Town of Redding designed to
be betrayed to the Enemy, but happily discovered and prevented. Taunton Castle
in Somersetshire relieved, the Enemy retreated, and great store of provision
some armes and many prisoners taken. Beaw-Morie Mastered by the Parlia-
ments forces, and nere it a Ship taken abundantly laden with all manner of pro-
vision. Intelligence of a great defeat given to the Welch by Sir Thomas Midle-
tons forces, and letters every day expected to confirme it to the Parliament, The
Remarkable service of Colonell Archer in Worcestershire &c.

Printed for Matthew Walbancke, at Gray-Inne Gate.

Thursday December 12.



You may remember I told you in my last Diary (in the *Wed-
nesdays* passages of Parliament) that severall of the Assem-
bly of Divines had that day a Message to the House of
Commons to deliver which they attended the more two
or three houres, but by reason of some extraordinary and
weighty businesse which was then on consultation in the
House, they were enforced to returne, their Message unde-
livered. On this day therefore, the House of Commons

received a Report from the Assembly of Divines concerning the Government
of the Church by Presbyters which by many places urged out of the holy text

A report was also made concerning the Directory for Marriage, which is now almost perfected, And a Message was sent from the House of Commons to the Assembly to hasten with all expedition the Directory concerning Burialls, to the end that the whole Directory for Church-Worship might be transmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Commons also taking into their consideration how great a taske they undertooke to alter & new mould our Armyes, they appointed a solemne & set day of Fast to implore the Almightyes blessing on so great a busines, & sent unto the Lords for their Concurrence, to which accordingly they condescended, and the Fast was at first appointed to be kept in *Covent-Garden*, but that also being not conceived to be convenient, It was concluded that it should be observed in *Lincolnes-Inne*, of which you shall heare more in its due place anon.

In the meane time you must take notice that there was a petition congratulatory, presented by many of the City, to the House of Commons, to give them thanks for their care of the publike expressed in that great Vote which they passed on the Munday before, for the calling off the Members of either House from their Offices or places, either Military or Ciuill; This petition of the Citizens was read and debated on, and a thankfull Message returned to the Citizens, certifying them that the House of Commons had taken the same into their consideration, and that they would proceed with all care possible for the benefit and the safety of the Kingdome.

It being certified that the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earle of *Southampton* were coming with His Majesties Answer to the Propositions unto *London*, It was ordered by the Parliament, that no Member of either House should visit or send any Message to the Duke of *Richmond*, or the Earle of *Southampton*, or any of their attendants without the consent of Parliament.

This day Captaine *Hotham* came unto his tryall, where to defend himselfe hee made a long speech, and (it seemes) a pathetick one, for thereby hee caused many that were present to commiserate his Estate. In the conclusion of all hee desired that in regard of his weaknesse hee might have time to recollect himselfe of those things, which hee omitted, and to examine his witnesses which the Court granted, and appointed him to come on the next day at two of the Clocke in the afternoon.

There was a Message sent to the Houses of Peeres from the Commons for their Concurrence to an Order for two thousand pound to issue from the Office of the Exchequer, and to be paid by the Commissioners thereof to the Committee of both Kingdomes for the reliefe of the Western parts.

The Field Newes,

This day by good Intelligence from *Gloucestershire*, wee are advertised, that the valiant and active Commander Colonell *Massy* understanding that the Enemy sallyed from *Bristol* upon some designe (as it was conceived towards *Chippenham*, he sent forth his Scouts to bring him in Intelligence what way the Enemy tooke

sook who having discovered where they were quartered secure and full of plunder immediately restored to their Colonell and acquainted him with the present condition wherein they were, whereupon the vigilant Colonell being then at Malmesbury did draw forth a considerable party, and marching with much secrecy he did fall on the enemy at a Towne called Sudbury with so much resolution and successe that he quickly became Mr. of no lesse then a hundred and twenty horse, a hundred Armes fifty Prisoners, whereof twelve were Capitaines and Officers, and forced the rest with distracted feare and confusion to flye to Bristol for their safety.

But we have not the same good newes to acquaint you with from every part for from the Counties of Warwicke, Northampton, Bedford, and Buckingham were informed that the unruly and licensed Enemy doe committe many outrages, and that the great prejudice of the Inhabitants they have made many incursions into the out-parts of those Counties, and carried away some Men of quality Prisoners who are affected to the Parliament, but we heare the Scotts are advancing that way with an Army of twelve thousand Horse and foote, who with the assistance of the united Counties will be able to stop them in their Carreere, and restraîne their malice, either from entering further Northwards which we beleeve is their Designe, or from returning Westward which we hope will be their inforced extremitie.

Friday, December 13.

VVE told you yesterday that a Message was sent from the House of Commons to the Assembly of Divines to hasten with all expedition the Directory concerning burials, that the whole Directory for Church worship might be perfected, which ineed would be a generall satisfaction to all the well affected Protestants in the Kingdome, This day therefore (to testifie how ready they are to accomplish the worke of God in the Government of the Church) the Assembly of Divines did present to the House of Commons a Directory for Buriall, which is the last thing they have to perfect, it was read and ordered to be taken into consideration another day, for your further satisfaction herein, I must referre you unto the next Mundayes passages in Parliament.

The House of Commons appointed Saturday next to conclude upon the great Ordinance concerning the disabling of any Member of either House for the present from bearing any office either belonging to War or Peace, the high Council of Parliament only excepted, in which they are to be constantly and eminently assistant.

The States Ambassadors had sent a paper to the House of Peeres, which the Lord this day transmitted to the House of Commons, they desired an answer to the businesse of shipping and accordingly a Committee is appointed to consider of it and to give them satisfaction therein.

A great part of the time of this day was spent in settling the Northern affaires for the payment of the Army of our Brethren the Scots who had done this State such faithfull service & for an ease to those distressed Countries which are now almost consumed with Warre, and before the War begun were hardly able to maintaine themselves.

The Honourable House of Commons did also spend some time concerning a course for the new moulding of Newcastle in altering the Civill Government of that Corporation, and in appointing a new Major and Recorder, and disabling the grand Malignants from being any longer Magistrates In this number is Sir Nicholas Cole, Sir Thomas Liddell and others, who are no longer to enjoy any liberty or privilege as Members of that Corporation.

It was this day ordered that thirty Case of Pistolls should be sent to the Governour of Dorchester, and a letter was to be sent unto him from the Committee of both Kingdomes to give him thanks for his good service in those parts, and for the better encouragement of himselfe and of his Souldiers he was desired to let them understand that care is taken for the speedy relieving them with men and money.

It was likewise ordered that the Committees of the Associated Counties should see that the Forces raised by the same Counties should receive their pay forthwith if they have their Assesments in their hands and that they shall bring in a speedy account of the money which they have received and disbursed.

This day Captaine Hotham came again to make his defence before the Court Martiall, which he managed with discreet policy, and examined divers witnesses to lessen his offences, but in regard he could not make his full defence, it was put off till another day.

The Fieldnames.

BY Letters from Manchester we received this day true advertisement, that the Colonells of that County called there a Councell of War and it was agreed upon that a thousand Horse and foote should advance to the blocking up of Latham House, which was designed to be straightened in their severall places, viz. Ormeskirk, Newbrough, and Holland.

There was a report also of a great victory obtained by Sir Thomas Middleton wherein a thousand of the Enemies under the command of Sir Richard Price were said to be taken and slaine, but because I finde it so imperfectly related, I must take a little leave to suspend my joy untill I finde the information strengthened by more full Authority.

We were this day advertised that Colonell Archer did very good service in the County of Worcester and preserveth many of the well affected from being plundered of their Goods and that very lately a party of his men did get over the River Severne at a Ford not far from Beaudly, and took about twenty horse out of the Quarters of the Enemy.

Saturday December 14.

VPon the humble and frequent petitioning for the deferring of the Execution of Sir Iohn Hotham which was to be performed on the Munday following the Parliament were pleased to grant his petition untill the Thursday seven-night following, which in the Arithmetick of the Kalender is a day sacred to the memory of the Protomartyr Stephen, before which time it will be found in what degree of Guilt his son will be found, which he pretendeth will be no little comfort to his mind.

The House of Commons did fall into consultation (in a grand Committee) in pursuance of the great Vote for taking away all Officers and places from those that are Members of either House, and it was resolved that all Colonells who are not Members of the Parliament, and inferiour Officers shall continue their commands, and that all Commanders above Colonells shall continue for the space of forty dayes, except that the Parliament shall take some course to the contrary. This progresse they have made therein, but wanting time to finish the same the further debate thereof was referred unto another day.

The Chapell in *Covent-Garden* being not thought so convenient for both Houses of Parliament to celebrate their private Fast, the Chapell in *Lincolnes-Inne* was appointed, where on *Wednesday, December eighteenth* with much humiliation their Fast will be observed.

The Field News.

VVE were this day advertised and wee hope that it is true that about thirty saile of Ships are coming from *Newcastle* laden with Coales. We were also this day advertised that the valiant Commander Sir *William Breerton* understanding that some of the Kings forces were at *Beau-Morris* where the Lord *Buckley* was raising Forces against the Parliament, hee commanded a considerable party of Horse and Foote to advance that way, who finding no opposition (the Enemy for feare abandoning the place) Sir *Williams* Forces entered the Towne and took some prisoners that were straggling behinde, his men found in the Haven a lusty Pinnace and well manned, and laden with all things necessary both for Life and Death, which they say was designed for the Irish Rebels. This Ship by reason of the crossnesse of the Winde, and the lownesse of the Tide being unable to put out to Sea to fly for her safety, was taken by our Force, and the Capaine, Master and chiefe Officers seized on with all the men in the Ship: This brave service is said to be performed by *Worshipfull* Men who were commanded to guard the Coasts.

A party from *Alisbury* understanding that the Enemy was fortifying at a House of Sir *Peter Temples* issued forth, and did fall upon the Enemy with such gallant resolution, that they took fifty of them prisoners, some thirty Horse, and many Armes.

Wee also this day understood that Sir *William Breerton* having notice of the

neglect of Colone'l *Chadwick* Governour of *Stafford* Castle, and some other Commanders in it, did advance that way with two hundred Horse, and being with some difficulty admitted into the Towne, he seized upon the Governor, and some two or three of the Commanders, whom he sent prisoners to *Ecclestant* Castle. The Garrison of *Stafford* which is of great concernment will now be speedily settled in a more safe and serviceable posture, For when Sir *William Brereton* did come into the Towne he found it so slightly guarded, that there were in it but a hundred and threescore Horse, and but five hundred Foote, who were command by no lesse then five Colonells, and the Horse by tenne severall Captaines.

Munday December 17.

THis Day the two noble Lords the Duke of Richmond and the Earle of Southampton addressed themselves in the morning to the Lord Gray speaker of the House of Peers, and the Lords sent a Message to the House of Commons intimating that they had received a Message from the Duke of Richmond and the Earle of Southampton, whereby they declared that they had some Message to deliver from his Majesty concerning the Propositions of Peace for which they desired Audience they certified the House that they would consider of the manner of their entertainment, and for that purpose they had nominated foureteen Lords desiring the House of Commons to choose a proportionable number of their House, whereupon the Commons did appoint twenty eight of their House to which numbers of our Parliament were to be added, the Scottish Commissioners as Representing the body of that Kingdome. It was agreed upon that the Reception of the Duke of Richmond and the Earle of Southampton should be on the Tuesday following, of which more in that dayes Passages of the Parliament.

The Assembly of Divines have sent unto the Parliament the Directory for Buriall, which is the last part that they have to finish of the Directory for Church Government. This we hope will suddainly be passed by which meanes the many Rents which teare our Church into many schismes will be reconciled into one profession of the truth.

The Field News.

THis day we understand that the Towne of *Lyn* in *Norfolke* was in danger to be lost by the perfidiousnesse of *Roger Strange* third Son to Sir *Hamond Le Strange* who was in question himselfe for the first disobedience of that Town, this *Roger Le Strange* hath held it seemes a long time a private correspondency with the Enemy and hath promised to raise them a party in *Lyn* of that strength that they should be able to surprize the Governour thereof whose name is *Valentine Walton*, a Worthy Gentleman and a Member of the House of Commons, for this he was to receive a thousand pound in money from his Majesty, and to be made Governour of the Towne of *Lyn* himselfe for the King.

To incompasse this designe he studied all meanes possible, and for that purpose

pose had got a Commission from his Majesty under the great Seale at Oxford, but whiles he endeavoured to drive in others into this confederacy, he was drawne himselfe into the fatall Circle, for having communicated his designe some to whose secrecie he imposed great trust, and from whose ability he expected great supplies, he was by him detected to the Governour of Lyn. and being accordingly surprized he will suddainly answer the Nature of his Offence according to his demerits.

Tuesday Decemb. 18.

THIS day there was a long debate concerning the great Vote (for so I shall ever call it) it being of that high concernment, for the taking off all of either House of Parliament from any employment either Military or Civill. It is now fully passed the House of Commons, and it is to be sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence. It is passed for the calling in of all without any exception, there being an hundred voyces for the cleere passing of the Ordinance.

Vpon information that at least one hundred are gotten into the Lines of Communication whereof some are ill affected to the City, into the which they have dispersed themselves, who all allage and pleade to belong to the Duke of *Richmond* and Earle of *Southampton* should be desired to send in a list of the Names of such persons whom they will owne for their attendants, after which is given in, if there bee any more found in the Towne they must expect to bee punished accordingly.

This afternoone the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earle of *Southampton* had their Audience with great Respect in the painted Chamber, The Lords and Commons of the Parliament of England on one side and the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* on the other side. The Duke of *Richmond* made a short speech, declaring that hee had a Messige from his Majesty in writing to present unto them which was to this sence.

The Field Newes.

VVE can now informe you with good newes from *Taunton* Castle which is now relieved by Colonell *Holborne* and Colonell *Van-Druske*, The Kiugs Forces hearing of the approach of our men had raised the siege, which gave the speedier opportunity for our Men, and for the reliefe designed for the Castle to enter in. Whiles this was in action another party of our Men were commanded to fall upon the Enemies reare, which they performed with such success, that it is said, they tooke fourty Muskets, and Carbines some Horse, and diverse prisoners, beside fifty Carts laden with wheate and other provision which the Enemy was inforced to leave behind him.

Wednesday December 18.

THIS day with devout Abstinence the private Fast was observed in *Lincolns. Inne* by both Houses of Parliament, and (according to the Order) not any were admitted to be present, but themselves; yet thus much I can informe you that one of the Ministers who preached before the Parliament

dia

did give thanks to Almighty for the late deliverance of Reading from the Enemy which by some of the Aldermen was intended to be betrayed to them.

The day commonly called Christmas day is the next weeke to give place to the day of humiliation, and Fasting unto Fasting which is not only agreed upon by the Parliament of England but by the Scottish Commissioners who represented the Kingdome of Scotland.



CHARLES R.

His Maiesties answer to the Propositions presented to him, from the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England at Westminster, and the Commissioners of Scotland now at London to bee delivered to the Lords and Commons Assembled in the Parliament of England at Westminster, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland now at London.

HIS Majesty hath seriously considered the Propositions, and findes it very difficult in respect they import so great an alteration in government, both in Church and State, to return a particular and positive Answer before a full Debate, wherein those Propositions and all the necessary explanations and reasons for assenting, dissenting, or qualifying, and all inconveniencies and mischiefs which may ensue, and cannot otherwise be so well foreseen, may be discussed and weighed, His Majesty therefore proposeth and desireth as the best expedient for peace, that you will appoint such number of persons as you shall thinke fit to Treat with the like number of persons to be appointed by His Majesty upon the sayd Propositions and such other things as shalbe proposed by His Majesty, for the preservation and Defence of the Protestant Religion (with due regard to the ease of tender Consciencies, as His Majesty hath often offered) the Rights of the Crown, the Liberty and Propriety of the Subject, and the Priviledge of Parliament. And upon the whole matter to conclude an happy, and blessed peace.

Given at Our Court at Oxon, 13. Decemb. 1644.



FFNIS

Numb. 78.

THE
PARLIAMENT
SCOTT:
Communicating His Intelligence
TO THE
KINGDOME.

From Thursday the 12. of Decem. to Thursday the 19. of Decem. 1644

Thursday the 12. of December.

IT might be expected that we tell you in the first place of his Majesties forces entring, inroading, and excursing into the Association of Lincolnshire, &c. but they use not to weare out in vain, besides, their posture is rather a withdrawing to the West and Wales, then the former; they take care to secure their back doore and magazines of men, which Wales and Ireland hath and is, and for that purpose Colonel Gerard is returned, and besides, if we once relieve Taunton, which we are in good hope of, and that Col. Hoborn, who commands in chief that party, will give a good account thereof,

E c c c

thereof, they will find work there, and if Collonell *Massey* on one side, and the party about Taunton be but a little active, we may its like fetch more of them back: for though Abington be not so well accomadated as to horse, as were to be desired, yet it will ere long, and put them to shorter commons far then other way they would.

We had news of severall bickerings between those of Newarke and ours, one day we took 20 of theirs, another they 20 of ours, but the last it best, which is that 18. Commanders of Newarke, Majors, Captaines and Lieutenants, would needs adventure as far as Saintives to sal upon 3000.l. going to Cambridge, they pretended to be my Lord *Fairfaxes* men: missing their pray they were put to their wits, but those failing were discovered, 12 of them taken, their names we shall not trouble you with, onely Colonel *Kings* brother, a Captain, and a true Cavalier.

The Trumpet being gone for *Oxford*, the Duke and Lord of Southampton expected, my Lord Generall sent, for their more secure comming without disturbance, Colonell *Sheffield* to accompany them, the Commons past a vote that no Members speak with them without leave, which the Lords concurred with, though his Majesty made no such order, as there was no great need, the Royall frownes being order sufficient, as appeared, for none went without leave; the son drawes much, but most when it is rising.

Time was spent about the Directory for Marriage, &c.

Letters that tell, that Colonell *Massey* had light upon the enemy, taken 120. horse, 100. armes, 55. prisoners, divers Captaines, Coronets, and other Officers, sure if we catch here a party, and there another, from time to time, we shall leave but a few for summer.

Great debate was about Master *Hotham*, no question, but he had faults enough, sure his plundering and spoyling the Parliaments friends is of equall merit with stealing a horse, which

which was hanging in the old Law, but they say, he hath more faults.

The house of Commons agreed upon their fast to be *Wednesday* following at *Lincolnes-Inne*: it had been good, if we in the City had fasted also, the house for better settling their affaires, whether to war or peace, as shall be offered, and we for chosing Common-Counsell men, for look what influence the one have upon the Kingdom, the other hath in a great measure upon the City, and as to the matter of Common Counsellours, there had need be care now if ever, because things seeme to purport a new face: London is like to be a speciall part of that face, and therefore to all those that are electors, we make bold to offer this consideration: First, That you chose men of wisdom and piety, for if they be wanting, they will not stand fast to the last. Secondly, Let them be impartiall men, not such as will lay load upon this man that will not cringe to them, and ease this friend, this couzen, this neighbour, this son in Law, but will rate men according as upon search they shall be found able. Thirdly, Not self-seekers, that like the Frier, holds down his head till he was made Abbot, and then regard nothing, let the City sink, perish, or what will become of it. Lastly, Such as when they passe up and down the Ward of which they are chosen, will pittie the poor lookes, poor habits, poor trading of their neighbours, and be consulting and contriving, how they may increase their trade, make them able to beare the burthens laid, labour to keep off such as the people are not able to beare, humble, compassionate men, whose hearts are not as Adamant, when men come before them, and lay open their miseryes, and wants to them.

Friday the 13. of December.

This day there was debate about the payment of the *armies*: and there is need, For the people shut up their doores in the Countreies, and leave all to the souldier, where he takes

not quarter but half, yea all in many places, and then puts the key under the door: which if he did, there were some maners, but many as they breake open all when they enter, so they leave all open when they depart; but to prevent this, the Lords have made an order that none shall quarter at their houses, nor any that are assitant to them: we hope that will in time extend to all the Parliaments friends, who all, either mediately or immediatly assist them: at least in point of freenes, or free quarter.

A report about compositions for sequestration of divers, it were good if it were universall: For as we here there are so many obstructions in that way intervene, that in some places the whole Sequestration, hath brought in little or nothing to the State. There was used to be a fashion in London, to make every alient pay double duties, we wish that all Malignants were enjoined double taxes, or treble during these warres, some are of opinion, it would amount to many thousands a yeer more then Sequestrations do.

The business of my Lord of *Denbue* acquitting, was by the Lords desired from the House of Commons, we with all honour to him, and also that the enemy, by some body (it not by him) were kept from spoiling Warwickshire.

There was a Petition from some Londoners to the house of Commons taking notice of the Monday vote, and promising, we say nothing but with that petitions might be considered very much before presented, and that we might not do as twise married men, too much commending a new or young wife, for it is uncertaine how she will prove, and besides, that begets envy, and often more.

Saturday the 14. of December.

The Commons debated the business of Religion and other things, and Master *Hotham* was proceeded with, he they say, is of greater merit then his father.

This day we had discovered a trecherous plot for the surprize of Lynne, one of Sir *Hawmon La franchises* son, who was much suspected upon the former revolt, had got a Commission from his Majesty to be governour, if he could get it, and thereupon he fell a tampering with some, who he thought would comply with him, but the party discovered it to the Governour,

verneur, and so he was taken hould of, we could make the story longer, but this is enough to discover the naughtines of a Gentleman, that as he should atchieve such things by force, he takes that base proging way, and indeed, there is nothing more characters basenes and ignoblenes, then this, depth of policy is the most brassest thing in the world, but trechery is of so dirlike a nature, that a man would scorne to serve that party that uses it.

But as if it were the great designe upon which the Royall braynes are exercised, and by which they intend to recover what they cannot by the sword. Another plot for the taking of Plimouth, wherein it is said 9. of that Committee were guilty, and it is added, new Covenanters, whether this be true or no, time will shew, but beleve it this is certaine, that there are many New Covenanters, that minde not much in their indevores what they sware to save or recover their estates. We see how it concernes us to look about us, and take care who we trust, for otherwayes we may loose that in a day, that we shall not get in half a yeare,

We might tell you of a Couple of female emissaries taken passing from Oxford to London; and were it convenient we would also tell you to whom they had letters, they were well stord with *Anticussers*, so that they need not be Reprinted at London, to our eternall shame, the Parliament Printed Rebels in London.

This day the Duke of Richmond, and Earle of Southampton, came to London, are lodged at Sumerset-house, we desire the reader compare ours usage at Oxford, theirs at London, and how much we are growne Courtiers, and how they are degenerated, but they are Souldiers, and the old sayings true, war devoures all, or reduces all into the deportment of a rustick swaine.

This day the Commons proceeded in their Ordinance, and went so far as to conclude that none should recieve any benefit for any place parted with, either annually, or by grosse, no way benefited, come what will come,

Monday the 16. of December.

We had knowledge of a Petition comming from the Assotiation of my Lord of Manchester, in which they make tender of the rayfing of horse, and other great matters, we hope they that subscribed it have knowledge how many sad complaints are made in the army of their assotiation for want of pay, six weeks pay, in six Months, and like wise how sad the spirits, and loud the cries of Harfordshire is.

The Lords had the busines of my Lord of Canterbury before them, and much time was spent in the debate of this busines, the house being very full: but nothing was then resolved, onely it was probable they might finde him guilty.

There are it may be, that expect we should say somewhat about the busines of my Lord of Manchester, and Lieutenant Gen^l *Cromwell*, we could wish that there were an end of it, and that there might be no more examination or testimonyes produced, and did think the generall Vote had ended this and all others of that kind, but feare it will not.

Somewhat we heard that our forces had done in *Wales*, the party that should have gone to Anglisey being joyned with Sir *Thomas*, have as its said fallen upon the enemy, and routed a good number of them.

We must tell you further of divers small vessels taken by *Allen* the Sea Robber, we here he hath taken very many more ships, it is very strange that we do not way-lay that wretched man: but it is to be feared our men of War have not so much care as those that its said use to looke on untill their enemy hath taken a ship of their friends, crying, let them alone, what shall we fight with them for nothing but dry blowes, no, we will fall upon them, take that from them they have taken, and then it will be good prize, but say some, his ship is too swift for ours: why, will not English wood make as swift ships as other Countries? Its to be feared his affections are swifter then ours.

Tuesday the 17. of December.

We had assurance that the Castle of Taunton was releaved, great comfort to the people, and great content to the Parliament, for that Town are fast friends to the Parliament, not of the third party, or new Covenanters: give us leave to rejoyce with them, how would they have been worried and torne, no doubt Bolton in Lancashire would have been the rule, the tender consciences should have seen, and felt the mercy of the conquerour, the same decree that Lyme was designd unto, had it been taken, but they are gone, and we have accomodated our friends, and now for a further designe to disturb our enemies in Devonshire, and help poore Plymouth which is our next expected, and if we can do thus in the West, now we shall not dispaire of being masters there next Summer, and it may be to greater content to our friends, then the times before; we caught some thirty straglers, and a few arms.

This day we had the discovery of a third plot, Redding as this day should have been betraid: what never have done, sure they are at it about? *London*, we had need look about us, this is the winter game, and plaid most, when treaties are carried on most zealously.

This day the House of Commons had long debate about an exception or provisoe in their Ordinance, which was, that though all should be se aside, yet there should be an exception, as to my Lord Geperall, and a last after six howers it was resolved, in the Negative, so the Ordinance is like to passe as at first we shall not enlarge upon this, for we would not give just offence to any, only we shall heartily pray, that we

new fabrick may be carefully procteed in, not only in the foundation, as we hinted in our last, but also in the whole building, and that the people may be eased, and the work expedited, we have heard understanding horse Officers say, that if they might have but constant pay for their troopers and selves, they would undertake to drive the enemy out of Linga land, with half the former number, and make good their horse and arms, and pay for their quarter, and in case they did not, they would forfeit ten times as much to the party wronged.

The Bishop of Canterbury received this day, a dangerous wound. The Lords voted him guilty as to matter of fact, which is a clear forerunner, that the Ordinance will passe against him: but if there be no remedy, let him go, we hope we shall never have Bishop of Canterbury more, and indeed unless they had proved better, it had been no matter if we had never had any, and now the Ordinance for taking away his Diana, the Masse in English, commonly called the Common Prayer Book, and let them be interred together, that he may make use of it, in the next world.

The Lords that came from Oxford delivered his Majesties answer this day to the Committee of Lords and Commons, in the painted Chamber, which we here insert. *His Majesties answer to the Propositions presented to him from the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England at Westminster, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland now at London, to be delivered to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England at Westminster, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland now at London.*

His Majesty hath seriously considered your Propositions, and finds it very difficult in respect they import so great an alteration in government, both in Church and State, to returne a particular and positive Answer, before a full debate wherein those Propositions, and all the necessary explanations and reasons for assenting, dissenting, or qualifying, and all inconveniences, and mischiefs which may ensue, and cannot otherwise be so well foreseen, may be discusst and weighed. His Majesty therefore propoeth and desireth, as the best expedient for Peace. That you will appoint such a number of persons as you shall think fit, to treat with the like number of persons to be appointed by His Majesty upon the said Propositions, and such other things as shall be proposed by his Majesty for the preservation and defence of the Protestant Religion, the due regard to the ease of tender consciences (as his Majesty hath often offered it) the rights of the Crown, the liberties and properties of the subject, and the privileges of Parliament, and upon the whole matter to conclude a happy and blessed peace.

Given at our Court at Oxford the thirteenth of December, 1644.

We here the great army which was in Buckinghamshire, is withdrawn whether to Oxford, that they may hinder our reliefe of Abingdon, (that Abingdon that suffers so much, by reason of our late errour in Barkshire) which is again going on, whether further West, as is not unlike, for some of our party in the West, is no doubt come to them.

Wednes. the Houses kept their fast, and that private, and so nothing can be said to that, the letters from the Royall quarters, tell us that His Majesties forces are retyring behind Oxford, and bodying, for what end is not known, they draw towards Eastum, only fortifie all the places they see reason for, as they retreat, the reason of their fortifying is, that they may secure, and make good the West, and of their withdrawing, because they

they have no forrage, hay and oats are not: his further added, that hundreds of Irish come dayly in at Bristol, they being now so numerous in His Majesties army, that its like to be at spring, as to his Cavalry, most Irish, and to his infantry most welch. see poor England, what thy condition is grown, and growing to, destroyed by those barbarous people: for shame let us send over to Ireland, and into wales, to make them work at home, and so shall we far sooner end our troubles in England, then this way we now go, we shall draw the seat of war out of England, with a hundred conveniences more.

And now for our Country friends.

From beyond Seas we understand that many people of Naples, to avoid the taxes, betake themselves to religious orders, which hath made the new Pope consent to a tax upon the Clergy, thats rare, those that are the common incendiaries and bellows of strife, do seldom part with any thing to support the differences, but he must keep faire.

The King of Spain continues sick, the Knights of Malta have taken a Turkish Ship, twenty pieces of Ordnance, eight hundred Turks, the treasure is reckoned worth neer 100000. li. The Bavarian Army under *John de Wert*, begins to grow so strong, as to recover from the French severall places in the Palatinate: How are those poor people torn between two enemies, or as bad. The King of Denmark having guarded the strongest places in Shonen, hath brought all his forces towards Coppen-hagen, to dispose as occasion, leaving the Country of Shonen to be quarter to *Gustavus Horne*, his folly is like to prove prejudiciall to all Christendome: What, suffer Northern conjunctions?

Gallas, whom we told you in our last was scattered by the Sweds, having waited for *Hassfield*, who with six thousand was to relieve him, but being prevented by *Torstenson* the Sweds Generall: *Gallas*, who lay with his remains under the safety of the Canon of Maideburg, fled in the night, as the Kings forces did from *Dunnington*, and is gone to seek his fortune; whether the Sweds will follow, or go to winter quarters, is uncertain.

The Emperour demands mighty summes, neer a million, of the *Hungarians*, towards the defending them against the *Transilvanians*, and Turks, which latter is said to be enraged against the Emperour, for some wrong done to some of his Towns: There seems to be an universall design against *Austria*: sure we shall pull the Eagle among us all, what, beate up against the world! But the Letters from *Hamburg* tell us, that he begins to condescend, and so far to comply, as to be willing to have all the Electors and Princes of the Empire to send their Ambassadors to the Dyet at *Munster*, Its well at last, it may be this may prove a year in which Kings will be wise.

Printed for R. W. Decemb. 19. 1644.

Revised

HIS ³¹
MAJESTIES
COMMISSION

GRANTED

To Mr. GEORGE LE STRANGE,
the betraying *Lyn* to the enemy.

ALSO,

A TRVE RELATION
OF THE DISCOVERY
OF THE
PLOT:

As it was attested under the Hand
of Captaine LEAMON, who discove-
red it; to be presented to the
PARLIAMENT.

Published by Authority.

Printed at LONDON,

Printed for R. Mason. 1644.

THE

MARTIN

OF THE

A TRAVEL READER

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE



His MAJESTIES Commission granted to Mr. Roger le Strange, for the betraying of the Towne of Lynn into the hands of the Enemy.

CHARLES R.



EE having received from Our Trusty and Wellbeloved Roger le Strange, declarations of the good affection of divers of our well affected Subjects of Our Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and particularly of Our Town of Lynne, as also some Overtures concerning the reducing of Our said Towne of Lynn, we have thought fit forthwith to returne Our Royall thanks unto Our said well affected Subjects; and particularly to give Our said trusty and wellbeloved Roger le Strange these encouragements to proceed in our Service, principally in the worke of reducing the said Towne of Lynn.

1. That in case that Attempt shall be gone through withall, hee the said Roger le Strange shall have the Government of the Place.

2. That what engagements shall be made unto the Inhabitants

of the said place, or any other person capable of contributing effectually to that Service, by way of reward either in employment in His Majesties Navy or Forts, or in moneys, not exceeding the summe of 3000. pounds, the service being performed, shall be punctually made good unto them.

3. That they shall in this worke receive what assistance may be given them from any of Our neereſt Garrisons.

And lastly, that when ever our said Towne shall be reduced unto Our obedience, we shall forthwith send thither such a considerable Power, as shall be sufficient to relieve and preserve them, We being at present even without this fully resolved to send a considerable power to encourage Our faithfull Subjects in those parts, and to regain Our Rights and Interests there.

Given at Our Court at Oxford, this 28. of
November, 1644.

By His Majesties Command,

George Digby.



A TRUE
RELATION

Of the discovery of the

PLOT

AGAINST

LYNNE

IN NORFOLK, Tuesday

The 10th of Decemb. 1644.



After Roger Le Strange, third sonne to Sir
Hamond Le Strange, sent for Captaine
Thomas Leamon of Lynne to Apleton Hall,
to the house of one Mr. Paston a Papist;
And at his comming to him did acquaint
him with a designe intended by him against Lynne, for
which he said he had a Commission from his Majesty so
surprise

surprise the Towne of *Lynne*, which he presently shew-
 ed him, and told him, that if he would undertake to be
 assistant to him, and raise a party within the Towne to
 effect the designe, that he should have one thousand
 pound for his paines, and what preferment he would
 desire, either in the Towne, or in his Majesties Navy;
 and further he told him, that the King did value the
 surprising of that Towne, as halfe his Crowne, and
 that within tenne dayes after certaine notice that the
 Towne was reduced, that his Majesty would send a
 sufficient power to their reliefe, and that those forces
 should be under the command of the Lord *Goring*; to
 which Plot the said Captaine *Leamon* for his owne pre-
 sent security (having taken the Covenant) and well
 weighing the peace and good of the Common-wealth,
 for the present seemingly gave consent; the night
 then comming on he departed from him, with promise
 to come to him againe the next day to advise further
 of the designe, but presently hasting to *Lynne*, went
 to the Governour Colonel *Valentine Walton*, and ac-
 quainted him with it; who after long debate resolved
 the next day, that at the time appointed he should go to
 him to the said *Apleton Hall*, and take with him a Corpor-
 rall of his, clad in Sea-mans habit, who seemingly should
 be a partaker with him, to effect their designe, and
 comming thither the said Master *Strange* demanded
 of Captaine *Leamon* what he was that came with him,
 who answered that he was a man for their tunc; and
 immediately the said Corporall answered very dif-
 ferently, saying, he was a poor man living in Fisher-end
 in *Lyn*, and kept an Ale-house, and that he was forty
 pounds the worse for the Round heads; Master *Strange*
 replied, its no matter, for when the designe is accom-
 plished

plished, thou shalt have one hundred pound for it, and a Cannoneers place, which he seemingly was well pleased with. But the better to know where the Commission was, then said Captain *Leamon*, Master *Strange* my friend (by the way as I came) demanded of me what security you had, if in case the plot should be discovered, to save them from the Gallowes. Captaine *Leamon* told him you had the Kings Commission, which he desired to see. Master *Strange* went immediately to a hole in the Canapy of his bed, and produced the Commission, and read it to him; after he had read it, he put it in his pocket: in the interim came Lieutenant *Jahn Stubbing*, Lieutenant to Major *Moll*, with five souldiers more, all in the habit of poore Sea-men, appareld as Ship broken men, with a Warrant to attach suspicious persons, which came begging to the doore, and getting within the Court-yard of the said house, being so appointed by the said Governour, as soone as they came up to the doore, the Gentlewoman of the house came running up to the said Mr. *Strange*, and told him there was six or seaven poore Souldiers come from *Lynn*, a begging; Master *Strange* immediatly sent them downe Twelve pence, and wished them to be gone; And when Mistris *Paston* went downe, Master *Strange* went to barre the doore, which Captaine *Leamon* seeing, gave a winke upon the said Corporall to lay hold upon the said Master *Strange*, which done, gave a stampe with his foot, by which the Lieutenant knew what hee had to doe, and then Master *Strange*, seeing hee was betrayed, conveyed his Commission to the said Captaine *Leamon*, then the Lieutenant, not taking notice of the said Captaine, as one that should betray the said Master *Strange*, did Attach the said Master

Strange

Strange as an enemy to the Common weale, and demanded his name, which he refused to mention, and after that required his Commission, which hee denyed to have any: Then the said Lieutenant seeing the said Captaine *Leamon*, demanded what hee did there, consulting against the State, telling him hee was a stinking knave, and searched him for the Commission, and took it from him, and set a Guard over the said Captaine *Leamon*, and another over the said Master *Strange*, and would not suffer them to speak each to other, by the way from the said *Apleton-Hall* to *Lynne*, whether they were brought Prisoners to the Governour, with the Commission, which was done by order and consent of the said Captaine *Leamon*, before the taking of the said Master *Strange*, which said Master *Strange* is brought up to London, and committed to safe custody.

F F N I S.

The humble Petition of
 the poore distressed Prisoners
 in the hole of the *Poultry*
Compter. *K*

Being about threescore and ten
 persons in number.

Against this time of the birth of our
 Saviour *Iesus Christ.*



*Blessed is he that considereth the poor and
 needy the Lord shall deliver him in the need-
 full time of trouble, and his seed shall be
 blessed upon earth. Psa. 41.*



MOST humbly sheweth to your Christian Charity, the lamentable estate of the poore prisoners in the hole of the *Poultry Compter*, being about threescore & ten persons in number, & the most part of us Freemen of this Honourable City greatly afflicted with many miseries, as hunger, cold, nakednes, noisome smells, with many other calamities that dwell with vs in this our loathsome Dungeon. Neuerthelesse knowing, like so many good *Samaritans*, you neede no instigation to poure the oyle of Charity into the deepe wounds of our afflictions, we are emboldned to present this our humble Petition, only to pray and beseech your fauourable remembrance of vs in your godly and charitable beneuolence extended towards our reliefes and comfort, against this time of the birth of our Lord & Sauour Jesus Christ, who once was a prisoner himselve for vs all. Your reward shall be, for giuing vs bread to feed our bodies, the food of Angells to refresh your soules, for giuing vs water to quench our thirst, you shall tast of the Well of Life: and for being good to vs Prisoners, you shal be made free Denizons of that old and glorious City *Ierusalem*. Therefore doe as God shall moue your hearts; and so blessed be his name for all our good Benefactors.

We most humbly pray and beseech, that your Charity may be put into this bearers box, sealed with the houses Seale, as it is figured vpon this Petition.

*God preserve and keep the Kings most Excellent Maiesty
and his great Councell of Parliament.*

Printed by M.F. One thousand sixe hundred forty and foure,

and sub: 20th 1644.

1644
Ludgate Prison

The humble Petition of
the poore distressed prisoners
in *Ludgate*.

Being about fourscore and ten per-
sons in number.

Against this time of the Nativity
of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*.

33



1 6 4 4.



N all dutifull acknowledgement of your wonted benevolence to us: we humbly pray to Almighty God for you; and knowing you need no instigation to well doing, yet are imboldened to present this our humble Petition; Onely to pray and beseech your charitable remembrance of us, towards our reliefe and comfort against this time of the Nativity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; wee being about fourescore and ten persons, very poore decayed Free-men of this Citie, grievously distressed, and wholly depending on the charitable benevolence of godly and well disposed persons. And in our bounden duties (as neverthelesse) we shall all daily pray to God for the preservation of you and yours long to continue.

We most humbly beseech you (even for Gods cause) to relieve us with your charitable Benevolence, and to put it into this Bearers Boxe, the same being sealed with the house Scale, as it is figured upon this Petition.

Printed by M.F. One thousand six hundred forty and four.

Scrabble: 204 644

THE APOLOGIE OF COLONELL JOHN WERE,

In vindication of his Proceedings since the
beginning of this present
PARLIAMENT.



Continued to LONDON,
Printed in the year 1644.
at Colchester, whether I brought a considerable number and was desired

The Apologie of Colonell John Were in vindication of his proceedings, since the beginning of this present Parliament.

MY Conscience is within me cleare, and quiet, and therein I have given satisfaction to my selfe, my actions were not obscure, nor done in darkenesse, and they render me an intire man to all that saw them, or knew me; yet am I so unhappie as to suffer by the meere guilt of rumour, or by some aspersions cast upon me by the subtile enemy, whose interest is the discord of friends, wherein I can claime no privilege above my Saviour, who was not free of slanders; 'Tis for his cause that I glory I have shed my blood, nor neede I repine to be a sufferer like him: And certainly neither the hardship of mine own imprisonment, nor the distressed condition of my tender family, could have induced me to have dained so much to a false rumour, as to have given this open satisfaction, were there any more noble way left me to vindicate my reputation, more pretious, then my life; But since necessity inforceeth me to this Apologie, take it, without glosse or smooth expression, my commerce is more with the Souldier then the Orator, and plaine truth is to it selfe a sufficient countenance. I undertooke not this service for private intrest, revenge, or pay, I had an estate competent left by my Ancestors, the office of a Justice of Peace. I long had executed in my Country, and I wanted not solicitations to adheare to the Kings party, being put into the Commission of Aray, but upon Assembly of the Gentry that were that way affected, hearing some discourse that tended both to the dishonour of God, and the overthrow of the common liberty, I totally disavowed the executing that Commission, and fully resolved with my utmost to promote the purity of Religion, and the publique peace, I applied my selfe to Sir Peter Predin a Deputy Leistenant, and from him received a Commission in the Militia, being the first, and I suppose the last Gentleman in *Devonshire*, that raised and continued a Regiment in that County, and since have raised severall Regiments at my owne charge, at severall times all actually employed in the Parliaments service; the particulars of which employments have bene thus. Vpon the Lord Marquest of *Hartford* and Sir *Ralph Hoptons* first surprising *Shurburne Castle*, a party of the County of *Devon* were summoned at *Collumpton*, whether I brought a considerable number and was desired

to march thither and to perswade that Regiment, which I did, and by reason of my respects and vicinity with them, I got readily their consent, though they had stood mute to others before, and marched with three companies of them, this was my first imployment. The next Sir *Ralph Hopton* and the Cornish forces advancing towards *Exon*, I brought into that City a good supply of men and maintained it, untill we were relieved by the Earle of *Stanford* our then Generall, where, for that service & keeping *Cowley Bridge* with much disadvantage against a violent storme I received a memoriall of their loves and thanks, then was *Belfort* made by the said Earle my Major, I was commanded to send him with 100. Dragoonaires, to march with the Army, the rest of the Regiment to disband which I did: Then after their defeate in *Cornewell*, *Plymouth* being besieged, I was commanded to bring what force I could to *Exon* to joyne with the Regements there, where I brought a considerable number of my friends and neighbours, and from thence marcht to *Modbury*, and after a long fight the enemy was beaten thence, and *Plymouth* relieved, and a treaty of both Counties *Devon* and *Cornewell* assented to, and my Regiment with the rest of the Army was disbanded, the treaty broke off I was againe commanded to bring my Regiment to *Credison*, whence I marcht to *Stratton*, where I continued all the fight and came off with my generall who continued to the last, having I suppose not twenty men left with him, when he fired with our assistance divers peeces of Ordnance upon the Enemy, the Earle went to *Wolford*, thence to *Exon*, I to mine own house where Sir *Ralph Hopton* being on his march, I received an other Summon to bring in my Regiment, as many as I could procure to *Exon* which I did, thence upon a Petition, I was sent to *Tewerton*, where I was like to have beene betrayed by the Mayor, and was forced wanting Armes Ammunition and men, to goe for *Taunton*, having got up what force I could, I marcht through the enemies quarters with much hazard, and came againe to *Exon*, where I continued all the siege: after the surrender of that City upon composition, I went to my owne house, where I could not stay without I would take up Armes for the King, which rather then I would doe, I chose to leave my wife, children and estate to the mercy of the Enemy, though the Parliament was then in it's lowest ebbe. Then I came to *Lyme*, thence to *London*, where I was againe imployed by the Parliament, and sent to *Lyme* with about 200. men, with them I beate up *Bridgeport* quarters of the Enemy and tooke 100. good horse, which so hartened the Inhabitants about *Hemlocke*, that they generally rose to free themselves, and sent to me for some assistance of Horse and Officers, which by a generall consent of a Councell of Warre at *Lyme* was granted.

ted, and Major *Butler* sent with 60. Horse thither, to bring them to mee at *Stradcombe House*, which order, if it had beene observed, I at that instant beating up *Collinsten* quarters of the Enemy, taking most of that Garison prisoners, I desire all *Deavonshire* men to consider whether I had not beene master of the field as farre as *Exon*, this was done before Leifetenant Colonell *Blakes* comming downe, these successes drew Prince *Morris* to leave *Plymoth*, and besige *Lyme* where I continued all the sieg being shot, though not governor, yet commander in chiefe of most of the forces in the town, in all this time I beleeeve there was not the least suspicion of infidelity in me, for I was received into my Country with as much honour as they could give, or I expect for the good service I had don, witnes the great appearance I had at the first summons, when his Excellency came down, w^{ch} I think all the Army can testifie, for within a short time I raised two Regements, one of horse, the other of foote without money; when his Excellency marcht into *Cornewell*, I went with him never being off my Regiment, untill our Armes as is well knowne, were laid downe, and then had not gone from them but upon this occasion, quarters and good tearmes being compounded. for, by Major Generall *Skippon* and the Councell of Warre, we marched from *Castell dore* to *Loftwithiell*, where at the Bridge were many barbarismes used, some killed, others flung into the water, most plundered, and thres of my colours taken away, and I for the safety of my life was forced to crosse the water, and with much speede to recover the hill where Major Generall was, I acquainted him with the passages, & there staying untill the Army came up, I met with Major *Belfore*, sometimes Major of my Regiment by order aforesaid, but then turned to the King, who told me he wished me well, and saw that I was wet, and heard that I was wounded, and that our Army was to lye that night upon the hill, where they wou'd be plundered, advised and perswaded me to goe to his quarters, ingaging the faith of a Souldier hee would see me safe to our Army againe the next morning, then I finding my selfe in a wet and sicke condition so as that nights colde lodging might have indangered my life, I tooke his word, relying something upon our former intimacy of acquaintance, but principally upon that faith, which if broken so much dishonoreth a Gentleman or Souldier, & with two of the Convoy went Master *Salway* my Chalplaine and Cornet *Davis* who accompanying me to *Liskard*, where we were civilly dealt withall that night, the next morning when we thought to returne, the house and towne were full of souldiers, where we had beene barbarously used had not the convoy protected us, then sending for *Belfore*, I desired him to make good his promise unto me which he basely and ungentlemanlike denied saying, there

there had beene much enquirie for me that night, and that I must goe to Sir *Richard Grendvile*, I was not then in a condition to contest more then with bare words, and so went with him to *Grendvile*, who lay in the same town, no sooner came I thither, but I acquainted him with the passage, desiring him as he was a Souldier to send me to the Army againe, w^{ch} he refused saying, I had beene the most active enemy they had and he was glad hee now had me in his custody, and that he would send me to the King upon breach of the Articles, in learning therode way with the Army, I told him it was *Belfores* ingagement brought me thither, he replied, *Belfore* was a foole to promise more then he could performe, and so put me into another roome, and within a short time sent for me againe, telling me I must either to the King or serve him, and then I should not want encouragements; truly this their base carriages did much amase me, and perceiving I could not avoide going to the King, of whom by reason of my former actions, I could expect little favour, or suffer under the hands of an unruly multitude who thronged about me with many menaces, in this extremity I promised to serve the King, but with a secret reservation to my selfe, no further then he complied with his Parliament, holding it no sinne to deceive them that had beene twice perfidious to me, then *Grendvile* gave mee in charge to Major *Mohum*, who brought me that evening to the Lord *Goring*, unto whom upon the same constraint as to *Grendvile*, I made the same promise; then was I carried that night with a sufficient guard to Master *Trefruges* house, the next day to *Okehampton*, where I met our Army, but was not suffered to stay there, but by *Mohum* was carried a mile out of the towne, where my Major came unto mee, to him I gave forty shillings for to buy victualls for my Souldiers, and told him privately and passionately how basely I had beene used by *Belfore*; desiring him to assure the Major Generall I would speedily be with him, for I would never serve against the Parliament, this he is more a Souldier then to deny, if he do, I can prove his confession of it, Thence I was carried to *Tiverton* where Sir *John Bearkley* lay, unto whom I made the same promise as to *Grendvile* and *Goring*, and got of him a release for divers Souldiers there taken up, and brought them to mine owne house, where giving them money and victualls, I sent them to our Armie, telling them with as much assurance as in discretion was thought fit, I would never serve against the Parliament; this I did to them and others, which I can prove if my owne words in my owne case be not currant, the friday after the composition I came to my owne house, the Sabbath following came Colonell *Lindsie* and some eight persons more with him unto me, who demanded in a rough way of me the reason I had not sent out my warrants, saying, when I was for the Parliament

I was daily active, now I did nothing, swearing they would make me do it or send me to *Exon*, I replied, what I did for the Parliament I had commission for, and quarters for my men, now I had neither, then said *Lynsey*, write a letter to the Lord *Goring* and I will carry it, and you shall have any thing upon it. I wrote a smooth letter to *Goring*, & had an order to free *Lynsey* from *Halborton* his then quarters, & for me to quarter there, this Order I shewed to *Mohum*, and so was freed of those two tormentors, that night I intended to goe for *Tanneton*, but before night in came *Cockin* and his troope, and Captaine *Muddifore* quartered at my house; then sent I to Captaine *Kerslake* to know whether hee could not bring me twenty honest men from *Sampford* our neighbour Parish, and we would adventure upon that troope, and bring them away, he said no, it was hard to trust Country fellows with so weighty a secret as concernes our lives, these fellows kept so strict a guard over us as wee could not escape without danger and infinite hazard, we wanting horse and other accommodations for our dispatch; at last God offered a meanes the which I tooke, this Captaine *Muddifore* desired me to make him Captaine of *Tiverton* Company, I perceived by it a company would worke much with him, which I granted so hee would assist me in bringing in my Regiment, hee not without oathes promised it, then the next day being Sunday, I tooke the advantage and carried him to the Constable of *Halbertones* house, unto whom I did openly before *Muddifore* and *Cockins* quartermaster deliver a warrant, but before had privily told him my intentions never to serve against the Parliament; and shewed them a smooth letter that I had writt to Sir *John Barkly* & desired them to send it, this bred such a confidence in them that *Muddifore* ride with me and Quartermaster *Baker* to one *Thomas Knights* house, where I had appointed Captaine *Kerslake* and his Lieutenent to meete me where we dined, and after dinner under pretence of this warrant which *Muddiford* had, we brought him in by waies some seven miles neare *Milverton Hefield* where we understood of a troope of the enemies horse not farre before us, and *Muddifore* mistrusting by reason of our whispering rid away, otherwise wee had brought him away prisoner, then I and my company posted to *Tanneton*, where I was hartily welcomed by Lieutenent Colonel *Blake* the governour of the Castle: the next day being munday, I sent one *Bartholomew Mersan* with warrants to countermand them I had delivered the day before, commanding the Countrey to appeare before me at *Tanneton*, upon it divers came in, who I beleave are in actuall service, now there I stayed aweeke, and had continued longer as there was neede, had not the *London* Pamphleteeres beene full of the scandall of my revolt, which to cleare, and to give the world

sauf-

satisfaction of my integrity, by offering my selfe ready to wipe off that aspersion came away, having with me a large testimony under the Governours hands to *Shasbury* to Sir *William Waller*, with whom and Sir *Arthur Haslerig* I had some discourse, thence I came to *Southampton* where I was imprisoned by his Excellencies Order, otherwise I had come to *London* of mine owne accord. But I heare a rumour among the multitude that I,

Obj. 1. Suffered the Bridge to bee taken by the Kings forces, otherwise they had never entred *Cornewall*.

Ans. When the King entred *Cornewall* our Army was neere 20 miles off, and I then by command was at *Lofswichell*.

Obj. 2. That I had the keeping of a Bridge neere the Lord *Roberts* house.

Ans. I sent by order a party of Dragoones thither, and kept it untill by order they were drawne off, as Captaine *Sheeres* and other Captaines can testifie.

Obj. 3. That I had the command of a Castle neere *Lofswichell* which was lost.

Ans. Tis true, a party of men were sent out of my Regiment without my consent theither by two cashiered Captaines formerly under my command, but by what order they were sent thither, or how discharged of that command I know not, I beleeeve no generall officer will say hee gave me the charge of that place, there being but 18 men in it.

Obj. 4. That I quited the Post at *Castledore* being there Commanded by Major Generall *Skippon*.

Ans. It is true, I marched thither in the reare of my L. Generalls Regiment with one part of five of my Regiment, and there continued untill my Lord Generalls Regiment came backe and routed mine, then I did my uttermost to preserve the Ordnance and brought them into a lane nereby, and placed as many men as I could make stand in a ground at most advantage, this I did of my selfe when the Colonell of the other Regiment withdrew himselfe.

Ob. But you have spoken words that doe not tend to the honour of the Lord Generall.

Ans. I confesse I have spoken that in some passion which might have beene well left unsaid, which I will as nakedly confesse as the rest being demanded, and I hope not of that nature as to extinguish all former merit.

Obj. 6. That I carried my Regiment to the King.

Ans. Let prooffe be made that I carried one man, or advised any so to doe, or was with the King then let me suffer to the utmost.

Obj. 7. That you were with Colonell *Barkley*, and did not desire him to demand you upon the Articles.

Ans. Tis

Ans. Tis true I met him, but had I acquainted him and desired him to have demanded me upon the Articles I beleve I had never met him againe for they that cared not to breake Articles upon no pretence, what would they have done to me having some colour for it, it would have certainly endangered my life.

And thus you have a plaine punctall Narration of my actions; wherein perhaps may be some weakneses; Let him accuse me that hath not any; However I was neither false, or prejudiciall to the cause, though perhaps some flander insinuated by the enemy (to worke divisions) have represented such, as also the heate and passion of a Souldier may carry him to some extravagancies when his heart is reall; I justify my actions, few men can all their cursory casuall discourses; if mine have erred, it has been on the right hand, out of too passionate zeale to the good successe of this cause; the which I so much tender, that I would rather lye a prisoner, then interrupt the proceedings thereof by an unseasonable petition, though a triall be that which so much above all things I desire; my present sufferance not so much grieving me as the present scandall I lye under, and the frequent scoffings of the disaffected, to see me so much discountenanced by those for whose prosperity I have forsaken wife, children, house and lands, spilt my blood, having at this instant a wound greene, a bullet in my body, and not expended lesse then all; scarce having ought left to yeeld my selfe and family a subsistence, especially where the expences are not small, But I waite deliverance from God and good men.

John Were.

FINIS.

35
A SHORT
TREATISE
OF THE
LAWES
OF
ENGLAND:

With the jurisdiction of the
High Court of
PARLIAMENT,

*With the Liberties and Freedomes of
the Subjects.*

Written and collected by *Walter Mantell*, Esq.
Anno Dom. 1644.

Septemb. 20th LONDON
Printed by *Richard Cotes*, 1644.





A SHORT
T R E A T I S E
OF THE
L A W E S
of *E N G L A N D*.



He thing that is ever amongst men, in every Country most had in reputation and esteemed most worthy, is the publique Common-weale of their Country : And hee that indeavoreth himselfe for the augmentation of the same is ever to bee commended ; to the increasing whereof every man naturally hath a love and zeale. But wherein the Common-weale standeth, and what thing it should bee, there is and hath beene ever amongst the Philosophers and other learned men great debate and argument, some affirming the Common-weale to consist in great abundance of riches as they that multiply the riches of their Country, greatly to pre-

ferre

ferre their Common-weale; *Quod respublica non usque adeo resplendescat pompa diuitiarum aut viribus, aut bonoris fastigio, sed ex bonis legibus summum perfectionis gradum sola consequatur*: Some others esteeme and judge that the Common-weale consisteth not in riches onely, in power onely, nor honour onely, but in them all intermixed. The Romans the great Conquerers of the world gathered not their riches in abundance onely for the riches, but because they would thereby achieve to more honour, and with their riches to make themselves more mightie and strong; for prooffe whereof, the great mightie people the Romans could never have wonne to themselves the great riches of the Country of *Persia* and *Carthage*, if they had not thereby impoverished the *Persians* and *Carthaginenses*: nor the mighty strong *Greekes* could never have augmented their power and strength as they did against the *Trojans*, except the *Trojans* by them had beene vanquished and the Citie destroyed, and so made more feeble and weake; nor also the mightie strong *Alexander* famous for his conquests could never have obtained to so great honour and glory, except hee had subdued other great mightie Kings, as *Darius* of *Persia* and *Porus* of *Indie*, and so brought them to captivitie, the which they esteemed shame and reproofe. Then sith a man cannot well exercise himselfe in increasing of his great riches, in augmenting his power, nor in haunsing of his honour, without causing povertie, feeblenesse or shame, which of themselves bee evill things, it followeth well that riches, power nor honour bee very perfect good things onely of themselves, because they cannot bee obtained without causing of evill to other persons; and then if that riches, power, honour bee not of themselves onely good things, and the Common-weale is that thing that of it selfe is merely

meerely good, it must neede ensue that the Common-weale can neither stand onely in riches, power nor in honour, but in the increasing of good manners; then it is needfull to search wherein the Common-weale should stand, which under correction and after mine opinion, resteth neither in increasing of riches, power nor in honour, but in increasing of good manners, and conditions of men, wherein they may bee reduced to know God, to honour God, to love God, and to live in continuall love and tranquillitie with their neighbours, for the obtaining of which it is to men most expedient to have Ordinances and Lawes: For likewise as the Bridle and Spurre directeth and constraineth the Horse swiftly and well to performe his journey, so doe good and reasonable Ordinances and Lawes lead and direct men to use good manners and conditions, and thereby to honour, to dread and to love God, and vertuously to live amongst their neighbours in continuall peace and tranquillitie, which thing to performe is not given to mankind immediately and onely by nature, as it is given to all other creatures, which bee by nature constrained to doe and live after their kindes, for the which it followeth that man cannot attaine these things but by a meane, which meane is none other but good and reasonable Ordinances and Lawes to instruct and direct men to the same, which reasonable Ordinances and Lawes proceed and come principally of God, for the which the providence and will of God is ever assistant and present. *St. German* fol. 7. saith that the Law is ordained for the preservation of the Realme, and for the fulfilling of the Lawes of God, to induce the people to depart from evill and to doe good; *Plowden* fol. 9. saith, that the Law is appointed to the King for the governance of his people, and as the Subjects of the King bee borne to inherit lands, so to

St. German,
fol. 7.

Plowden, fol. 9.
B. & fol. 55. B.

Finex 12 H.
7. fol. 28.

Vid. Iestat.
Vic. Fran. Pleg.

Fortescue
fol. 30.

Britton fol. 1.

Fortescue fol. 1

Dod. & Sit-
dent fol. 8.

Vide Stanford
chap. I. tit. Pri-
rogativa Regis.

inherit Lawes; so that the Lawes are the inheritance of the people; *Finex 12. H. 7. fol. 28.* saith; That at the beginning all the administration of Justice was in the Crowne; and where the King was there was the law ministred, then after the multiplying of the people, was the Court Leet, and Court Baron ordained (that is to say) the Court Leet for the punishing of enormities and annoyances for the Weale publike, within the precinct of the said Leet, *vide Lestat. vic. franc. pleg.* Fortescue saith, as a naturall Body may not bee without a head, so a Realme may not bee governed without a head; that is, the King; *Et ibidem ulterius dicit, Quandocumque ex pluribus constituntur, unum inter illa erit regens, & alia erunt recta. Britt. fol. 1. dicit* that the King is ordained of God, that the Peace may be kept, the which may not be without Law. *Et Fortescue dicit, Omnis potestas a domino Deo est. Et Bracton dicit, quod vita & membra hominum sunt in manu Regis, vel ad tuitionem, vel ad pœnam cum deliquerint.* The Law is appointed to the King for the governing of his people; and that is by three Lawes, (that is to say) Generall law, Customes and Statutes; our Law is grounded upon six Principles. First, our law is grounded on common reason. Secondly, on the law of God. Thirdly, on divers generall Customes. Fourthly, on divers maximes. Fifthly, on particular customes: And, sixthly, on divers Statutes. Prerogative is a priviledge or preheminance that a man hath before another; so likewise as it is tolerable in some, so it is most to be allowed in a Prince or Sovereigne Governour of a Realme; for besides, the King is the most Excellent or most worthy part or Member of the Body of the Commonweale; so as by his good governance he is the preserver, nourisher, and defender of all the people, being the rest of the same Body: And by his great travells,
study

study and endeavours, and labours, they enjoy not onely their lives, lands and goods, but all that ever they have in rest, peace and quietnesse, for which cause the Lawes attribute unto him all honour, dignitie, prerogative and preheminance, which preheminance doth not onely extend to his owne person, but to all other his goods and Chattells; As that his person shall bee subject to no mans suit, his possessions cannot be taken from him by any violence or wrongfull disseisin, his goods and chattels are not under any tribute, toll or custome, or otherwise distrainable, with infinite number of Prerogatives; *vide Glanvill* Lord chiefe Justice, which wrote in *diebus H. 2.* Britton which writ his booke *tempore Edw. 1.* Justinian the Emperour well and wisely pondering in the beginning of his Booke sayeth thus, it becometh the Imperiall Majesty not onely to be guarded with Arms, but also to be armed with Laws to the end he may bee able rightly to execute his Government of both times, at well in war as in peace: the exhortation of the chiefe Law-maker Moses ought to bee more in regard with Kings and Princes then the words of Justinian, whereas in the 17 Chapter of the Booke of *Deuteronomy*, he doth by the authority of God straitly charge the Kings of Israel to bee readers of the Law all the dayes of their life, saying thus: When the King shall sit upon the princely seat of this Kingdome, hee shall write him out this Law in a booke, taking the copie thereof of the Priests and Levites, and hee shall have it with him, and he shall read it all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the Lord his God, and to keepe his Commandements and Ordinances written in this law. *Princeps ergo non debet juris ignarus esse, nec prae textu militia legem permittitur ignorare.* For the Booke of *Deuteronomy* was the Book of the Lawes by which the Kings of Israel were to rule and governe their Subjects. There Moses

Seneca de Consolat. ad Polybium.

H. 2. & Ed. 4.

Justinian Imperator.

Deuteronomy cap. 7.

So Helinandus expoundeth.

com-

commands the Children of *Israel* to read, that they may learne to feare God and keep his Commandements, written in the Law. The effect of the Law is to feare God and keepe his Commandements written in the Law; whereunto man cannot attaine, unlesse hee first know the will of God witten in the Law: *Moses* the Law-maker in his charge, mentioneth the effect of his law, that is, the feare of God; next he allureth us to the keeping of the cause thereof, (that is to say) of Gods Commandements; *Job* after hee had diversly searched for wisdom, saith thus, *Behold the feare of the Lord is perfect wisdom, and to forsake evill is understanding, the feare of the Lord is holy and endureth for ever.* The Booke of *Deuteronomie* is a Booke of holy Scripture, the Lawes also and Ordinances therein contained are the Lords making and published by *Moses*; you shall understand that not onely Gods Lawes, but also mans Lawes are holy. The Law is defined by these words, The Law is a holy sanction or decree, commanding things that bee honest, and forbidding the contrary; now the things must needs be holy which by definition is determined to bee holy; Right also by description is called the art of that which is good and streight: So then in this respect a man may well call us *Sacerdotes* (that is to say) givers or teachers of holy things, for so by interpretation doth *Sacerdos* signifie. For as much then as the Lawes are holy, it followeth then that the Ministers and setters forth of them may right well bee called *Sacerdotes*, that is, givers and teachers of holy things: All good Laws published by men have their authoritie from God, for as the Apostle saith, all power is from the Lord God, wherefore the Lawes made by man, which thereunto hee received power from the Lord, are ordained of God, as appeareth by this saying of the author of all causes, *whatsoever*

Job.

The Law is a
holy sanction.



*How Kingdomes ruled by Royall government
first began.*

When King-
domes first
began.

Saint Augustine
de Civitate Dei

Aristotle li. 7.
of his Civill
Philosophie.

The Institution
of a Kingdom.

MEN in times past excelling in power, greedy of dignitie and glory, did many times by plaine force subdue their neighbours the Nations adjoyning, and compelled them to doe them service, and to obey their commandements, which commandements they agreed afterwards to bee unto these people very Lawes, and by long sufferance of the same, the people so subdued being by their subduers defended from the injuries of others, agreed and consented to live under the dominion of their subduers. *Nimrod* was the first that got unto himselfe a Kingdome; and thus certaine Kingdomes first began. Saint *Augustine* in the 13. Chapter of his Booke *de Civitate Dei*, that a people is a multitude of men associated by consent of Law and communion of wealth, yet such a people being without a head is not worthy to bee called a body: So likewise in things politique, a Commonaltie without a head is no wise Corporate: wherefore *Aristotle* in the first Booke of his Civill Philosophie, saith, that whensoever one is made of many, amongst the same one shall bee the Ruler, and the other shall bee ruled, wherefore a people that will raise themselves into a Kingdome, or into any other body politique, must ever appoint one to bee the chiefe ruler. The institution of a Kingdome politique is where a King is made and ordained for the defence of the Law
of

of the Subjects, and of their bodies and goods, whereunto hee receiveth power of his people, so that by that Law politique hee governes his people, not by any other power. Then how commeth it to passe that in the power of Kings there groweth so great diversitie? surely the diversitie of the institution or first order of these dignities was the onely cause of these differences. As thus, the Kingdome of *England* derived out of *Brutes* retinew the *Trojans*, which hee brought out of the Coasts of *Italy* and *Greece*, first grew to a politique and regall dominion: so *Scotland* which sometimes was subject to *England* as a Dukedome thereof, was advanced to a politique and royall kingdome: many other kingdomes which had their first beginning not onely regall, but also of politique government. *Diodorus Siculus* in the second Booke of his old Histories thus writeth of the *Egyptians*, The *Egyptian* Kings lived first not after the licentious manner of other Rulers, whose will and pleasure was in stead of Lawes, but they kept themselves as private persons in subjection of the Lawes. Thus did they willingly, being perswaded that by obeying the Lawes they should bee blessed. *Diodorus* in his fourth Booke writeth thus, The *Ethiopian* King as soone as hee is created hee ordereth his life according to his Lawes, doth all things according to the manner and customes of his Country, assigning neither reward or punishment to any man otherwise then the Law made by his predecessors: the King of *Saba*, *Arabia Happie*, and of certaine other Kings which in old time honorably reigned.

You shall understand that all humane Lawes are

Diversitie in
the powers of
Kings.

The Kingdome
of England de-
rived from
Brute.

Scotland some-
times a Duke-
dome.

Diodorus Siculus
Hist. lib. 2.

Diodorus, lib. 4.

All humane
Lawes are ei-
ther of the
Law of Nature
or Custome,

*Aristotle l. 5.
of Morall Phi-
losophie.*

With what
gravitie the
Statutes are
made in Eng-
land.

Diversitie be-
twene the
civill Law and
the Lawes of
England.

either the law of Nature, or Customes, or Statutes, which are called constitutions; but Customes when they were first put in writing, and by sufficient authoritie of the Prince published and commanded to be kept, were changed into the nature of Constitutions and Statutes, did after that more penally then before bind the Subjects. The lawes of *England* which they doe force of the law of nature doe ratifie and establish, are neither better or worse then the lawes of all other Nations in like cases; for as *Aristotle* saith, the law of Nature is that which amongst all people hath the like strength and power: For the Statutes in *England* by Parliament, they proceed not from the Princes pleasure as doe the lawes of other Kingdomes that are ruled by Regall government, where sometimes the Statutes doe so procure the singular commoditie of the maker, that they redownd to the hindrance and damage of the Subjects. But Statutes cannot thus passe in *England*: for so much as they are made not onely by the Princes pleasure, but also by the assent of the whole Realme, and therefore they must of necessitie procure the wealth of the people, and in no wise tend to their hindrance; and it cannot bee thought otherwise but that they are made not by the advice of one man alone, or a hundred wise Counsellors onely, but of more then of three hundred chosen men, members of the House of Commons in Parliament, intrusted by the whole Kingdome for the profit and good of the King and people. By the civill law where a matter in controverlie commeth before a Judge by way of contestati-
on

on of suite it must bee tried by the depositions of two witnesses; but by the law of *England* the truth of the matter cannot appeare evident to the Judge but by the oath of twelve men neighbours to the place, where such deed is supposed to be done, which the lawyers in *England* calleth the issue of the plea, the truth of the plea, (*sic differentia*)

Nota, all humane laws are either the laws of nature, or customes, or else Statutes: the customes of *England*, are of a most ancient antiquity, practiced and received of five severall Nations. First, from the *Brittons*. Secondly, after them the Romanes. Thirdly, after them the *Saxons*. Fourthly, after them the *Danes*. And, fifthly, the *Normans*, whose descent continueth in the Government, to this day. And in all the times of these severall Nations, and of their Kings, this Realm was ruled by the self same Customes that it is now Governed by.

The Customes of England.

When a Statute was first established in England.

The King of *England* ruleth his people not onely by Regall, but also by Politique Government, in so much that at his Coronation hee is bound by an oath to the observance and keeping of his laws, not freely govern their Subjects as other Kings doe, whose rule is Regall, governing their people by the civill law, so by that maxime of Regall power, they at their pleasure burden their subjects, change the laws at their pleasure, execute punishment, charge their subjects with charges and taxes, when they list, determine controversies of all suitors when they please. And so to cast

The King of England ruleth not onely by Regall, but by Politike Government.

off the yoke of the law Politique; and so to raigne and tyrannize over their people in Regall manner only. And that to rule the people by Government politique is no yoke to the people, but liberty and great security, both to the King and Subjects.

Coke li. 10. fol.
123, & 124.
sect. 97.

The antiquity
of the Court of
Parliament.

Brañ. l. 1. cap. 2
Registr. 280,
27 August. 5.
H. 4.

The Parliament is the High and most Honorable Court, and absolute Court of Justice of *England*, consisting of Lords in Parliament and Commons. The Lords are divided into one sort, Temporall. The Commons are divided into three parts (*viç.*) into Knights of Shires or Counties, Citizens out of Cities, & Burgeses out of Burroughs: The antiquity of the high Court of Parliament; The King of *England* is armed with divers Councils, one is called *Commune Concilium*, and that is the Court of Parliament, and it is legislative, called in Writs *Concilium Regni Anglia*, another is called *Magnum Concilium Regis Anglia*; this sometimes is applied to the House of Peeres, who is called the Lords of Parliament; and they are called *Magnum Concilium Regis*.



The Jurisdiction of the High Court of *PARLIAMENT.*

THE Court of Parliament is so transcendent, that it maketh laws and enlargeth laws, diminisheth, abrogateth, and repealeth, and reviveth lawes, statutes, and ordinances, concerning matters Ecclesiasticall, Capitall, Criminall, Common, Civill, Maritime

rine, and the rest; none can begin, continue, or dissolve the Parliament but by the Kings authority: It is of that high Honour and Justice, that none ought to imagine any thing dishonourable, that proceedeth from that high Court of Justice.

The King hath in his Court of Parliament his Prelates, Earles and Barons, and other learned men to determine of doubts, and Judges to give remedie.

Fortescue de laudibus legum Anglie li. 1. Brasse cap. 2.

In the case of a generall pardon by Act of Parliament, the Justices ought to take notice, and to allow the pardon, although the Felon plead not guilty, for that is a generall Act.

Nota per Fitzherbert and Shelley Justices in Debt against a Priest, upon the Statute of Firmes 21 H. 8. cap. 13. the defendant may plead, *Quod non habet, nec tenet, ad firmam contra formam Statuti*, and give in evidence that hee took that Firme for the maintenance of his household by vertue of the said proviso in the said Statute.

The Order of Parliament is, that if a Bill come first to the Commons, and they passe that then it is used to be indorsed in this forme, *Soit bayle al Seignors*, and if the Lords nor the King doe not alter the Bill, then the use is to deliver it to the Clerke of the Parliament, to be inrolled without indorsing it; and if it bee a common Bill it shall be inrolled; but if it be a particular Bill it shall not bee inrolled, but filed upon the Filinster; but if the party will sue to have it inrolled, it may be inrolled: every Bill which passeth the Parliament shall have relation to the first day of the Parliament, though it bee put in at the end of the Parliament, 33. H. 6. 77. If

Mirr. cap. 2. sect. 4, 7, 10, 14. cap. 4 de de-fault, & cap de Homicid: cap. 1. sect. 13. cap. 4.

Vide Plow. Com. 398. B. Doctor & Student, cap. 55. Fleta li. 2. cap. 2. 26 H. 8. 7.

Vide lestar de Firmes 21 H. 8. cap. 13.

Sir Thomas Parrets case. The order of Parliament.

33. H. 6. 77.

Divers Sessions
in one Parli-
ament.
33. H. 8.

If divers Sessions bee in one Parliament, and the King doth not signe the Bill untill the last, then all is the same day, and all shall have relation to the first day of the first Sessions, and the first day and the last, all is one Parliament, and one day in law, 33. H. 8.

Premunire per
Bill, 1 Rich: 3.
cap: 17.
11 H. 4. 76.

Premunire is given *per Lestis*. yet a man may not have that against a man by Bill in *Banco Regis*.

Where the Sta-
tute shall be ra-
ken strictly, and
where by equi-
ty.

In the case of a *Quare impedit*, it was said by Horton that a Statute penall, as the Statute *de provision*, shall be taken strict law, but the Statute made for the common remedy for generall mischief, may bee taken by equity; and that the Pope may not grant to a man to have three Bishopricks, *Vide Tit. de wast* 68. where the Statute giveth an action *de Wast* in Novel case, all that is adjoyning to the same act, *est done similiter*, though it be not expressly spoken of, as if an action of wast be given against Tenant *in Tayle apres possibilitie dissiue extient*, &c. treble damage shall bee recovered, though that it bee not spoken of *per Thirw.* And the same law is of Gardein in Chivalry, and tenant in dower shall render treble damages, yet wast lyeth against them by the common law, 12. H. 4. 3.

Action given in
the new case
the penalty also
is implied.

12. H. 4. 3.

Nota, that a Statute or Act of Parliament need not be proclaimed, for the Parliament doth represent the whole body of the Realme, for there be Knights and Burgeses in every County: a private Act of Parliament shall not conclude men as a generall Act shal do, nor strangers are bound to take notice thereof.

9. H. 7. fol 2.

If the King by act of Parliament reciteth an act of Parliament, where there is no such act of Parliament, and confirms the same estate of party contained in the

the Act, that is a conclusion to all to say that the Tenant had nothing in the land at the time of the making of the Act or time of the Confirmation. *9. H. 7. fol. 2.*

Note, where it is given by the *Stat. of West. 2. Cap. 11.* that a man shall have an action of debt upon an escape of a man condemned against the Gaylor, the action doth not lie against the Executor of the Gaylor, for that is out of the case of the Statute.

Stat. West. 2. cap. 11.

A Statute which is in the Negative, bindes the common law so, that a man may not after make use of the common law, *West. 2. Cap. 40. 21. H. 7. 21.*

In the negative & the affirmative diversie, *Vide 18. E. 4. fo. 16.*

~~THESE ARE THE LIBERTIES AND FREEDOMES OF THE SUBJECTS~~

The Liberties and Freedomes of the Subjects.

Vide Lestat. of King Edw. 1. vocat. Statut. de tallagio non concedendo.

Edw. 1.

That no tallage or ayde shall be laid or levied by the King or his heires in this Realme, without the good will and assent of the Arch-Bishops, Earles, Barons, Knights, Burgesles, and other of the freemen and Commonaltie of this Realme, and by authoritie of Parliament, holden in the 25. yeare of the Reigne of King *Edward* the third, it is enacted that thenceforth no person should bee compelled to make any loanes to the King against his will, because such loanes were against reason, and the Fran-

*Vide le Petiti-
on de droit
exhibired in
Parliament,
Anno 3. Caroli
Regis, vide Le-
stat. 25. Ed. 3.*

dw. 1. & 25. chise of the land. And by another law of this Realme it is provided that none should bee charged by any charge or imposition called a Benevolence, nor by such charge by which the Statutes before mentioned, and other good lawes and Statutes of this Realme your Subjects have inherited their freedoms. *Vide Lestat. 1. Ed. 1. and 25. Ed. 3.*

Vide Lestat. called le Grand Charter of the Liberties of England. The words of

Vide Lestat. de Magna Carta, Cap. 9.
Nullus liber homo captiū vel imprisonetur, aut disseisitur de libero tenemē suo, vel libertatibus, vel liberis consuetudinibus suis, aut usageriū, aut exaleiur, aut aliquo modo distringatur. Nec super eum ibimus, nec super eum mittimus, nisi per legale iudiciū nostrum suorum, vel per legem terræ.

the Statute, that no freeman may bee taken or imprisoned or disseised of his Freehold, or Liberties, or his free customes, or bee outlawed, or in any manner destroyed, but by the lawfull judgement of his Peeres, or by the law of the land.

Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus, aut differemus justitiam, vel rectum.

Stat. de Magna
 Charta, vide
 Lestat. 20. H. 6.
 Cap. 9.

Vide Samf.
 l. 3. cap. 1.
 Tryall by
 Peeres.

Stat. Magna
 Charta & 20.
 H. 6. cap. 9.

In which Statute there is not any mention made how wives, Ladies of great estate by reason of their husbands Peeres of the land, Coverts or Soles, that is to say, Dutcheesses, Countesses, or Baronesses, shall bee put to answer, or before what Judges they shall be adjudged upon indictments of Treasons or Felonies by them made, because of which there is a doubt in law, before whom, and by whom such Ladies so indicted shall be put to answer and be adjudged; the King willeth further, such ambiguities and doubts, hath declared by the authoritie above said, that such Ladies so indicted, or hereafter to be indicted of any Treason or Felony

Felony by them made or hereafter to be made, though they be Covert of Baron, or Sole, they are by themselves to answer and put to answer; and adjudged before such Judges and Peeres of the Realme, as Peeres of the Realme shall be, if they were indicted or impeached of such Treasons or Felonies made: And in such manner and forme, and no otherwile. But none of these Statutes have beene put in practise to extend to a Bishop or Abbot, although they injoy the name of Lord of Parliament, for they have not that name Bishop or Abbot *ratione nobilitatis, sed ratione officii*, nor have any place in Parliament in respect of their Nobilitie, but in respect of their possessions, having ancient Baronies annexed to their dignities. There be divers presidents, whereof one was in the time of King H. 8. & vide p. 10. E. 4. fol. 6. that one of the Peeres indicted of Treason or Felonie may be arraigned of that in Parliament, *Vide Plus tit. Corr. in Fitz. p. 3. Edw. 3. p. 161. vide Lestat. 1. & 2. Phil. & Mar. Cap. 3. 33. H. 8. Cap. 23.*

Presidents;

FINIS.

Imprimatur,

Na. Brent.

felony, by their minds or in order to demand it, the
 law be called in question, to show they are not
 guilty, and to answer and defend against
 such charges, and to prove the charges, and to
 acquit themselves, if they were indicted or charged
 with felony or felony murder, and in such manner
 and to the same effect as in the case of a
 man who has been put in prison, and charged
 or a plea, although they may be charged with
 Parliament, but they have not the same liberty
 as a person who is charged with felony, and
 placed in Parliament in respect of the same
 respect of their positions, having and making
 next to their dignities. There be divers
 whereof one was in the time of King M. 8. 1. 1.
 10. 2. 4. 5. 6. that one of the lords was
 Tension of the lords was in the time of King
 ment, the first of the lords was in the time
 of King M. 8. 1. 1. 10. 2. 4. 5. 6. 1. 1. 1.



Mr. Brown

Impressum

Be
S

Br
K

From

G
Imp
for th
any o



The Doves Commission, and her
 message tends;
 To Country kindred, as to City
 friends,
 She brings some hopes of peace,
 but mixt with tear;
 And gives you reasons that are
 very clear:
 From *Lime* and *Reading*, She some
 things doth tell,
 And speaks of wares, and vertues
 that excell
 In *Parliament*, our hope, their
 lasting praise,
 All which do tend to happy Hal-
 cion dayes:
Taunton is relieved, *Rushborough*
 gained,
 malignancy discovered, and dis-
 dained.

Be wise as Serpents, innocent as Doves.

THE SCOTISH DOVE

Sent out, and Returning;

Brings Intelligence from the Armies of both
 Kingdomes, and relates other Passages observable
 for Information and Instruction.

From Friday the 13. of Decemb. till Friday the 20. of Decemb. 1644.

Gentlemen and Friends, as my manner hath ever been so now,
 I render my seven dayes Intelligence to your view in one
 lump, for I never kept any Diary of the daily occurrents; onely
 for the better Information of my Readers, I mingle something (of
 my own thoughts) in observation upon some particulars; especially

for the satisfaction of my Country Friends, for whose sakes I chiefly send out my weekly ~~Dove~~, ~~that once writing may serve all~~, and save me labour in writing severall letters to many severall friends.

Since my last, there hath been little in action any day, but some thing every day worthy observation in the ever working providence of God, discovering and blasting the treacherous designs of a destroying Enemy: by which observation we may in the midst of our present miseries, receive comfort, it being an evident demonstration of Gods love, and presence with his people, that though our sins keep back good things from us, yet he suffereth not us to be given as a prey into the enemies hands. The consideration hereof, gives me much assurance that God will in due time (if we would reform our ways) return our Captivity, and work for us a glorious deliverance, in easing our burdens, and purifying his Church; yet though I can with comfort satisfy my self, I know not how to satisfy my Reader, because of the deep discontents, disunion in judgement, and diversity in opinions among men: ~~to the end we~~ endeavor to keep the union of the spirit, in the bond of peace. Thus we

like the *Pharisees*, and *Saducees*, raise dissensions about every Question; and rather seek victory for vainglory, then verity for Gods glory: so that whatsoever I shall write, it will displease some; for what one liketh, another condemneth; some among us like the *Pharisees* maintain one opinion, and some like the *Saducees* maintain another, some like the *Essenians* differ from both: these were three Sects among the *Jews*, and were the hastners of the destruction of that Nation: But ~~there are~~ almost three score Sects lately sprouted up in *England*, some are like *Symon the Galilean*, incendiaries of mischief, they have Sects of their own dividing, and they are continual movers of Sedition, and are the chief hinderers of the work of Reformation, onely to make themselves great: These are men that cannot endure to hear of their faults, but are judges of others to justify themselves; and will be the ruine of all if not prevented.

Besides these, there a sort of ambitious, covetous self seekers, that are perfidious in their trust, and under pretence of opposing oppressions, they oppress with violence, and if any thing passe that makes discovery of their practise, they are ready to traduce the good meaning of an honest heart, and thus while I desire the peace of all, some are quarrelling against me.

Saturday, the Duke of *Lenox* and the Earl of *Southampton* came to *London*;

London, with his Majesties answer to the Propositions, which caused great expectation of a gracious answer; and they are lodged (not in a wheel) but in *Summerses* House: That on Tuesday they should have audience, which they likewise had, in the painted Chamber by a Committee of Lords and Commons, fourteen Lords, and twenty eight Commons, and also the Committee of both Kingdoms: The Duke of Lennox after they were met, read his Message which was after this manner; That they were sent from His Majesty to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Westminster*, and to the Commissioners of *Scotland* now residing in *London*: That whereas His Majesty had received Propositions from them for a settled and well grounded Peace; because the Propositions contain in them things of great concernment, they asked much time and debate, in answering them; therefore that His Majesty desired that they would appoint a certain number to be Commissioners to Treat, and his Majesty would likewise appoint as many, and that a place may be appointed where they shall meet, that so they might come to a right understanding one of another &c. Wednesday the Houses being to keep a Solemn Fast, they appointed Thursday to return their answer to the Duke of Lennox, and what will be done in it we shall see hereafter; there is some little hope it may do well, but there is as much fear it will come to nothing; our enemies are as subtle as we honest: I told you the last week we were between hope and fear, and that is still our condition, if I should put hope into one scale, and fear into the other, it were hard to judge which were heaviest, nor do I know which is best to commend unto you; hope is the best anchor if it be upon good ground, and fear is a good preparative to cast anchor in a dangerous water; but if a sudden storm should constrain to cut the cable, the anchor is lost; and this consideration ushers in another fear.

We are now between two rocks, But there is a harbour before us, thats our hope, but least our Pilot should erre in his course, either to the right or to the left, theres our fear: Now between hope and fear we stand, that His Majesty hath both in the former Letter, and in the Message (or Answer) sent by these *Oxford* Lords, acknowledged this Parliament to be the Parliament of *England*, is some ground of hope; as also, that His Majesty expresseth great desire to Peace; But because it too often falls out, that while Peace is in the mouth, War is in the heart, theres good ground of fear; we

have had some late experiences of it: The Plot for betraying of *Lyn Reges*, which was plotted since the Propositions were sent to *Oxford*, is a good caveat, which was discovered, and the Town preserved by Gods especial Providence; Colonell *Strange* having undertaken the Plot, was to have 1000 l. for the effecting it, and had a Commission to be the Governour; but was discovered by an Alderman of the Town, and is apprehended, who it is likely will not be long unchanged.

Likewise the Town and Garrison of *Reading* was designed to treachery, the plot laid, the parties employed, and the day and hour set; and yet it pleased God to discover the plot a day before they could accomplish it; It was plotted by 6. or 7. of the Aldermen of the Town, and was to be executed about 3. or 4. of the clock on Wednesday morning; it was discovered by a Spy that was sent into the Town, which they took, and by punishing him with putting a fired Match between his fingers, hee confessed the thing, and thereupon 5. of the Aldermen were apprehended, and the rest ran away; the manner appointed to do the thing, was thus: About 3 or 4000 horse and dragoons, some from *Oxford*, some from *Basing*, and some from *Wallingford*, should have come at the hour before named, at which time the complotters in the Town had a party ready to have fallen suddenly on the Sentinells, and cut their throats, that no Alarm should bee given, and in the mean time these horse should all have entred the Town; He that sees not great cause to fear what the issue of this Treaty will be, may be counted as carelesse as the men of *Laisb*. I pray God there be not some Designe upon the City of *London*, I am sure the desire of the Enemy is to it, above any place in the Kingdom, and I cannot but think they are as ready to act as to wish, and they have too many Well-wishers within, it were good to observe the recourse of some persons to, &c. many thousand pounds in gold will be put in a little room, and then it may run to *Oxford* on wheelles, but tis better to keep it here.

From *Osweestree* is certified, that Col: *Farrar* hath given a defeat to a party of the Enemy in *Cardiganshire*, where he slew divers, and took 50 or 60 prisoners, and some armes &c. It seems by a letter that was intercepted, writ by Sir *Lewis Dives* to His Majesty at *Oxford*, that our forces increase in the western parts, and the Kings forces decrease, for he writ, that except His Majesty send some considerable strength into the West, all the West will be lost; the
valient

valient Knights heart begins to fail him, he grows weaker and weaker, like the house of *Saul*, and the Parliament grow stronger and stronger, like the house of *David*.

We had Intelligence that a party sent out from *Alisbury*, fell upon a party of the Kings, who were making preparation for a Garrison at a house not far distant; and took about 15. or 16. horse and divers prisoners; it was a good service, but it hath been a great while in doing.

It is certified from *Warwick*, that a great and ancient House of the Earl of *Middlesex*, called *Milcopat*, (it is within 3. or 4. miles off *Exeter*.) is burnt down to the ground; it is also reported that *Cambden* house, at *Cambden*, is burnt and demolished: which if true, is great pity, for it was a very stately house built all with silks, by *Sir Basset Hick*, sometime Viscount *Cambden*.

Intelligence is come that the Castle of *Taunton* is relieved, by *Van-Russe* and *Col: Middleton*, to the great joy of the valient and honest hearted soldiers, that are in it. When our forces came near to the Enemy, the Enemy drew off from the siege, and marched toward *Col: Holborn*, and *Van-Russe*, as if he intended to give Battle; but before our forces came at them, they set about and retreated quite away, and threw away divers arms for halt, and left much provision behind them; our forces making pursuit, took 30 or 40 horse and severall prisoners.

On Tuesday last, the Ordinance for prohibiting all Members of Parliament to bear Office so long as the warre lasteth, was read again the third time, but before it came to be voted, there was a long and grave debate, whether there should be any exception in the Ordinance, of some Honorable persons, and this was a long dispute; at last it was put to the vote, and voted by the Major part, that there should be no exception, nor so much as of one man: on Thursday, (it is conceived) the Ordinance will be sent up to the Lords; whether there may be any exception of any when the Lords and Commons have conference, is the quare; but in this vote of the Commons, they have manifested their Impartiality, and really vindicated themselves from the aspersions of covetousnesse or self-seeking, and will (if God blesse them, to prosecute the businesse as really, as they have vowed it heartily) be a happy vote to the Kingdom, testified

cainly many of the House that were employed in Civil Offices, will do better service in the House, then in private affairs; and other men in those Offices will be affraid to do amisse, when they have no party in the House, nor will men be affraid to make a just complaint: And for the Armies, let no man be discouraged at any change of Officers, though wee know some of the great Commanders were incomparable good men for those imployments, yet we know some other are not so fit, nor have been successfull in answer to our expectations: The Parliament are wise, they are better able to judge of men and services: then we; let us do our duty, and doubt not that the Parliament will be wanting in any thing, nor will God be wanting to blesse them that seek him with all their hearts, as they have done for direction in this great businesse, which is a direct way to a right Reformation.

The Lords have passed three Votes against the Archbishop; one, that he sought the subversion of the Laws of the Kingdom; a second, that he hath sought Innovation of Religion; a third, that he laboured to overthrow the Priviledges of Parliament: These were the substance of the charge against the Earl of *Strafford*, for which he lost his head; and by the same reason I conceive the Bishop must not keep his.

On Wednesday the Lords and Commons kept their solemne Fast at the Chappel in *Lincolns-Inne*, there was no person suffered to come in all the day but themselves; let all men that desire Gods glory, and the peace of the Kingdom, make the Parliament their Example, and seek God every one for the reformation of his own wayes, and God will surely remove all our great distractions.

The next Wednesday being the 25. of December, which hath customarily been celebrated as the day of Christs Nativity, and hath for many yeers been abused

by

by all manner of excesses, it now, by Divine Providence, falls out at this time of Reformation, to be the day of our monethly Fast, and I desire that all men would conscientiously observe it, and that all Officers through the city will be careful (to whom it appertains) that such persons as shall neglect the publike duty may be brought to punishment and shame for their contempt.

I was informed by a Gentleman that came out of Lincolnshire, the beginning of this week, that there was 3. or 4000. l. of Sequestration money sent from Lincoln to Cambridge, and 18. Commanders of Newark having intelligence thereof, made out, and thought to way-lay the money and take it, they fained themselves to be of the Parliaments forces, but at St. Ives, or a Town neer thereabout, they were suspected, and there 4. of them were presently taken, the rest fled, but 8. more were taken by the pursuers, so of the 18. 12. are taken, and the money all safe.

I am informed that Col. *Ascher*, who commands in chief over the Earl of *Denbighs* horse ever since the Earl came up to London, hath done much good service in the parts of Warwickshire next Worcester, and hath preserved many places; and that lately he past over Severn about Beaudly, and took 23. horse from the enemy, Its pity that my Lord *Denbighs* horse have been so much neglected, I know those that seek to dishonour his Lordship, impeach his men for plunder, and for lying upon free quarter, when indeed they do lesse in either, then some of those that complain; Besides, it is known in all the countries about, where they should be paid, that they have had no pay at all, therefore they must have free quarter or starve, but the most of his Souldiers are as free of plunder as any, except some particular men, and of such I know no Army is free.

From Gloucester we hear that Col. *Maffey* hath taken di-

vors Horse, Arms and Prisoners, at a Town called Sndbury, many of them were Officers; but I never see any List of their names, nor of the just number; some say they were more, some less, the best and probable report is, that there was above 100. horse, and 100. Arms, and 50. prisoners.

The Enemies horse that have been plundering in Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, &c. are retreated neerer Oxford; and are (as we are informed) gathering neer into a body, what the designe is, I know not, except to march Westward, as Sir *Lewis Dives* desires: There are divers horse of the Earl of *Manchester*, quartered now towards Bedford and those places, which I hear are commanded to quarter in Buckinghamshire and Oxfordshire to straighten the enemies quarters, if sooner it had been better; it is as good let the stable door stand open, as to shut it when the Steed is stolen.

That Carlile is surrendred is probable, upon this ground, that a Letter from York, dated Decem. 13. sayes, they had that day the news brought thither, but had no writing of it to the Lo: *Fairfax*: and by Letters from Hull, dated Decem. 15. it is affirmed without exception, that the Town of Carlile is surrendred: I dare not by my Pen justify the truth, but tell you as much as I know, and leave the rest to your judgements; it is probable it is not without some ground, that such a report should fly abroad in the North parts.

There is certain intelligence come of the surrendring of *Knaresborough*; not by storm, but upon conditions.

The Queen of Sweden hath sent to the Parliament for some ships to their assistance, for the taking of the Sound, and other affairs against Denmark, &c.

There is a hearty Malignant the Clerk of the Parish of *Clarks-well*, that hath falsly and scandalously in the Bill of Mortality this week put into the Bill three Cavaliers that were starved in the New-Bridewell, which hath this day been examined, and found basely false, for they dyed of the Flux, and is easie to be known; but base spirits have base ends.

By Letters from Scotland is certified, that there is at the most of all the Irish Rebels and their Abettors, not above 3500. left in the Kingdom, and they are all in the mountainous places; but are attended with 10000. to apprehend them, under the command of Marquesse *Argyle*; there is a Parliament called, and they meet the 7. day of January next ensuing.

Printed according to Order for L. C.

His
D.
E.S.

F

W

W

The

King

serv

by

Cam

gent

med

dy

harr

The true Informer:

Continuing a Collection of the most Special and Observable

P A S S A G E S,

From divers parts of the Kingdome, and from

His Majesty.	}	L. Fairfax.	}	Col. Rossiter.
D. of Richmond.		Col. Massie.		Major Dowet.
E. Southampton.		M. G. Browne.		Huntington-shire Forces.

From Saturday Decemb. 14. to Saturday Decemb. 21. 1644.

The Answer of both Houses of Parliament, and Scots Commissioners to His Majesties Message, their resolution for a Treaty of peace. The D. of Lenox his Speech touching some further Message from the King. The last newes from Oxford. A Lieutenant excused for deserting the Cavaliers. Banbury fortified by the enemy, and plundered by the Governour of the Castle. The E. of Middlesex his house, and Cambrden house burnt by the Cavaliers. The Queen of Swedens Agent to have audience this present Saturday.



That which first presented it self unto observation, since my last, was the enemies designe for the surprising of Lyn in Norfolk, which was attempted by Roger Le Strange, third sonne to Sir Hamond Le Strange, who had a Commission from His Majesty for that purpose, dated Novemb. 28. last, being in the interim wherein the Treaty was agitated. The manner of the discovery of this designe hath been already published by severall hands; therefore, I shall not repeat what

M m m

hath

hath been said thereof, onely I have here presented a copie of the Commission to your view, that you may see what times the enemy make choice of, to put their actions of trecherie in practice, even when they speak fairest, and are most earnest pretenders of peace, we have need to suspect that they are intenders of warre, and that some Spanish designs are hammering in the forges of those grand Politicians, *Bristol, Cottington, and Digby.*

CHARLES R.

WE having received from our trusty and well beloved Roger le Strange, declarations of the good affections of divers of our well-affected Subjects of Our Counties of Norfolk and Suffolke, and particularly of our Town of Lyn, as also some Overtures concerning the reducing of Our said Town of Lyn, we have thought fit forthwith to return Our Royall thanks unto Our said well-affected Subjects; and particularly to give Our said trusty and well-beloved Roger le Strange these encouragements to proceed in Our Service, principally in the worke of reducing the said Town of Lyn.

1 That in case that attempts shall be gone through withall, by the said Roger le Strange shall have the Government of the Place.

2 That what ingagements shall be made unto the Inhabitantes of the said place, or any other person capable of contributing effectually to that Service, by way of reward, either in employment in His Majesties Navy or Forts, or in moneyes, not exceeding the summe of 5000. pounds, the service being performed, shall be punctually made good unto them.

3 That they shall in this worke receive what assistance may be given them from any of Our nearest Garrisons.

4 That when ever Our said Towne shall be reduced unto Our obedience, we shall forthwith send thither such a considerable power, as shall be sufficient to relieve and preserve them, We being at present even without this fully resolved to send a considerable power to encourage Our faithfull Subjects in those parts, and to regaine Our Rights and Interests there.

By His Majesties Command.

George Digby.

Reading.

For the trayterous attempts against Reading and Stafford, they have been likewise mentioned, but yet further to shew where the grand

grand designs of the Royallists are exercised, and by which they intend (*per fas & nefas*) to recover by slight what they cannot get by the sword, they had laid another plot for the taking of Plymouth, wherein it is reported 9. of the Committee were Complotters, and had entered into a *New Covenant* for that purpose. It is now therefore a part of wisdom in the Parliaments partie (if ever) to looke about them, and take care whom they trust; for otherwise through neglect thereof they may loose that in one day, which they will not be able to regaine in many.

Banbury.

From Banbury we have it this weeke certainly advertised, That the enemies forces there have now almost finished their Workes by the Altar-stone in the High-street there: divers of the Banbury-men have leave to go to Northampton to furnish the Cavaliers with necessities, which many of the Malignants of that Town have severall times performed, and further severall of them under pretence of going to Northampton come to London, and from thence fetch what commodities they please, for the supply of the Cavaliers: but that they may not lose all their labour, *Green* (the Governour of Banbury Castle) hath in requitall of these curtesies of the malignant Townsmen, plundered them of all they had, and carried it into the Castle, and, as is observed, those that were most trecherous, have fared worst: thus we see that treason and perfidiousnesse very seldom escapes without a quick and sudden reward.

We have further intelligence thence, that the Enemy hath some designe upon Compton house, which we hope is well stored with all manner of supplies, and is strongly provided to make resistance, in case our suppositions prove to be realities, and the enemies designe against it be put in execution.

From Oxford our intelligence this week is, That the Governour thereof (*Sir Arthur Aston*) hath lately had his leg cut off, by reason it began to rot, and would have indangered the other parts: I conceive, by the same Argument, his head might have been cut off, for that his whole body is wholly corrupted and perished with uncleanse and inhumane actions. *P. Rupert* and *P. Maurice* are yet there, I know not upon what ground it is related, that they are so desirous of peace: For, if we may give credit unto some intelligence, one of them since this late intercourse of peace publikely said, *That he hoped*

to kill more Roundheads in the field, then ever he had done. And certainly, as long as there is any plunder to be had in England, I cannot have so much charitie as to believe, that those who are already so accustomed to llovd and spoile, should be desirous of an accomodation, and to be ditcharged of their imployments. They are still very buſie there in making of armour, powder, and great store of bowes and arrowes, and other provisions for war. On Saturday last was seven night there was a Lievtenant, his name I cannot well call to mind, executed at Cairfax, who had formerly taken up arms for the Cavaliers partie, and had revolted to the Parliament, being taken by them, he was tried and condemned by a Councell of War; before his execution he had many profers of life made unto him if he would renounce the Parliament, which he with much undauntednesse and magnanimity of spirit refused, saying, *That had he a thousand lives, he would spend them all in the Parliaments Cause, and that his last breath should expire with a manifestation of his adherence to the justnesse of their present undertakings, for the defence of Religion and Liberty.* For the relation of the supply of the Oxonians with some store of provision from London, it is certain (as it is mentioned in *Cicivicus*) though some passages by mistake in the printing (of which I am desired to clare the Authour) were corrupted and made erroneous, as where it is said, *Thomas Furith* Brewer, instead of *Thomas Smith*, and *M. Igloſter* Merchant, instead of *M. Silvester* Mercer: and in the following passage it should be thus: *That the Carriers of Enſam take in their lading at Colebrooke, which comes from London thither, and so conveigh it to Oxford.*

There is one passage more in reference to Oxford, which I conceive not unfit to be mentioned, which is this; That besides those many Cavaliers and malignant Citizens of London, came this weeke into London, under pretence of being Attendants to the Oxford-Lords, there are many come in daily from thence, and passe the Courts of Guard, through the negligence of those that attend there: on Thursday last Decemb. 19 there came in amongst others one Captain *Burr*, one of the chiefe of the Queenes Life-guard without any examination at all, being in a gray coat with a sick over his horse like a Countrey-man: I hope that this may be an *Item* to them, to be more carefull who they let passe in that nature: but by this and other passages it may appeare what ground the Citie had on Thursday

day last, to present a Petition to the Parliament, for the prevention of the coming of Spies into London.

Taunton Deane.

For the relieving of our gallant and brave spirited Garrison at Taunton Deane, whereof that ever honoured faithfull Gentleman Col. *Blake* is Governour, it hath been already mention'd by divers hands: Since which we have received Letters, that Major Generall *Holborne* marched with a partie to the *L. Pawlets* house, where hee tooke 30. Horses, many Prisoners, and divers Armes, and took possession of that Garrison, from thence he marched to the house of one *M. Arundell* a notorious Papist at Chadwick and beat the Enemy thence, where they also tooke some prisoners. After this, hearing that divers of the Enemies Forces were got into *Sir John Pooles* house, he marched towards them, but the enemy hearing of his approach that way, fled to Exeter, and the like another partie of the enemies did at *M. Cremes* house, setting it on fire and so fled away: so that it is hoped that the Garrison of Lyme, Poole, and other Dorsetshire Forces under *Sir Anthony Ashley-Cooper*, joyning with them, they will be able to do much service against the Enemy in those parts.

Warwick.

By Letters from Warwick it is advertised, that Col. *Archer*, who hath bene Commander in chiefe of the Earle of *Denbigh's* horse, since the noble Earle came up to London, hath done much good service in the parts of Warwickshire, neer Worcester, and preserved many Townes from plunder: also that he lately past over Severae neare Beaudly, and took 23. of the enemies horse. Also it is further informed thence, that a great and ancient house of the E. of *Middlesex* called Milcoat, within 3. or 4. miles of Evesham is burnt down to the ground by the Cavaleers, and it is reported, that they have burnt downe and demolished Cambden-house at Cambden, which was a very gallant and stately house built by *Sir Baptist Hicky*, sometime Viscount *Cambden*.

Scotland.

By Letters out of Scotland it is advertised, that there is not above 1500. remaining of all the Irish Rebels, which some time since landed in that Kingdome, they all now remaine in the mountainous places,

ces, where by reason of the inaccessiblenesse of them, it would hazard the losse of many mens lives to make any onset upon them. Howsoever they are attended with neere 10000. under the command of the Marquesse of *Argile* who meets with them as fast as they begin to pry out of their holes, there is a Parliament called in that Kingdome, which is to meet the seventh of *January* next.

Marleborough.

Some of the cruell and inhumane demeanours of the Cavaliers at Marleborough in Wiltshire, have been already published this weeke, the unheard of outrages which are there daily committed, by those cruell and bloody miscreants, (ever since they have obtained a Commission from his Majestie for their securing) are so many, and of such an unheard of nature, that this sheet would not containe the particular Relation of them. They not only plunder and take away whatsoever is of value in that Towne, but use many threats and menaces to the Inhabitants, to make them confesse where their Money is; threatning to hang them, and some they have cut, hackt, beat and mangled, and of others they were about to cut off their privy Members, had they not been hindered by some whose hearts were softer then the rest: forcing and ravishing of virgins, and violating the marriage bed, are now growne common amongst them, so that a woman or maid dares not stirre out of doores upon any occasion, for feare of falling into the griping Talens of these greedy Vultures. They sweep away and drayne all manner of provisions, both in this Towne, and whither soever they come, leaving nothing but the bare Walls, so that it is to be feared, there are many families, which formerly lived in good repute and esteeme, will be enforced to beg their bread: Poore Marleborough, which hath been so unhappy, to be so often possessed by such devouring beasts, how sad is thy condition, and how miserable the estate of many of thy neighbours; and oh happy London, which hath not yet felt the piercing of the Enemies Sword, how thankfull should all thy Inhabitants be to the Almighty, who hath so long guarded thee, and how ready should they be to commiserate the calamitous condition of other parts.

Carlisle.

By Letters from Yorke dated the 13. of this instant December, it is certified, that they had that day intelligence, that Carlisle in Cumberland is surrendered to the Scots, being a place of great concernment, and the Castle strongly fortified; which I the rather give credence unto, for that the like is also certified by Letters from Hull, dated Decem. 15. but whether that will prove true or no, I hope I shall be able to give you further satisfaction before the end of this intelligence.

Westminster.

Wednesday next Decemb. 24. hath been customarily celebrated as the day of Christs nativity. I shall not dispute the lawfulness of observing a day for that purpose, and whether it may not justly come under the notion of superstition (as *supra statutum*,) this I am certain of, that this time hath for many hundred yeeres been abused, instead of honouring, to the dishonour of our blessed Saviour, it now by divine providence falls out to be the day of the Monthly Fast, and accordingly the Parliament have ordered it to be kept, and on Thursday last past an Ordinance for prevention of disorders thereon.

For Col. Massies storming of Cicester, there is no such thing, onely there is a report of his taking of some of Col. Gerards Forces neere thereunto.

By Letters from Knaresborough dated last Lords day at 12. a clock at night it is advertised, That the Parliaments Forces had made many batteries upon the Castle, and shot a Cannon bullet of 60. pound waight, which beat the walls through and through; whereupon the enemy founded a parley, so that in all probability it is taken by this time.

Thursday last, Decemb. 19. both Houses of Parliament after a full debate upon His Majesties late Message, did together

gether with the Commissioners of Scotland) resolve upon an Answer to be speedily return'd to His Majesty by the D. of Lenox and E. of Southampton, for a Treaty, which they ordered to be delivered to them by a Committee of 14. Lords and 28. Commons which they formerly appointed for their first reception. The Answer is to this effect:

May it please your most excellent Majesty,

Your Majesties most humble and loyall Subjects of both Kingdomes have taken into consideration your Majesties Message for a Treaty of Peace, dated at Oxford the 13. of this instant December, sent by the D. of Lenox and E. of Southampton, to the Parliament of England, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland residing in London: unto which, being desirous to use all meanes for the establishing a firm peace in all your Majesties Dominions, they have agreed: but in regard there are many things which will take up some time for preparation thereunto, both for the time and manner, they have sent back your Majesties Messengers, and shall returne you a speedy Answer by Messengers of their own.

Westminster Decemb. 20. 1644.

After which the D. of Lenox spake to this effect:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

We shall returne your Answer, according to your desire, to His Majesty, but withall we have some things to impart unto you, further from His Majesty, which if you please to give us reception, we shall acquaint you with to morrow morning.

To which Answer was then returned, that whatsoever they had to impart, further from His Majesty, they were desired to make their addresses to both Houses of Parliament.

Roger Le Strange, who was the chief Complotter of the betraying of Lyn, is committed to the custody of the Provost Marshall, and to be tried by the Counsell of Warre.

Vpon Friday the House of Commons took into consideration the matters of the Church, and particularly that part of the Directory for visiting the sick, in which they have made a great progresse.

The Agent of the Queen of Sweden who on Thursday last desired audience of the Parliament, concerning some things which he hath to impart much conducing to the good of the Kingdomes, is to make his address on Saturday, and Order given to the Master of the Ceremonies for his Reception.

THREE

38

ORDINANCES

OF THE

Lords and Commons

Assembled in Parliament.

For the better observation of the
monethly Fast; and more especially the
next Wednesday, commonly called
the Feast of the

Nativity of Christ,

Thorowout the Kingdome of *England*, and
Dominion of *Wales*.

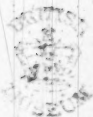
Die Jovis, 19 Decemb. 1644.

O Rdered by the Lords in Parliament assembled, That this
Ordinance be forthwith printed, and published on the
next Lords day in all the Churches and Chappels within the
line of communication, and bills of mortality.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,

Printed for T. Wright in the Old baily, Decemb. 21. 1644.





Die Iovis, 19 Decemb. 1644.



Whereas some doubts have been raised whether the next Fast shall be celebrated, because it falleth on the day which heretofore was usually called the feast of the Nativity of our Saviour, The Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled doe order and ordaine that publique notice be given that the Fast appointed to be kept on the last Wednesday in every moneth ought to be observed untill it be otherwise ordered by both houses of Parliament: And that this day in particular is to be kept with the more solemn humiliation, because it may call to remembrance our sinnes, and the sins of our forefathers, who have turned this

Feast, pretending the Memory of Christ, in
to an extreame forgetfulnesse of him, by
giving liberty to carnall and sensuall de-
lights, being contrary to the life which
Christ himselfe led here upon earth, and to
the spirituall life of Christ in our soules, for
the sanctifying and saving whereof Christ
was pleased both to take a humane life, and
to lay it down againe,



An Ordinnce of the Lords and Commons in
Parliament assembled, for the better observation of
the monethly Fast. 24 Aug. 1642.

Wheras the Kings most excellent Majesty, upon
the request of the Lords and Commons in
this present Parliament assembled, & by and
With their advise and consent, considering the lamen-
table and distressed condition of His good Subjects in
the Kingdome of Ireland; (that there may be a gene-
rall humiliation of all the estates of this Kingdome be-
fore

foze Almighty God in Fasting and Prayer) was graciously pleased to Command the keeping of a monethly fast; and to the end that all persons might the better take notice thereof (and to leave such without excuse as should not duly keep and observe the same) did after ward by his Proclamation of the 8 of January 1641 appoint that the same should be generally, publickly, and solemnly holden and kept, as well by abstinence from food, as by publicke Prayers, Preaching, and Hearing of the Word of God, and other Religious and holy Duties in all Cathedrals, Collegiate, and Parish Churches, and Chappels within the Kingdome of England, and Dominion of Wales (without any exception) on the last wednesday of every Moneth, to continue during the troubles in the said Kingdome of Ireland: All which His Majesty did straitly charge and command should bee reverently and devoutly perfozmed by all His Subjects, as they desire the blessing of Almighty God, and would avoid his heavie indignation against this Land and People; and upon paine of such punishments as may justly be inflicted upon all such as shall contemne or neglect so Religious a work and duty.

And whereas the Lords and Commons in both Houses of Parliament, have received divers Informations from severall parts of this Kingdome and Dominion of Wales, of the great neglect of the due observation and keeping of the said fast upon the daies appointed, and of the prophanations of the same by many irreligious, illaffected, loose, and scandalous persons, as well of the Clergy as others, who are so farre from afflicting their Coules, and loosing the bands of wickednesse, as that they

they provoke the Wrath of Almighty God; and make so pious a meanes to procure his blessings, the occasion of greater Judgements.

For the prevention whereof for time to come, the Lords and Commons doe Order, Declare, Ordaine, that in all and every the Cathedrals, Collegiate, and Parish Churches, and Chappels within the Kingdome of England, and Dominion of Wales, (without any exception) upon every Lords day, next and immediately before any the dayes appointed for the said publike Fast, the Parson Vicar, Curate, or Minister, that upon that day shall officiate, or exercise in any of the said Cathedrals Collegiate, Parish Churches, or Chappels, shall give publike notice in every of the said Cathedrals, Collegiate, Parish Churches, or Chappels respectively, of the Fast day next ensuing immediately after Sermon or Prayer ended in the forenoon before the Congregation be dismissed, earnestly exhorting and perswading all the people to the sollemne due keeping and religious obseruation of the whole day appointed for the said Fast, and that they would repaire to some Church or Chappell, there diligently and reverently to attend all such holy Duties as shall be used in the obseruance of the same; that they forbear to use all manner of Sports and Pastimes whatsoever, and their ordinary Trades and Callings upon the said day, as well Carriers, Waggoners, Carters, Wainmen, Drovers, Butchers, Hacksters, Shepherders, Labourers, or any other using any Art, Trade, Mystery, or Mannall Occupation whatsoever, and that all Innkeepers, Taverners, Alehouse-keepers, and keepers of Aleualling-houses, doe forbear to keep open their Doores, Bulks, or Shops, or to sell or utter (except in cases

cases of extreame necessity) any wine, Beere, Ale, or victuall, till the publique Exercises, and religious Duties of that day in the respective Cathedrals, Collegiate, Parish Churches and Chappels be past and over.

And lastly, all and every the Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffes, Constables, Church-wardens, and other Officers inhabiting or residing within the limits or precincts of any such Cathedral Collegiate, Parish Church or Chappell, are hereby required to take speciall notice as well of such Parsons, Vicar, Curate, or other Minister that ought to officiate in any of the said Cathedrals, Collegiate, and Parish Churches or Chappels, upon any such day appointed for any such Fast, that shall either refuse or neglect to doe the same, or not doe or cause the same to be done in that religious and solemn manner as it ought to be, or that shall refuse to give notice of the fast day at the time, and in the manner as aforesaid, and forthwith to returne their names, and the names of all such (from time to time) as shall wilfully offend herein, in contempt of the Laws, His Majesty, and both Houses of Parliament, unto some one or more of the Knights, Citizens, or Burgessees that serve for the County where such offence is or shall be committed, that some speedy course may be taken for the severe punishing of such as shall offend herein, according to the Laws.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

Whereas

they provoke the Wrath of Almighty God; and make so pious a meanes to procure his blessings, the occasion of greater Judgements.

For the prevention whereof for time to come, the Lords and Commons doe Order, Declare, Ordaine, that in all and every the Cathedrals, Collegiate, and Parish Churches, and Chappels within the Kingdome of England, and Dominton of Wales, (without any exception) upon every Lords day, next and immediately before any the dayes appointed for the said publike Fast, the Parson Vicar, Curate, or Minister, that upon that day shall officiate, or exercise in any of the said Cathedrals Collegiate, Parish Churches, or Chappels, shall give publike notice in every of the said Cathedrals, Collegiate, Parish Churches, or Chappels respectively, of the Fast day next ensuing immediately after Sermon or Prayer ended in the forenoon before the Congregation be dismissed, earnestly exhorting and perswading all the people to the solemn due keeping and religious obseruation of the whole day appointed for the said Fast, and that they would repaire to some Church or Chappell, there diligently and reverently to attend all such holy Duties as shall be used in the obseruance of the same; that they forbear to use all manner of Sports and Pastimes whatsoever, and their ordinary Trades and Callings upon the said day, as well Carriers, Waggoners, Carters, Wainmen, Drovers, Butchers, Hucksters, Shopkeepers, Labourers, or any other using any Art, Trade, Mystery, or Manuall Occupation whatsoever, and that all Vintners, Taverners, Alehouse-keepers, and keepers of Aleualling-houses, doe forbear to keep open their Doores, Bulks, or Shops, or to sell or utter (except in cases

cases of extreame necessity) any wine, Beere, Ale, or victuall, till the publike Exercises, and religious Duties of that day in the respective Cathedrals, Collegiate, Parish Churches and Chappels be past and over.

And lastly, all and every the Justices of the Peace, Maiors, Bauliffes, Constables, Church-wardens, and other Officers inhabiting or residing within the limits or precincts of any such Cathedrall, Collegiate, Parish Church or Chappell, are hereby required to take speciall notice as well of such Parsons, Vicar, Curate, or other Minister that ought to officiate in any of the said Cathedrals, Collegiate, and Parish Churches or Chappels, upon any such day appointed for any such Fast, that shall either refuse or neglect to doe the same, or not doe or cause the same to be done in that religious and solempne manner as it ought to be, or that shall refuse to give notice of the fast day at the time, and in the manner as aforesaid, and forthwith to retorne their names, and the names of all such (from time to time) as shall wilfully offend herein, in contempt of the Lawes, His Majesty, and both Houses of Parliament, unto some one or more of the Knights, Citizens, or Burgeses that serve for the County where such offence is or shall be committed, that some speedy course may be taken for the severe punishing of such as shall offend herein, according to the Lawes.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

Whereas

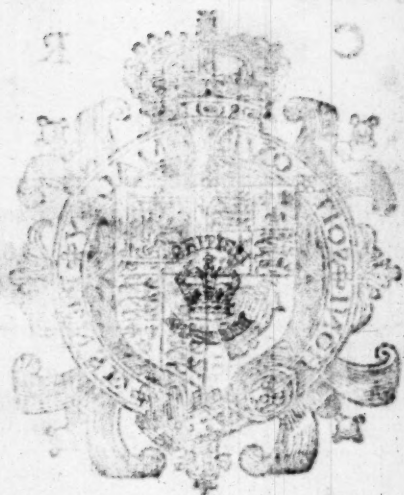
W Hereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament, have made an Ordinance for the more strict and solemn keeping of the daies of publike Fast, which are not by all persons duely observed, even in these times of publike calamity, to the great dishonour of God, and the contempt of the authority of both houses of Parliament.

Now that more particular notice may be given to all such that shall offend herein, before any exemplary punishment be inflicted upon them, It is ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, that all Constables (or their deputies shall the day before every publike Fast repaire to every house within their severall and respective Liberties, and charge all persons, that they strictly observe the Fast, according to the directions in the said Ordinance.

And they shal upon the said daies of the publike Fast, walke through their said Liberties, diligently searching for, and taking notice of all persons, who either by following the worke of their calling, or sitting in Tavernes, Victualling, or Alehouses, or any other waies shall not duely observe the same, and they are hereby required, to return the names of all such persons as they shal finde so offending, as also such informations as they shall receive against any other persons within their Liberties guilty of the least offence unto the Committee for Examinations, that so they may be proceeded against for the contempt of the said Ordinance, and all Constables are to observe these directions from time to time, so long as the said publike Fast shall be kept, without expecting any further Order.

H. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.





THE
PLATFOME
OF THE
Presbyterian Government:

WITH
The Forme of Church-VVorship,
AND
The Particulars of the Manner and Order thereof:
ACCORDING
To the Word of GOD, and Practice of our Brethren
OF
The Church of SCOTLAND. K

Published by Authority.



Net: 23:

L O N D O N,

Printed by R. Austin, in the Old-Baily. 1644.

PLATE

Presbyterian

The Town of



1841

Of Church-Officers.

THe ordinary and perpetuall Officers of the Church are *Pastors, Elders, and Deacons*, warranted by Christ, and his Apostles, the extraordinary Ministers, unto whom his will was revealed, being sufficient for all the necessary uses of the Church, as Exhortation, Teaching, Administration of the Sacraments, Government, and Distribution.

The Offices of Apostles, Evangelists and Prophets were extraordinary, and continued in the Christian Church, so long as (by the will of God) it was needfull for the weale of the Church; who although in regard of their Order, Degree, and manner of Ministration, and the places which they did hold, which is called *successio in gradum eundem*; they have properly none to succeed them: yet in respect of their doctrine, holiness of life, and substance of their Ministerie, which is *successio in caput*, all faithfull Pastors, lawfully called to their functions, are their successours; and in this sense, not onely the first Reformers, who had somewhat extraordinary, but all faithfull Ministers since, who have laboured in the Word and Doctrine, for the planting, preserving, and purging of Religion, to the edification of the Church, and no other, are successours to the Apostles. The Office of a Bishop, consistin in power or priority above a Pastor, as having no warrant in the Scripture, as being a Member of the wicked Hierarchie of the Pope (for, although this priority of Prelates had place in the Church before the Pope ascended to the top of his Ambition; yet every corruption in Doctrine, Worship, but especially in Government, which, since the myserie of iniquity began to work, is retained by the Pope, and by his authority is obtruded upon the Church) and as a cursed tree, which hath brought forth no better fruits, then heresie, and errours in Doctrine, idolatry and superstition in Worship, tyrannie and persecution in Government, and lewdnesse and profanity of life, both in Pastors and People; are now abjured, and removed out of the Church, together with all the Offices, Titles, Dignities, and Courts, depending thereupon.

Of the calling of Church-Officers.

AS no man ought to presume to enter into any office Ecclesiasticall without an inward calling from God, who only discerneth the intentions, and desires of the heart, whether they be earthly or heavenly, whether they be set upon the glory of God, and edifying of the Church, or upon the means of this life; So

none are to be admitted without the approbation and judgement of men, according to the rules of the Word, and the received order of the Church.

This outward calling of the Officers of the Church doth consist in Election and Ordination, after due triall and examination of their soundnesse in religion, and godlinesse of life : For the better understanding of the order of the calling of Ministers, it is to be considered,

That in every one almost of the *Classes*, or great Presbyteries, there be Students of Divinity ; wherefore some, if they have opportunity of their Studies, make their abode within the bounds of the Presbytery, and attend the meetings thereof : Others, who are the greater part, stay at the Universties, and in the time of vocation come home and wait upon the Presbytery.

The abilities of both the one sort and the other, are to be tried in private, before the Presbytery, and how soon they are found fit to come in publike, to enter upon the exercise or prophecy with the Ministers of the Presbytery, and at somtimes employed and allowed to preach before the people : By which means their gifts and abilities are knowne to the people, as their manners are manifest by their conversing amongst them.

Out of the number of these Proposants, or (as you may call them) *Expectants*, the Pastor is to be nominated to the vacant place by the Eldership, and by the Minister, if any be, with the consent and good liking of the people, and if they can pitch upon none within the bounds of their own Presbytery, to have their liberty to make their choice of an *Expectant* of good esteem and report in some other Presbyterie.

The Person thus knowne and nominated, is by the particular Eldership, to be named to the greater Presbyterie, and there examined of his skill in the Languages, *Latine, Greeke, and Hebrew*, in his interpreting of Scripture, in the controversies of Religion, in his gift of exhortation, in the holy and Ecclesiastical Historie and Chronologie ; And first of all Of his life and manner of conversation ; wherein if he be found vicious or scandalous, he is not to be admitted to any other examination.

After the people have heard him, some Minister of the Presbyterie is to be appointed to preach to that people of the necessity of the Ministerie, of the excellency of a faithfull Minister, of the qualities of a Minister, and of the obedience due to the Gospell, or of some such Theme : And at the same time a publike Edict must be served, That if any person or persons, have any thing to object against the literature, doctrine, or life of such a man, why he may not be a profitable Minister of such a Congregation They shall appeare before the Presbyterie in such a place, & at such a time, that their objections may be tried & discussed.

Vpon the day appointed, the Doore-keeper of the Presbyterian meeting is to call three severall times, if there be any thing to object against the person nominated,

nated, and if any thing be alledged against him by any of that particular flock, or any other to whom he is known, it is duly and equally to be pondered by the Presbyterie, and if it be found to have any weight, or the case be doubtfull, the Ordination is suspended to a more perfect triall; otherwise, if there be nothing but silence, to proceed.

So that by this means no man is obtruded upon the people, against their open or tacite consent and approbation, or without the voices of the particular Eldership, with whom he is to serve in the Ministerie. But if the person nominated be a Pastor of some other flock, and his faithfulness known in his former charge, this Proesse is spared, and his Translation more speedily expedited, if there be no impediments of another kind.

Vpon the day appointed for accomplishing his election, and for his Ordination, which is in due time to be made known to the Congregation, and agreed upon by them, a Fast ought to be ordained to be kept, with more then ordinary supplication, for the assistance and blessing of God, in a worke of so great concernment: and one of the Pastors of the Presbyterie is appointed to preach to that people, of the mutuall duties of Pastor and People: all which being done, the party (during the time of the exercise of publike Worship sitting in some conspicuous place before the Pulpit with the Elders, and some Ministers of the Presbyterie) is to be called and demanded concerning his willingness and desire to serve the Lord Jesus, for the good of that people; with other questions of that kind: and the people also are to be demanded, whether they will receive him for their Pastor, and submit themselves unto his Ministerie in the Lord. Both having declared their readinesse and mutuall consent, the Minister coming from the Pulpit, with so many Ministers present as may conveniently come neare, lay their hands upon his head, and in the Name of Jesus appoint him to be Pastor of that People, praying that from Jesus Christ, who is at the right hand of the Father, and giveth gifts unto men, he may finde the demonstration of the Spirit, and the power and blessing of God in his Ministerie, to the comfort of that People: after which, the whole Eldership give unto him the right hand of fellowship. Last of all, the Minister going to the Pulpit, is to conclude with pertinent thanksgiving and prayers, and a Psalm being sung, the Assembly dismissed with a Blessing.

The Congregation, where he who is presented is to serve, is called, if they have ought to object against his Doctrine or life, after they have heard him, or that their consent may be had: and if he be found *Reus ambitus*, or to have gone about to procure a presentation, he is to be repelled, and declared incapable of that place. No Pastor may thrust himselfe upon a flock, nor after his entry, desert his charge, or remove himselfe to another Congregation at his own pleasure. The deserters, if any be, are appointed to be admonished, and in case of obstinacie, to

be excommunicated. If a Minister, upon lawfull and urgent causes, desire to remove from one Congregation to another; or if a Minister be called from one Congregation to another, for which he is more fit, or be called forth upon grave considerations, for some publike imployment, tending to the common benefit of the Church; this is not done by private transaction, and particular agreement, of Ministers and Congregations, but by the wisdom and authority of the Presbyteries or Assemblies of the Church; nor is it done by them, but upon such reasons as should move that Church, wherein for the present he administred, to give her content: for whose supply also, either a convenient course is presently taken, or the way of supply is seen to be easie.

The Minister thus removed from one Church to another, receiveth no new Ordination, but by vertue of his first Ordination serveth in the place, unto which he is called and elected: Only at his admission one of the Presbyterie, who is appointed to preach of the dutie of Pastors and people, and to pray for a blessing, recommendeth him to the Congregation, who have before declared their willingness and desire to receive him, and the Congregation to his care and fidelity; and the Pastor, if any be, together with the Elders, with whom he is to sit before the Pulpit, take him by the hand. Pastors and Ministers of the Word, through old age, sicknesse or other infirmitie being disabled to beare the weight, and discharge the dutie of their Pastorall charge, do notwithstanding still retain the honour of their office, and comfort of maintenance during their life time: And they performing what they are able, in teaching, government, visitation and catechising, others are joyned with them by the Presbyterie, with the consent of the people, to be their fellow-labourers, and to undergo charge.

The same course of election and admission for substance, and in forme according to the nature of their office, is observed in the calling other Officers, as *Ruling Elders*, and *Deacons*: at the beginning, and where there be none, the Pastor, with the gravest, holiest, and those of the soundest judgement, and best affection to Religion, do choose them with the consent of the rest of the people. And where particular Elderships are already constituted, the Pastor and Elders who are in office, do choose such as are to succeed those who are removed by death, or any other way, or by vicissitude are to relieve such as are in place; and that the election of one or more at first, or afterward may proceed with the consent of the people, their names are to be published and made knowne to the Congregation by the Pastors, that if ought may be objected against any of them, why they may not be received to the office of an *Elder* or *Deacon*, it may be examined; and, if it be found important, others may be chosen. When the day of their admission cometh, the Pastor having fram'd his Doctrine to the purpose, calls them up, and remembering both them of their dutie in their charge, and

and the people of their submitting themselves unto them, they are to be solemnly received, with lifted up hands, giving their promises to be faithfull.

The duties of Church-Officers: and first of the Pastors duty.

The Order to be kept in preaching the Word.

THE Pastor is bound to teach the Word of God, in season and out of season, and beside all occasional and week-day Sermons, the Congregation ought to assemble twice on the Lords day; and for this end notice is to be given of the time by the sound of a Bell. When so many of all sorts, men and women, masters and servants, young and old, as shall meet together, are assembled, the public Worship is to begin with prayer, and reading some portion of holy Scriptures, both of the Old and New Testament, which the people are to hear with attention and reverence; and after reading, the whole Congregation are to joyn in some Psalm, which reading and singing is to continue till the Preaching begin; at which time the Minister having prefaced a little for quickening and lifting up the hearts of the people, is first to make a prayer for remission of sin, sanctification, and all things needfull, joyning also confession of sins, and thanksgiving, with speciall relation to the hearers: after which, in the forenoone is another Psalm, and after the Psalm a prayer for a blessing upon the preaching of the Word. His Text is ordinarily some part of that Book of Canonick Scripture, which in his judgement he conceiveth to be fittest for the times, and the condition of his flock. The Doctrine deduced is explained and confirmed by Scripture, and fitly and faithfully applied in such method, manner and expression, as may most edifie the hearers.

After Sermon, the Pastor praifeth God, and prayeth again for a blessing, with earnest Petitions for the Church Univerfall, and for the coming of the Kingdome of Christ, for all the afflicted Churches, for the Churches in the Kings Dominions, for the King, Queen, Prince, and the whole Royall Progenie, for the Ministerie and People of the Kingdome, for all the members of that particular Congregation, as well absent in their lawfull affaires, as present; for all that are afflicted among them, in body, minde, or meanes. The Prayer being ended; a Psalm is sung, and the people dismissed with a blessing.

In the afternoone either the same order, in all things almost, is followed in performing the parts of public Worship, or some part of the Catechisme expounded, and thereafter so much time as may be spared bestowed in catechizing, some part of the Congregation warned particularly to attend.

Beside

Beside the publike meanes, there are other three helps for edification, one is an ordinary course of Catechising on such daies of the week, as are judged fittest by the Pastour, and Eldership. Another is the visitation of families by the Pastors, and the Elders, each one in his owne quarter, for trying the manners of the people, whether they walk worthy of the Gospell, for setting, and holding up religious exercise in families. And that the Pastor from his particular knowledge of the flock committed to him, may apply his doctrine, and pray the more pertinent-ly in publike. The third is, Examination of all sorts of persons, who are not knowne to have some good measure of knowledge, before the Communion. All these parts of the Ministry in publike and private are performed more diligently, or negligently, according to the faithfulness or unfaithfulness of the Minister, who hath according to his work, his praise, or censure at the visitation of the Church, by the greater Presbytery.

No Minister is suffered to be a Non-resident, or to have the charge of more Churches; But if two small contiguous Parishes be united by the assembly, to make up a competent congregation, to preach sometime in the one, and sometime in the other Church, as the people shall desire, and the Eldership direct.

The forme of Baptisme.

NO other but the Pastor, who preacheth the Word, hath the power of the Ministration of the Sacraments; And concerning Baptisme, not to be hastened before some day of the publike meeting of the Congregation, nor delayed after, but upon necessary impediments, and never to be ministred in private houses. Notice must be given thereof in due time to the Pastor, and that by the Father of the child, if he be not justly hindered, that a word may be spoken to him in season.

After Sermon on the week daies, and after Sermon in the afternoon, on the the Lords day, the Pastor remaining in the same place, where he hath preached, and having water in a large Basin provided, with a fair Linnen cloth, in a convenient place, and in a decent manner; The Father, or in his necessary absence, some other man, who is reputed godly, presenteth the child to be baptized. The action is begun with a short and pertinent prayer; next, some words of instruction touching the Author, nature, use, and end of this Sacrament, the dutie to be performed, in the one time, of the person to be baptized, and of the parent or vice-parent. Thirdly, he that presenteth the childe, maketh confession of the Faith, into which the child is to be baptized, and promiseth to bring up the childe in that Faith, and in the feare of God. Fourthly, the Minister being informed of the name of the childe, baptizeth the childe so named, by sprinkling with water, *Into the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.* Lastly, the Minister concludeth,

deth, as well the publike worship, for that time, as the action, with thanksgiving, for the Word, and Sacraments, and with prayer for a blessing, and with such Petitions, as he useth at other times after Sermon, and in the end dismisseth the Congregation with the blessing.

The order of administring the Sacrament of the Lords Supper.

THE Sacrament of the Lords Supper, is more frequently administred in some Congregations, then in other, according to the number of the Communicants, and the Proficiency of the People in the way of Christ; and in some places upon one Sabbath, in other places upon two, or three Sabbaths, as it may be done most conveniently, which is determined by the Minister, and Eldership of the Church.

None are to be admitted, to the Lords Supper, but such as upon examination are found to have a competent measure of knowledge in the grounds of Christian Religion, and doctrine of the Sacraments; and are able, according to the Apostles Commandement, and professe themselves willing, to examine themselves, and to renew their Covenant made with God in Baptisme, promising to walk as becometh Christians, and to submit themselves to all the Ordinances of Christ. the ignorant, the scandalous, the obstinate, and such as are under Censure, or put like admonition in the way to censure, are not to be admitted; Neither are strangers to be received, but upon sufficient testimony, or otherwise very well knowne.

The Sabbath day next before the Communion is to be celebrated, publike warning thereof is given by the Pastor, and of the doctrine of preparation, to be taught the last day of the weeke. or at least, toward the end of the weeke; That the Communicants may be the better prepared, by the use of the means, both in private and publike.

Vpon the day of the Communion (notice being given after the Doctrine of preparation, of the houres of meeting, which should bee before the ordinary time observed other Sabbaths) a large Table decently covered, so placed, as that the Communicants may best stand about it, and the whole Congregation, may both hear and behold.

The Preface, prayers, and preaching of that day, must be all framed to the present matter of the Sacrament, and the duties of the receivers; after Sermon immediately the Pastor useth an exhortation, and debarreth from the Table all ignorant, prophane, and scandalous persons, which being done, he goeth from the Pulpit, and sitteth down with the people at the Table, where the bread standing before him in great Basins, fitly prepared for breaking and distribution, and the wine in large Cups in like manner, he first readeth, and shortly expoundeth the words of Institution, shewing the nature, use, and end of the Sacrament, and the duties of the Communicants; next he is to use a prayer, wherein he both giveth thanks, especially for the inestimable benefit of Redemption, and for the means.

meanes of the Word and Sacraments , particularly of this Sacrament ; and prayeth earnestly to God for his powerfull presence, and effectuall working , to accompany his own Ordinance , to the comfort of his people that are to communicate.

The Elements thus being sanctified by the Word and Prayer, the Minister Sacramentally is to breake the bread, taketh and eateth himself, and delivereth to the people, sitting in decent and reverent manner about the Table , but without difference of degrees, or acceptions of persons; those that are nearest the Minister, having received the bread, do divide it from hand to hand amongst themselves; when the Minister delivereth the bread, according to the commandement and example of Christ, he commandeth the People to take and eat, saying, *Take ye, eat ye; this is the Body of the Lord, which is broken for you: Do it in remembrance of him.* After all at the Table have taken, and eaten, the Minister taketh the Cup, and drinking first himselfe , he giveth it to the nearest, saying, *This Cup is the New Testament, in the Blood of the Lord Jesus, which is shed for many, for the remission of sinnes; drinke ye all of it, for as often as ye doe eat this Bread, and drinke this Cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.* All this time the Elders, in a competent number , and in a grave and reverent manner, attend about the Table, that all who are admitted to the Table, may have the Bread and Wine in their own place and order of sitting, the Minister also continuing in his place, after the giving of the Elements, doth either by his own speech stir up the Communicants to spirituall meditations of faith, of the great love of God in Christ, and of the passion of Christ, and to the holy affections of love, joy, godly sorrow, and whatsoever may concerne them at that time, or causeth to be read the history of the Passion, or some other part of Scripture which may worke the same effect.

After all at the Table, have received the Cup, they rise from the Table, and returne in a quiet manner, to their places, another company is to come to the Table, and so a third and a fourth, till all have received in the same manner as the first, during which time of removing of the one, and approaching of the other, the whole Congregation sing some part of a Psalm, touching the Passion, or the love and kindnesse of God to his people, as *Psalm. 22.* or *103.* &c.

After the last companie hath received, the Minister rising from the Table, goeth to the Pulpit, where, after a short speech, tending to thanksgiving, he is againe solemnely to give thanks unto God for so great a mercy, and prayeth as on other Sabbaths ; the prayer ended, all joyne in singing a Psalm of praise, suitable to the occasion, and are dismissed with the blessing, before which none are to depart, unlesse in case of necessity.

The Communion being thus celebrated in the forenoon, the People meet again in the afternoone, at which time the Minister teacheth the Doctrine of thanksgiving,

giving, and closeth the publike and solemne worship of that day, from which the People use to depart, refreshed with the grace and peace of God, and strengthened, with new and fresh resolutions to serve the Lord.

The order of publike fasting or humiliation.

Sometimes the fast or humiliation is of larger extent, to be observed by all the Churches in the Kingdome, sometime more particular, of one or more Congregations; Sometimes the fast being kept one day only, sometimes all the daies of the week, sometimes on the Sabbath onely, especially in the Countrey Churches; Sometimes upon some day of the weeke also, as in Cities or Towns; Neither to make difference of dayes for humiliation, nor to keep any set fasts or feasts: all to be disposed and done, according as the occasions, and causes do presse or require, as may serve most for the end intended, and may best ply with the opportunities, and necessities of the Congregation.

The Sabbath next before the fast, notice is to be given of the Causes of humiliation, and of the times to be observed, with earnest exhortation to the people, to prepare themselves for afflicting their souls, and extraordinary humiliation.

In many places, especially in Cities, Towns, and greater Villages, or where the people may conveniently assemble, the day before the fast, the doctrine of preparation to the fast is to be taught, expressing the nature, and use thereof, for averting the wrath of God.

The dayes of the fast from morning to evening, are to be kept unto the Lord in the nature of an extraordinary Sabbath, with abstinence from meat, and drinke, from delights and worldly labours, with the exercises of reading the Law, plain preaching, interpretation, and particular application, deep humiliation, and rent-ing of the heart for sin, large, and hearty confessions of sin, fervent supplications, and earnest seeking of God, by prayer for pardon, with singing of penitentiall Psalms.

The order of marriage.

Although marriage be no Sacrament, nor part of the Worship of God, yet the Matrimoniall conjunction of Christians, and members of the Church is most conveniently solemnized in the face of the Congregation, with instruction out of Gods Word, of the Institution, use, and ends of marriage, and of the duties of married persons, and with blessing by the Minister, and with the prayers of the Church.

The parties are to be contracted before they be married, and before they be contracted, if there be any suspicion of their ignorance, they are examined in the grounds of Religion, and in their knowledge of the mutuall duties, which they owe each to other. Notice also is to be given of the consent of Parents, or vice-Parents, and that neither of them is contracted before to any other party, nor any impediment from the degrees of Affinity, or Consanguinitie prohibited;

the contract and purpose of marriage is also published, three severall Sabbaths before the same be solemnized, and if there be nothing objected to hinder their marriage, then are they to be solemnly married, in the face of the Congregation, before the ending of 40. dayes from the time of the contract.

For marriage is required the free consent of the parties, come to the yeares of discretion, and the knowledge and consent of the Parents; not of Infants, nor secret and clandestine contracts and marriages, nor to use idle rites or superstitious Ceremonies, in the time of Solemnization.

The order of Buriall of the dead.

THough Buriall be no part of the Worship of God, nor of the worke of the Ministry; yet an honest and competent number of Christians, are to accompany the Christian friends of the dead unto the Grave, that they may comfort one another by the way, and to see the buriall done in a grave and decent manner, remembering that sin is the cause of death, that Christ hath overcome death and the grave, and that they who dye in the Lord, rise againe to life everlasting: And without singing or reading, which the superstitious doe conceive to be profitable, for the dead; without Funerall Sermons, which do beget superstition, and tend to flattery, make the Gospel to be preached with respect of persons, and are most pressed by such as doe least regard Sermons at other times; and without Feasting, with affectate shewes of mourning, and any further pomp or Ceremony, than civill differences and respects do require.

The places of the assembling of the people for the Word and Sacraments, ought not to be places of Buriall, which is therefore forbidden.

Registers are ordained to be kept, of the names and times of all that are baptized, of all that are married, and all that are buried.

Of Doctors, and their Office, and of Schools.

NO other Doctors, but Masters and Professors of Divinity, in Universties and Colledges, of which, some are to be chosen to be Elders of particular Churches, and Commissioners to the Nationall Assembly, and besides these, the Teachers of more private and particular Schools.

These to be examined and tried, both in their learning and life, by the Presbytery, and their charge is not only to bring up their schollers in humane literature, and liberall Arts, but also in civill Conversation and good manners, but especially in the Grounds of Christian Religion, by way of Catechisme.

As the Doctors of Colledges do keep the meetings of the Presbytery, and by course do prophesie, or make the exercise with the Ministers, so also the Masters of private Schooles.

The Universties also to be visited by Commissioners delegated from the Nationall Assembly, that there be nothing taught by the Professors and Doctors, but what is sound and consonant to the confession of faith, and the received Doctrine,

ctrine, and order of the Church; and to see that both Masters, and Schollers do their duties diligently, especially that there be no scandall nor corruption of manners. In like manner the more private schooles, visited by the Presbyteries, poor schollers of good ingenies and expectation provided in a great part of their maintenance, by places of the foundation of Colledges, which are appointed by the Founders, or Reformers, for that use, and others to be maintained, by Contribution of particular Churches within every Presbitery, which the Pastor or Elder is to bring unto them, so soone as they are chosen by the Presbitery.

Of Elders and their Office.

THe Calling, Election, and admission of Elders is before spoken of. The number of Elders in every Parish is not definite, but doth vary, according to the number and necessity of the people; In some parishes sixe, in some tenne or twelve, &c.

Such are to be chosen for Elders as come neereſt to the gifts, and qualities, required by the Apostle; and after they are chosen, are (at all occasions) to be exhorted by the Pastor to be ensamples to the flock, and to watch over them faithfully, against all corruptions, in Religion and life. And as the Pastor should be diligent in teaching and sowing the seed, so are the Elders desired to be carefull in seeing and seeking the fruits of the people.

The Elders are to attend with the Pastor in Catechising the people, to assist him in visiting the sick, in admonishing all men of their duty, and if any will not heare them, they must bring the disobedient before the Eldership; But a principall part of their duty is to joyne alwayes, with the Pastor in the particular Eldership, and in other assemblies of the Church, as they shall be called, for exercising of discipline, and governing the whole Congregation.

Of the Deacons and their Office.

WHat manner of persons the Deacons ought to be, the Scripture is plain, and such they make choice of as are so qualified, so far as may be; The forme of their election is before expressed. Their number must be considered of, according to the number of the poore, and the proportion of the Congregation, as we spake before of the Elders.

Their maine duty is, to collect, receive, and distribute, not onely the almes for the poore, but the whole Ecclesiasticall goods, which are not assigned and appointed, for the maintenance of particular persons.

These duties they must performe, at the discretion, and by the appointment of the Pastor, and Elders; for which cause, and not for government, they are to be present at the ordinary meetings of the Eldership.

The meanes (for the maintenance of the poore) are collected by the Deacons, the first day of the weeke, and other dayes of the publike assembling of the people to the worship of God, at the entry of the Church. And if this prove not a competency, then do the people either bring in their Charity, on such daies as are

appointed by the Eldership, or are willing to be taxed, according as they shall be judged to be able. In Cities and Parishes, where this order shall be carefully observed, none will be suffered to beg, and none lacke.

Of Church Assemblies in generall.

NO man, were he never so eminent above others, for piety wisdom or learning, or doth he never so much arrogate authority to himself, hath the rains of Church-Government in his hands to determine, or to doe what seemeth good in his own eyes; But all matters are to be advised, determined, and judged with common consent, in the meetings and assemblies of the Church, which for this end are of foure sorts and degrees, which are commonly called by the names of Church Sessions, or particular Elderships, or Consistories; Presbyteries or Classes; Provinciaall Synods, and Nationall, or Generall Assemblies.

Each of these assemblies hath a President or Moderator, who beginneth and endeth with Prayer; propoundeth matters to be treated; procureth them to be debated if need be, and in orderly way, that all may be heard, and none interrupted, unlesse he speak too much; gathereth the voices, which are noted by the Clerk, and pronounceth the sentence, or if there be an equality, remitteth it to the greater Presbytery; each of them hath a Clerk, or a Notary; and a Register of all things debated and done by them, especially of such matters as may be of future use.

None of these assemblies, from the least to the greatest, are to treat of matters pertaining to the civil Jurisdiction and Magistracy, but only of matters Spirituall, and Ecclesiasticall, that the doctrine and worship may be kept in purity, all things be done decently, and in order, in the particular Churches, and that all the Members of the Churches may walke worthy of the Gospel.

The lesser and inferiour Assembly is subordinate to the superiour and greater, so that if any person shall think himselfe wronged or distressed, by the unjust proceedings of the inferiour Assembly, it is lawfull for him to seek relief of the greater, providing, it be done in an humble and peaceable way, and in the right order, by proceeding to the next greater Assembly, and so of the rest, if need be, taking them in their subordination, untill either he be satisfied, or, which rarely cometh to passe, he ascend unto the highest of all.

In matters difficult, or such as belong to superiour Assemblies, references from the lesser are ordinary, but nothing belonging to an inferiour Assembly is brought before a greater, till either it cannot be settled, or be disorderly done by them, or some complaint arise. And in that case, so far as may stand with truth and peace, the greater Assembly is carefull to preserve the power and authoritie of the lesser, and therefore matters belonging to the inferiour Assemblies are commonly remitted unto them by the greater.

No one Church, be it never so great, is to have authority over another, nor is it governed

governed by any extrinsecall power; but all the particular Churches are of equal power and authority, and are ruled and judged by themselves, and their owne intrinsecall power in Assemblies composed, and consisting of their Officers and Commissioners from them.

Of particular Elderships in Parishes.

THE particular Eldership or Church-Session consisteth of one or moe Ministers, and of Elders, so many in number as the proportion of the Congregation doth require, who ordinarily do meet once in the week.

The Deacons are alwayes to be present with the Elders, not for government; but that they may make knowne the case and necessities of the poore, and may consult and receive direction for their supply.

The Minister of the Parish is alwaies to be Moderator of this Meeting, and if there be moe Ministers then one, the Moderator is either chosen, or they do moderate by course, providing that none be Moderator while any matter is treated which concerneth his own particular.

The matters treated by this Eldership, are such particulars as concerne the worship of God in that Church; as, what dayes of the week are meetest for assembling to the publike Worship, if it may be had, and be thought necessary, what houres on the Lords Day, before and after noone, which are variable, according to the length, or shortnesse of the day, in Summer and Winter; what times are fittest for publike catechising, and for visiting of particular families; how often, and at what times, the Lords Supper is most seasonably to be administered: all which are fitting for keeping of order in the Church, and cannot be so fitly determined by a superiour Assembly; the Elders also do here delate scandalous persons, and bring them to publike repentance, according to the Forme prescribed in the greater Assemblies: but if there be any doubt or difficulty, or if the delinquents add obstinacie and impenitencie to their fault, then are they warned to appeare before the greater Presbytery, there to receive order for their censure, or to be sent home again to give satisfaction, or to make their repentance in their own Church where they have given offence, and where the fault was committed: For example, a man behaving himself scandalously with a woman, both unmarried and single persons, is first admonished and rebuked; if fornication appeare, he is called before the Eldership, brought to the sense and confession of his fault, and ordained to make his publike repentance, according to the order of the Church, and to abstain from all scandalous behaviour afterward. But if he prove obstinate, he is conveyed before the greater Presbyterie, the matter is examined, and either promiseth to give obedience to his own Eldership, or in case of continued obstinacie, the censures of the Church proceed against him. But if there be a scandall of adulterie or murder, the noise and scandall whereof is farre

far spread, and filleth all mens cares round about, the parties are brought before the greater Presbyterie, and the particular Eldership doth before prepare the parties for their appearance before the Presbyterie.

The same faults which are brought before the particular or greater Presbyterie in an Ecclesiasticall way, are also published by the civill Magistrate, and the pecuniall mulct or penalty is given to the Deacons to be kept in the Church treasure for the benefit of the poore, or other pious uses.

Nothing useth to be done by the lesser or greater Presbyterie in ordering the publicke Worship, in censuring of delinquents or bringing them to publick repentance, but according to the settled order of the Church, and with expresse or tacite consent of the congregation, and if there be any new emergents that cause doubting or hesitation, the matter is remitted to the greater assemblies of the Church.

The order of Excommunication.

ALL baptized persons, when they come to age and discretion, are not admitted to the Lords Table; but such only as either upon examination are found to have a competent measure of knowledge in the principles of Religion, doe profess that they are beleivers and doe live unblameably, or coming from another Congregation, bring with them sufficient testimony that they are such, or are otherwise well knowne and approved.

The Ministers and Elders are to use all the the means in publicke and private to bring all others within the parish to knowledge, faith, and holinesse of life, that they may be fitted for the Lords Table.

But this not admission to the Communion is one thing, and excommunication of haynous or obstinate offenders, is another thing very different.

In case of obstinacie and wilfull impenitencie, even when the offences are not so great and scandalous, they proceed to excommunication, but with great meeknesse, long suffering, and by many degrees, the censure being so weighty, and they desirous to gaine the sinner to repentance.

If any person walke unworthy of the Gospel, or commit any trespassse, he is (unlesse the scandall be publicke and notorious) admonished first secretly by one, next by two or three more; and thirdly, if he contemne both, then according to the order prescribed by our Saviour, *Mat. 18*. The matter is brought before the Minister and Elders, where he is accused both of the trespassse and of the contempt. If he cannot yet be brought to repentance, then is the matter in some measure to be made knowne unto the Congregation, and he called before the greater Presbyterie; where if he give signes of his repentance, he is remitted to satisfie his own session. But if he persist in his obstinacie, then by the Ordinance of the Presbyterie, the particular eldership is to proceed against him, with the censure of the Church, even to Excommunication.

The matter being thus heard knowne and judged; and the whole processe reviewed by the greater Presbyterie, the next Sabbath without delay, the trespasse and order of admonitions are to be declared to the Congregation, and the person without specification of his name, admonished yet to satisfie, which if he still refuse to do, the next Sabbath his name, with his offence and contempt, are published; if he yet continue obstinate, then the next, which is the third Sabbath, is he charged publicly to satisfie for his offence and contempt under the paine of excommunication. If now he offer himselfe to the particular Presbyterie, then do they at the appointment of the Presbyterie, give order for his publicke repentance, the removing of the scandall, and his reconcilement to the Church, otherwise the Minister proceedeth in this order.

The Sabbath after the third publicke admonition, the Minister, with consent of the Eldership, is to make knowne to the Congregation that such a person is to be excommunicated, warning all that have any thing to object against it, that they appeare the next Session day: and for the present, that the whole Congregation powre forth their supplications, that God would grant him repentance, and to come out of the snare of the Devill. If nothing be objected, or if none for him witness any appearance of repentance, then is the danger of the person, and the weight of the sentence laid open the next Sabbath, and he the second time prayed for publicly. If at last, upon the next Sabbath, there be no signe of repentance, then is he prayed for the third time; and there being no means unfayled, nor remedy left to reclaime him, he is stricken with the terrible sentence of excommunication, with calling upon the Name of God to ratifie the sentence in Heaven, and the people warned to hold him as an Heathen, or a Publican, and to shun all communion with him, except in naturall and civill duties, to be still performed by such as are bound. It is to be understood, that where the crimes are such, that they cry to the heavens for revenge, wast to the conscience, and by the law of God deserve death, and the transgressor certainly known, the Processe may be more summarie, and Excommunication more hastened; as on the other part of Absolution, the time would be longer, and the triall of repentance more exact.

After excommunication, he is permitted to come to the preaching of the Word, yet so as it may appeare that he commeth as one not having communion with the Church. Neither is he debarred from private counsell, instruction, admonition, and prayer, that in the end his spirit may be saved. If after excommunication the Eldership finde the signes of repentance, as the good life and behaviour of the excommunicate, declaration of the griefe of his heart, and his humble submission to the order of the Church, in all things that may reconcile him to God and his people, they shall with joy of heart make it knowne to the Congregation by the Minister, that they may also have joy over their brother repenting:

ting: or if they have ought to object against the truth of his repentance, they may give notice thereof at the next meeting of the Eldership, where if nothing be alleged against him, after he hath obeyed the injunctions of the Eldership for his further humiliation and the better triall of his repentance, he is either brought before the greater Presbyterie, as all other penitents for great crimes, or by relation from his own Eldership, is to give them satisfaction in the signes of his repentance that he may be absolved.

As all publike penitents are received, so is the excommunicatē absolved in the face of the Congregation, before whom being brought by the Elders at the time appointed, he maketh free confession of his sinne and mourneth for it, cryeth to God for mercie, seeketh to be reconciled to the Church and promiseth new obedience; with which all being satisfied, and willing to receive him into their common and mutuall consolation, the Minister who preacheth for that time pronounceth him upon his repentance to be absolved in the Name of Christ from his sin, and free of the censures of the Church, and have right through faith to Christ and all his benefits and ordinances, praising God for his grace, and praying that he may be fully accepted to his favour, loosed in heaven, and heare the voice of joy and gladnesse.

After the sentence of absolution, the Minister speaketh to him as a brother, exhorting him to watch and pray, or comforting him if he have need, the Elders imbrace him, and the whole Congregation keepeth communion with him as if he had never offended.

As the Presbyterie excommunicateth prophane professors, so doth it also depose Preachers, if they be teachers of corrupt Doctrine, if their lives continue scandalous after admonition, if they be busie in renting the Church asunder by schisme and division; if they be given to blasphemy, profanation of the Lords day, simonie, perjurie, drunkennesse, fighting, or any other sinne, for which, whether in respect of the greatnesse of the sinne, or by reason of the contempt and obstinacie when the sinne is not so great, private persons are excommunicated; and although they be upon their repentance absolved from the sentence of excommunication, yet in some cases especially, where the crime inferreth a perpetuall infamie, are they never readmitted to the Ministerie, except upon the unanimous and most earnest desire of the whole Church where they served before.

Of greater Presbyteries or Classes.

THE Presbyterie or Classicall meeting doth consist of particuler neighbouring Churches in such a circuit as may conveniently meet together, to the number of ten, sixteene, twentie, or so many as the vicinitie of the places, and Parishes may well accomodate.

It is supposed that the whole particuler Elderships cannot well assemble in one

one place ordinarily, neither is it necessarie. There must be therefore, beside the Minister or Ministers of the Congregation, who are supposed to be perpetuall members of the Presbyterie, some of speciall note chosen out of the Elders, and by them, who receiving from them Commission, may represent the whole; from each particular Eldership, one of the Elders with the Minister or Ministers repairth to the place of meetings: so that the members of this Presbyteriall meeting are all Ministers within the Circuit, and one Elder delegated from each particular Eldership. None of the Ministers are permitted to be absent, unlesse they be detained by necessary impediments or extraordinary imployments. And therefore the day of the meeting of the Presbyterie may not be destinate to ordinary preaching? Nor are they to wait that day upon solemnizing of marriages. The names are called by the Clerk, and the absents are noted and examined the next day upon the reasons of their absence; and if any happen to absent themselves many daies without reasonable causes, they are set apart and censured as guilty of the contempt or neglect of the order of the Church. But the Elders are not so strictly tied to ordinatice attendance; but if there be any matter of great weight to be handled, they are all to be warned to be present: and if he who was formerly Commissioner may not assist, another Commissioner in his place may be chosen by the Eldership.

It is permitted to the expectants having entred before upon the publike exercise or prophesie, to sit by the Ministers and Elders in the meeting of the Presbyterie, and to give their judgement of the doctrine, but they have no voice when matters of doctrine or discipline are debated. And in the handling of some matters which are thought fit to be concealed and kept secret, till they be by common consent published, they are to be removed.

Because the whole discipline in a manner is in the hands of the Presbytery, they are to meet once a weeke or fortnight upon a certaine day, and in a certaine place, but in some places, through the length and deepnesse of the way in winter, they doe not meet so often.

The subject and matters treated by the Pribytery are all Ecclesiasticall matters of weight, which concerne the particular Churches there represented, as the examination, ordination, suspension, and depositions of Ministers; scandals of Ministers in Doctrine, life or any part of their calling; the decerning of excommunication; references, and appellations from particular Elderships, and the amending of any thing that hath been negligently or weakly done by them; the answering also of questions and requests from other Presbyteries, Churches, or persons, or sending of Commissioners in some cases to other Churches or Presbyteries, whether to admonish or advise them, or to seek counsell from them, but so that they have no authority without the limits of their own consociation.

The Ministers and Elders who are Commissioners, together with the expectants & others who are pleased to be present, meeting in the place, and at the day and houre appointed, which useth to be one half houre after nine a Clock in the

forenoon, whereof warning is given by the sound of a bell, that so all the affaires of that day (unlesse there be somewhat extraordinary to hold them longer) may be expedited against mid-day, do begin with prayer, and proceed to the textuall interpretation of Scripture, which is done by the Ministers, each one in his owne place by course, or by the expectants, whose names are set forth in a table or written in the Register of the Presbyterie for that end; after the first speaker, some other who followeth in order, and is also appointed by the Presbyterie the day before, speaketh in the second place, collecting some doctrines one or moe upon the text expounded, and shewing the use thereof. The second speaker having ended about eleven a clock, the exercise is closed with thanksgiving by him who spake first. The matter of each daies exercise is some portion of that particular book of the old or new Testament agreed upon in the Presbyterie: once every moneth some common place or controversie is handled, unto which the exercise giveth place for that day. The ground is read in Scripture, the state of the question propounded, the arguments for the truth pressed and vindicated from the sophistication of the adversaries; but the arguments *contra* are left to be proponed in the Presbyteriall meeting by such Ministers as are called by the Moderator to dispute upon the propositions, or *Theses* exhibit, the day of the meeting next before, by the controversar, and are propugned by him, the Moderator being *proferes* of the disputation. That the Presbyterie may go through all the controversies, they have also a table wherein they are all digested in order, so that each minister or expectant knoweth a moneth before what is next to be treated.

The exercise or common head of controversie ended in publick, the people depart, and the Ministers and Elders with others, who are permitted to be present go to the private place of their meeting, where all being set in order, and the Moderator having begun with prayer, the doctrine delivered in publick is examined, and each one of the Presbyterie and Expectants, either approveth, or in charity and sobernesse of spirit, propoundeth his doubt against any point spoken of, which being done, the speakers for that day are called upon (they being apart at this time) their interpretation and doctrine approved, and they encouraged or (if there be cause) they are in a brotherly manner admonished. The doctrine censured (for this is called the censure of the doctrine.) The matters before mentioned to be the subject of the Presbyteriall jurisdiction, are propounded, modestly debated, and either concluded, or taken to further deliberation, or remitted to the Synod, and so the meeting concluded with prayer. The Moderator either continueth in his place between one Provinziall Synod and another, or for a shorter time, but they think it not fit to change the Moderator at every meeting.

The Presbyteries also do visit the severall Churches within their bounds, either by holding their full meetings at the Churches, or by sending their Commissioners thither, that they may see how the Ordinances of Christ are used and obeyed, by the Minister, Eldership, and all the Congregation, and that if any thing be amisse, it may be rectified.

THe Provinciall Synod is of the same constitution with the Presbytery, and doth consist of all the Ministers, and one Elder having commission, as before, from each particular Church within the Province. It meeteth ordinarily twice a yeere, but the place and the time of the meeting are chosen according to the conveniency of the Churches of the Province, and as the exigence of their affaires doth require. The Moderator of the former Synod openeth the Synod with a Sermon fit for such an Assembly, and after Sermon setting himselfe downe in his place, with the Clerk of the Synod (who for the most part is one of the Ministers chosen by plurality of voyces) beginneth with prayer, causeth the names of the Ministers to be read, who not only answer for their own presence (the absent being noted) but also give up the names of the Commissioners from the severall Churches, which are written down by the Clerk, and their Commissions also read, if need be, and proceedeth to the chusing of a new Moderator. The Moderator is thus chosen:

A list is made by the former Moderator of foure or five of the ablest men for wisdom, authority and dexterity for such an employment which is approved by the consent of the Synod. And if any Member of the Synod be pleased to adde any other so qualified to the list, his name is joyned with the former, and out of this list the Moderator is chosen by the suffrages of the Ministers and Elders, and set in the place of the former Moderator.

The new Moderator first of all calleth for the Registers of the severall Presbyteries, and putteth them in the hands of the Ministers of other different Presbyteries to be revised and examined. That by the Records it may be knowne how they have kept order, and performed what hath been recommended unto them by the preceding Synods. And what and how matters have been treated by them at every session, that they may be censured or allowed, which upon the report of the revisers is accordingly done in the face of the Synod.

If there be any references from the Synod before, they are first debated and determined, and thereafter new matters are brought into deliberation. What was obscure or difficult for the Presbyteries, or might concerne them all in common, is here resolved and ordered, what hath been done amisse is redressed. And if any difficultie arise which doth not fall under some Church constitution, it is referred to the nationall assemblie.

Before the Assemblie be dissolved, each Presbyterie is set a part by course and enquirie made from the rest, if there be any knowne scandall, fault, or negligence amongst them. That it may be in a brotherly manner censured like as upon the day of the meeting of the Presbyterie next going before the Synod; all the members of the Presbyterie suffer the like enquirie each one a part by all the rest.

As the Moderator beginneth and endeth everie Sesssion before and after noone with prayer, so doth he somewhat more solemnly close the Synod with some pithy and pertinent exhortation, and hearty thanksgiving and prayer unto God.

All matters where these Synods are ordinarily kept, are with such diligence to be expedited, that the Ministers (none of them having above a short dayes journey, and Tueday being usually the first day of their meeting) may return to their charge against the Lords Day, having notice of the day and place of the next following Synod, and carrying with them such Acts as are necessary, that they may be made known to their particular Eldershups and Congregations. And thanks may be given in every Congregation for the good proceedings of the Synod, and for the liberty of the Churches. These Synods are not alwayes held at one time, and therefore if there be cause, some Commissioners are sent from one Synod to another for their judgement and advice in matters of difficultie, which is reported at the following Synod for their further resolution; and that so far as is possible there may be conformity in all things.

Of Nationall Synods, or generall Assemblies.

THe Nationall Assembly meeteth once in the yeere, and the time of the following Assembly agreed upon before the rising of the former, or oftner *pro re nata*, concerning which some Ministers may have Commission and Warrant from the Assembly to give timely advertiſement to the Presbyteries for chusing and tending their Commissioners.

In this great Assembly the Kings Majesties preſence, either in his Royall Person, or by his High Commissioner, may do all the parts of a Supreme Civill President. In a peaceable ordering of the whole proceeding of so frequent and holy a meeting that all mens reasons and voices may be heard, and in acquainting himſelfe with the grounds of every constitution that ſhall be agreed upon, that by his Princely Authority they may be observed, and the sanction of the Civill Law added, for which end also certain Commissioners from the Assembly are to be sent to attend the Parliament.

It doth consist of Commissioners from the Presbyteries or Classes, three Ministers and one Elder from each Presbyterie, who are chosen by the voices of the Ministers and Elders sent from the particular Eldershups, and of one Commissioner from the Church ſeſſion of every Royall Burgh, that there may be some proportion and equality. Others also are permitted although not to voice, yet to heare, propound, and debate, provided that they first obtaine leave of the Moderator: and that it may appeare to be done, *minus adhibere, non inaudi.*

The first day of the Assembly is to be kept with a ſollemne Fast and humiliation, wherein the whole City or Towne, which is the Seat of the Assembly,

sembly, is to joyne with powerfull preaching and earnest prayers from morning till night.

The particular Churches also thorowout the Kingdom, upon the dayes of their public meeting is to pray to God for his direction, assistance, and blessing unto the Assembly, that they may be led into all truth, and all the Churches be refreshed with the sweet fruits thereof.

The next day the Moderator of the preceding Assembly beginneth with prayer, causeth the Clerke to call the Presbyteries, and take up the names of the Commissioners, Ministers, and Elders, who give in their Commissions, which being read, examined, and allowed, they proceed to the chusing of a new Moderator, keeping the same order which is set downe before in chusing the Moderator of the Provinciaall Synod.

The new Moderator calleth for the Records of the Synods, and by the voices of the Assembly chuseth a Committee for perusing and trying them; a Committee for the Bills, Complaints, and Petitions to be presented to the Assembly, and such other Committees as are ordinary for preparing of weighty matters for the Assembly, and for cutting off idle and impertinent things, that the dispatch may be the more speedy and easie, when they shall be brought to open debate and voycing: all references from Synods, Appellations, Grievances, Complaints, Petitions, are here examined and answered; Acts and Constitutions for all the Churches are agreed upon with common consent, and if there be any considerable contradiction, and the doubts and scruples which are made be not satisfied, matters are remitted to further deliberation till the next Assembly; course is taken for planting of Churches with able Ministers, that the Gospell may be spread thorow the whole Nation; Rules are set downe by which the inferiour Assemblies shall be directed in all their proceedings; all means used that the Church be not wronged, neither by confounding the Civill and Ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction, nor by the abusing or interverting the patrimony of the Church.

The Commissioners of each Presbyterie are to carry home with them a true Copie of all such Acts as doe concerne all the Churches, that they may walke by one and the same rule.

The Moderator giveth forth Summons signed with his own hand and the hand of the Clerke, for citing of persons in the name of the Assembly, to compare before the next meeting thereof, with certification of the censure of the Church in case of disobedience.

The Conclusion, up on the experience of the Church of Scotland.

IN the Authoritie of these Assemblies Parochiall, Presbyteriall, Provinciaall and Nationall, and in the subordination of the lesser unto the greater, or of more particular Elderships to the larger and generall Eldership

dership, doth consist the externall order, strength, and steadfastnesse of the Church of Scotland, which is lovely and comfortable to all fearing God, whether Pastor or Professors, and hath beene very awfull and terrible, as an Army with Banners to all Papists, to all Hereticks, Schismaticks, Hirelings, and all ungodly persons. As upon the one part they breake not the bruited Reed nor quench the smoaking Flax, but do cherish and labour to bring to ripenesse and use the graine of Mustard-seed in sincere beginners, and the smallest talent in Preachers having the zeale of God. So upon the other part, no scandall of proud sinners escapeth censure; no heresie or errour is sooner hatched, but is presently spied out and crushed by some of the inferiour Assemblies, or, if it be kept on foot and gather strength, it is quite suppressed and extinguished in the generall Assembly, which meeteth once in the yeere, and never suffereth such bastard births to grow to be one yeere old, which is a true and maine cause why no Sects nor Errors have appeared in the Reformed Church of France, and in the Churches of Scotland and of the Low-Countries, so long as they enjoyed the libertie and happinesse of Assemblies, which they did no sooner by the mercie of God recover; but immediately at their brightness, the mists and mildews gathered before were scattered and vanished. And as by the order and power of these Assemblies, Foxes are taken that they spoile not the Vines, and Gangrenes are prevented that they spread not against truth and unity, all sorts of lewd and wicked men are discouraged and put to shame: So is there excited among the godly Ministers an holy emulation by acquaintance, conference, and by perceiving the gifts one of another, which maketh them returne from the Assemblies with a meane and humble conceit of themselves, and with new and strong resolutions for greater diligence in their studies, and faithfulnessse in every Pastorall dutie, to the common benefit and edification of all the Churches; all the Ministers are made more wise in matters of Government; and all the Congregations are affected with reverence to what is required of them by their particular Elderships, as having the consent and approbation of the whole Church. Many such fruits are reaped of these Assemblies, which witho^{ut} them no particular person or congregation can have any ground to hope for or expect.

They have no Arch-bishops, Diocesan Bishops, Suffraganes, no Chapters, no Curats, dumbe nor idle Ministers, no hirelings, non-residents, nor pluralists, no Deanes nor Arch Deacons, no Chanters, Sub-chanters nor Treasurers, no Chancellors, Officials, nor Apparitors, no Canons, Peticanons, Prebends, Singing-men nor boyes: And yet without these and the like, they have practise and use of all the ordinances of Christ; all matters Ecclesiasticall determined, remitting questions of tithes, marriages, divorcement,

yourcements, &c. to the civill Judge to whom they properly doe belong, and all petitions, complaints, and Church-grievances heard & redressed, which they esteeme as the sweet yoke of Christ, and thinke it a great ease, both to their consciences and estates, to be free of such bundles and burthens of trash and superfluities. They conceive, that to erect Presbyterie Synods, and Nationall assemblies, and still to keepe Prelates; and the members of that Hierarchie is, in the matter of Church-government, not unlike the Popish adding of Traditions to Scripture in the rule of faith, or works unto faith in the point of justification, &c. additions to Christs institution, being not onely in respect of their author humane inventions, and for any use they can have idlements, vanities, and follies; but that they doe also corrupt the purity, and cate out the life of the ordinances of Christ.

Here there is a superiority without tyrannie, for no Minister hath a Pall or Monarchicall jurisdiction over his his owne flock, far lesse over Pastors, and over all the Congregations or a large Dioces. Here there is a parity without confusion and disorder, for the Pastors are in order before the Elders and the Elders before the Deacons; the Church is subordinate to the Presbyterie, the Presbyterie to the Synod, and the Synod to the Nationall Assembly. One Pastor also hath priority before another, for age, for zeale, for gifts for his good deservings of the Church, each one honouring him whom God hath honoured, and as he beareth the image of God, which was to be seene amongst the Apostles themselves. But none hath power or jurisdiction above others; even as in nature, one eye hath not power over another, onely the head hath power over all, even as Christ over his Church. The same may be seene in the Common-wealth, and in some of the offices of the Roman Church it selfe. And lastly, here there is a subjection without slavery, for the people are subject to the Pastors and Assemblies, yet there is no Assembly wherein every particular Church hath not interest and power; nor is ther any thing done, but they are, if not actually yet vertyually called to consent unto it.

As they have done, and suffered much for vindicating and maintaining the liberty of their Religion, that what belongeth unto God may be rendered unto God; So do they desire, that according to the rule of righteousness each man have his owne, and above all men, That the things which are Cæsars be rendred unto him, and to give him that which is Gods were a wronging both of God and Cæsar. They have ever beene willing to taxes and to pay subsidies above that which they were able. They joyne with the inward reverence of their hearts, externall honour and obedience in all things lawfull. They powre forth their prayes to God in private and publicke, for all blessings spirituall upon his Royall Person and Government.

and

and upon his Progenie ; and for the same blessings upon the Queens Majesty, especially that God by his Spirit would give unto her the knowledge and love of the truth. They long for her conversion as an happinesse to her selfe and a meane of great happinesse to the King, to their Children ; and to all their Subjects. And, that the Lord may answer their prayers, they think it incumbent to the Church of England, nor can any bond whatsoever oblige them to the contrary, to use the best and most powerfull means, and would most willingly in all humility, love and respect, joyne their endeavors for that blessed end. And as they thus present their best desires and prayers, so are they ready to sacrifice their lives to God for his Majesties good, and in their hearts are grieved, that their loyalty, which they account their no small glory, should have beene called in question.

Neither is this all, but moreover they doe acknowledge that his Majesty, as supream Magistrate, hath not onely charge over the Common-wealth, but doth watch and hath inspection over the Church and Church matters, but in a civill way. *Vos Episcopi in Ecclesia* (saith Constantine) *Ego extra Ecclesiam Episcopus a Deo constitutus sum.* And therefore that he is, by his high calling and place, *Custos utriusq; tabule*, to command the precepts of the first table as well as of the second table to be obeyed : That he is *Vindex Religionis* by his sword, as the Spirit of God in Scripture is *Iudex*, and the Church is *Index* : That he hath power to turne the constitutions of the Church into lawes : and to confirme them by the civill sanction in Parliament : That he may constrain all his subjects to doe dutie in matters of religion, and may punish the transgressors : That when debates arise about Religion, he hath power to call the Assemblies of the Church to be present, and civilly preside in them, and to examine their constitutions that he may discern of them both as a Christian caring for his owne soule, and as supream Magistrate watching over his people : and that he may doe all things which can prove him to be a kind and carefull nursing father. They account all that is vomited out to the contrarie, [as, that they liked Anarchie better then Monarchie, and that they would turne a Kingdome into a democraticie.] to be but the fictions and calumnies of the malicious enemies of God and his truth ; not unlike the lies which were devised against the Christians of old, their consciences, their words, writings, and actions, even then when the world did put the worst constructions upon them, were witness of the integritie of their hearts. They do still hold that there can be no antipathy betwixt one Ordinance of God and another. *His Princes do reigne*, and hath also appoynted the Officers and the Government of his own house. They doe desire nothing more, then that the Son of God may reigne, and that with and under the Son of God, the King may command, and they, as good subjects to Christ and the King, may obey.

40

A
LOOKING-GLAS

FOR THE
PRESBITARY

GOVERNMENT,

ESTABLISHING
IN THE CHURCH OF
ENGLAND.

OR,

A Declaration of the Revolution of the times,
pithily compos'd and seasonably recommended to the
view of all sorts of people, but principally to the Judi-
cious Reformers of the Church and State.

*Look in this Glasse you'l not think's strange,
England once more receives a change.
Of Scotlands Government, you'l have a view,
And Englands Presbitary which is new.
As in a Glasse you here may see,
The King: the Kingdomes misery.
The Crown resign'd, Religion suffers,
By Pride, Ambition, and Selfe-Lovers.*

Sold at: 23 LONDON,

Printed by B. A. 1644. 1644



22 March



A LOOKING-GLASSE

For the
PRESBITARY
GOVERNMENT,

Etablishing in the Church of
ENGLAND.



S I consider the matter which I have to write, me thinks it hath the rare nature of a Looking-glasses; to shew and represent that which is behind, aswell as that which is before, wherein I doubt not but to gaine the better acceptance if I avoid these things which are com-

monly knowne; and have often sounded in your eares.

Before the Conquest the Pope had no supremacie in England, but all the intercourse and Commerce between the See of *Rome* and this Kingdome, was in these three particulars.

First, it was confessed that the English were converted unto Christianity by the meanes of Pope *Gregory*, about the yeare of our Lord six hundred.

Secondly, the Kings of England paid *Peter-pence* to *Rome*, which in the old English were called *Almes-*

pence, and were distributed among the poore impotent persons which should come out of England to *Rome*; which was paid upon this reason?

The Pope taking upon him to be a dispenser of spirituall gifts, and that, the Mother-Church of the world, that Church received all into it, *viz.* the halt, blind, sick, &c. And for that the Conclaves of *Rome* were not onely thirsty after mony, but loath to be pestered with the frequent resort of poore people into the City, without having meanes from the severall Countries from whence they came, for their releife and maintenance, they found out this way not only to defray that charge, but to bring a great Revenue into the Popes Treasury.

Thirdly, the Bishops and Abbots had sometimes deeds of priviledge and confirmations to their Sees and Abbathies from the Pope of *Rome*, but before *Henry* the seconds time, the Bishops took no oath to the See of *Rome*, neither was the Popish Lithurgie or the Cannon Law of any use before his dayes in this Kingdome; for Pope *Gregory* saith, it was not necessary that the *Roman* Lithurgie should be followed in this Kingdome, any other might serve, but in *Henry* the seconds time, *Thomas Becket* Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, practised to enlarge the power of the Pope, for which hee being killed in a preposterous manner, though the King desired to have any hand in the fact: yet to bee reconciled to the Clergie, he granted all their demands, and what priviledges they desired. So that the death of *Becket* in the seventeenth yeare of *Henry* the second, Anno 1171. was the birth-day of the Canon-Law. Not without cause did then the Pope Canonize *Becket* and appointed

appointed for him a holiday in England, yet *Cesarus* the Monk, questioneth whether *Becket* were saved or not?

Thus was the King led away by a Popish Clergie faction, inſomuch that (now and not before) they plead exemption from temporall iuriſdiction, and yet are made temporall Iudges, being Sheriſſes of Counties, and Bayliſſes of Hundreds, which makes *Graftſhoode* Biſhop of Lincolne break forth into theſe words. That for a Divine to meddle in a ſequeler Court is, as if a Bird in the Ayre ſhould with the Mouldwarp work in the earth.

The Pope having by this meanes gotten ſuch ſtrong footing in this Kingdome, no meanes was left unattempted to inthrall this Iſland in ſtronger cords of bondage and ſervitude, which was the eaſier to effect; for that King *Iohn* ſought rather to pleaſe the Faction, then to regulate the Lawes of the land: becauſe he was a uſurper, and of ſo weake capacity, that as hee had no right to the Crowne, ſo hee cared not to wrong the whole Kingdome; both in not defending their Liberties, and reſigning his intereſts therein; ſurrendering the Crowne to the Pope to his diſhonour and perpetuall infamy. Thus was the Crowne of our King taken from him and laid at the feet of the Holy Father, with which at this day his Miter is laureld about.

Theſe growing evils begat the warres betweene the King and his Barons, *tempore Henry* the third, in whoſe raigne *Mounſord* a Frenchman was the only favourite of the Kings delight, and now were the Reines of Rule put alone into the hands of the Kings halfe Brethren; *Adam*, *Guido*, *Godfrey*, and *William*; theſe Miniſters doe what they liſt, they fill upon the places of Juſtice, and (being ſtrangers) put our Engliſh men and ex-
acted

acted of whom and how they pleased, set prizes on all offices, and ruled the Law with their owne breasts, keeping the subject from complaining to the King; and these strangers seemed not to have been invited hither, but to have entred the land by Conquest. And this we see is the capacity of Government in a King, when it falleth to be a prey to such lawlesse Minions; for they generally take warrant from Princes weaknesse, of licentious liberty.

This King being thus drawne away from his Commons, was brought into such want, that hee first sold his Lands, then his jewels, and pawneth his Crowne; and when hee had neither credit to borrow (having so often failed the trust he made) nor morgage of his own, laid to pawne the jewels of Saint Edwards Shrine, and afterwards was forced to breake up his house, and with his Queen and Children,

Cum Abatibus & Prieribus humilia satis hospitibus querunt, et prandia.

The State was managed by foure and twenty Commissioners, so that he had lest himself neither election of publique officers, nor private attendance; and was forced to exile his halfe brethren under his owne hand in writing, and the King himselfe being taken prisoner at the battell of Lewis, was brought to see his errour and misfortune; and afterwards by a happy concurrence with the Commons, was re-established in his Throne, and reigned many yeares after in glory and tranquility.

Although upon the settling of those distractions the Adversaries to the publike weale of this Kingdome received such a stroke, that they were able to do a little for

for many yeares alters; yet were they alwayes plotting and contriving against this State, by secret Iesuiticall and Domestick plots, and raising Iarres and open commotions abroad: witnesse the continuall warres between England and Spaine in the dayes of Queen *Elizabeth* of happy memory, and the Irish rebellion at the same time; all which troubles were hatched by the Spanish and Iesuiticall faction at home: which at her Majesties first entrance to the Crowne (though for wisdom and vertue was the Phenix of her sex) had so cunningly insinuated with her sacred Majesty, that they had almost at the very morning of Knowledge (which indeed is the constant praise of their sandy foundations) perswaded her that there was too much preaching, and that one or two preaching Ministers in a County was sufficient; which was so subtilly infused into her eare, that it took such impression in her Royall Breast, that her Majesty wrote a Letter to Bishop *Grindall* then Archbishop of Canterbury, seeming to relish that advise, but this religious Bishop being then foure miles distant from Court, wrote another Letter to her Majesty, declaring that her Majesty was misadvised therein, desiring that shee would not have a thought of restraining the worship and service of God, shewing that nothing was so dangerous to her person as ignorance in her people, proving that to be the cause of the Rebellion (about the same time) in the North; besides it was one way whereby she should best discharge her duty to God, if she promoted his Gospel.

This Counsell of the Bishops wrought so effectually on the Religious affections of that gracious Queene, that she presently (not to consult with flesh and blood)

received

received the former Councell, and lookt upon it and the persons as favouring of the Iesuiticall faction, and although the Groves (many Reliques of Popery) were not utterly taken away (it being then but the dawning of the day) yet Religion did flourish and increase not only during the whole Raigne of that famous Queene, but in the time of King *James* mauger, all the wicked practises of the adversaries of our Religion and Liberty, and when they perceived that they were infatuated in their Counsels, and confounded in their domestick plots (that it might appeare to the world, that they are ever plotting mischeife) they take on them the managing of a Treaty of marriage for our King that now is, till they had treated the Palsgrave out of his Kingdome, and after so much time lost, a match was concluded with France to our farre greater disadvantage at the present, and hath proved a scourge to us for the future; neither doe wee read that ever any match with France proved advantageous to this Kingdome, though the parties were of our Religion; much lesse therefore could it be expected when they were of different Religions, and Articles agreed upon (which on our side were too well kept) that such a number of Priests and Capuchians, should come ever into England, and that Idolatry should be openly exercised in her Majesties Chappells; w^hough all English men except her Majesties servants are prohibited from comming thither) neither was the Queen to use any private perswasions to his Majesty, concerning matters of Religion.

But mark how the Game was played, now, Canturburies Chaplaines must preach nothing but themselves and Arminianisme (the subtilest sort of Popery) and
 wee

wee must beleive that Papists were honest men, and might goe to Heaven as soone as Protestants (yet they might alwayes account and call us Heretiques and that there was some little difference betwene their Religion and ours, that they might easily bee reconciled, and as an efficacious meanes of this reconciliation, her Majesties Chappell doores must stand open to all Commers, and sights bee seene there, and musick to be heard; farre exceeding any pastime at Interludes or Stage-playes, the number of Priests about her Majesty must have been doubled (if not trebled) and Iesuites peeping, nay swaggering about in every street: more Chappels must bee built, and Nunneries erected; the Queene her selfe is forced (for what offence I know not) to goe barefoot to Tyburne and back againe on penance: His Majesty put to an excessive charge in maintaining those which under a profession of povertie eat the fatte of the Land, and had their pockets full of gold, and a garbe like a Lord, yet might not his Majesty complaine of this, nor suffer it to bee spoken on. Nay when they had broken all their conditions, instead of banishing them (as by the Law they might) they are now become such necessary instruments, and so potent; that they must set forward and contribute to the maintaining of a warre against our brethren of Scotland.

Yea further, their advice is held better then a Parliament, and Father *Phillips* is protected within the verge of the Court, against the power and authority of the supreme Court in the Kingdome; and the King cannot rest in his private Chamber.

And although the King by his Proclamation declare the insurrection in Ireland to be a Rebellion, yet within a short time after their factors are protected, and the Rebels (to the dishonour of his Majesty) are so impudent, that they boast of the authority they have from the Royall powers, to warrant their massacring thousands of Protestants in that Kingdome, and the provisions which were designed for their releife by the Parliament, are intercepted by the Papists in England, and their adherents; the Parliament are sometimes termed Rebels, and sometimes no notice taken of them: and an Anti-Parliament called at Oxford, which imitated all those branches of privilege which is only proper to the Parliament at first called by his Majesties writ: wherein he calls them his great Councell; but when it appeared that this plot to deceive the people, could not take that effect as was intended, It is once more granted, that the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament at Westminster, are the Parliament of England: by which at the last is confirmed (even from Oxford) that whatsoever Ordinances, &c. have been made at Westminster since the sitting of the House, have been done by the Parliament of England, what ever *G. Digby* was pleased heretofore to call them, and what, soever a Parliament hath power to doe, may be done by them hereafter.

Having thus farre declared the state of this Kingdome from the Conquest unto our times, under the burthen of an aspiring Jesuited Clergy, and their faction, it remaines, that I should briefly represent unto you the true state of the Church, by which, as in a glasse you may perceive the foundation, increase, and alterations

tions therein; which that I may the clearer demonstrate unto you, I shall ascend above the Conquest, and in the first place lay before you the state of the professors of Christ and his Gospel in the primitive times: for our orthodox writers speaking of those times, say thus; From the time of our Saviour, untill the Emperours became Christians, the people of God assembled upon the face of the earth much, as the fishes doe in the Sea, or the birds in the Aire; for the inhabitants thereof admit of no bounds or particuler divisions; neither were Christians allowed any particuler bounds or places of residence or meeting, but gathered together and assembled sometimes in private houses, and sometimes in Cells and Caves; and therefore were the more materially called the Catholick Church dispersed over the face of the Earth, for all the world was but one Diocese or Parish: the Church in those times much resembling the Church of England in the dayes of *Queen Mary*, yet were they called a Church, for by this word is meant the Assembly of faithfull Christians, for *Solomon* blessed all the Church of Israel, and *Saint Peter* saith, the Church saluteth you.

But when the Emperour became a Christian, there was soon a glorious visible Church, for *Eusebius* writes, about the yeare 254. after Christ, there was forty six Presbiters in the Church of *Rome*, and 1500. poore people maintained by the contribution of the Christians of the Citie; and there was of the Clergy 108. which were men that had such excellent gifts, and of so holy a conversation, that the proverb of those dayes is, that they had wooden Challaces, and golden Priests.

But to descend nearer to our times and our own Country,

try Ethelbert King of Kent married with *Berta*, the French Kings daughter, who was a Christian and she being desirous to have her husband, of her Religion, made meanes to Pope Gregory, first to send some ministers to convert the English who sent *Augustine* the monke and *Candidus* the Priest, which were curteously received by the King, and *Augustine* made Bishop or minister of Canterbury, there being a Church or Temple, and being the chiefe place in the dominions of the King of Kent, other places became subordinate to this, and so he got the title of Metropolitan or Archbishop, and as Christianity increased and Churches built they were but as chappels of ease to this church, and all were brought hither to be christened this being the parish church, for we finde in the Epistle of our Saxon King *Renulphus*, that the whole Archiepiscopall sea of Canterbury is called parochia, or a parish, yet at that time there were other places for christians to assemble in, but the church, at canterbury was like unto Halifax in Yorkeshire, which hath twelve chappels belonging to its Dioces or parish.

In England before William the conquerers time there were few country churches, or at leastwise parish churches, for Diocesses or parishes were erected since according to the civill government of the Land, to the intent it might be knowne out of what towneship tithes were due.

Having laid this foundation and shewed you what a church is, and what a Bishop and his Diocesses were we will give a short view of their varying from their first station, for by degrees they usurp authority over the whole clergie, get into temporall offices and become

come rather Statesmen than Divines yet though the Bishop of Winton saith, that the Church is never taken for the assembly of Priests alone, but for the assembly of all the faithfull, yet the Clergie alone assembled in their convocations would be accounted the Church of England, as Linwood hath it, and were growne to that height, that Anselme Archbishop of Canterburie writes in his Epistle to the Pope, that the power of the holy Church is dranne by two open, of equall strength and beauty, the King and himselfe. And the Bishop of Winton, though he were the Kings brother, assembled all the Clergie against King Stephen, And Temopre Henry 1. The Bishop complies with the Pope standing in defence of the King, untill the King complying with his Parliament, made a Law that if any Bishop or Clergie-man had any wrong offered him he should have no writ to redresse it, that all the lay fees of the Bishop and Clergie, should be seized into the Kings hands, that if any man met with a Clergie man which had a better horse then his he might unhorse him and change with him (then change was no robbery)

By this meanes the King was for the present restored to his right of government, and the present abuses found some redresse, but they could not long be kept under, for innumerable are the presidents which I might recite in the dayes of Hen 7. Edward the 6. Queen Mary, Queene Elizabeth, and King James too, of the plots against the Church, against the Kingdome, against preaching, against Religion discourse, and Godly meetings, and to bring in Popery, tyrannic profanation, all which have been practized by many Bishops, but because I would not

be tedious, finding them all summoned up in one (as yet) living example, who though in his life was like his predeceffour *Thomas Becket*, yet I am confident hee will not in his death; for the death of *Becket* is said to be the birth of the Canon Law and superstition, but I hope the death of this man, will bee the death of these and many other Romish Dreags.

And thus being again descended to the present times, I shall say little concerning the first part of my discourse touching the Civill government of this Kingdome, for that it hath abundantly beene manifested to the world, the unwearied pains, and uncessant indeavours that have been long used by the Honourable Houses of Parliament, to redresse them, and to remove the causes from whence all those evils flow; wherein by the way we may observe that the evill of evils, or the greatest evill that ever befell this Kingdome is, that the inhabitants thereof for the most part, are as a man in a dead palsey, and one side quite benumbed, and utterly voyd of sence or feeling; or like one that is stricken with some other desperate disease: and instead of seeking a cure, plungeth himselfe into a condition irrecoverable. And such an evill as this is not to be paralleld amongst all the distempers and revolutions of times, since Christianity first entred this Iland. For though our Historians mention former differences betweene the King and his subjects (and that in time of a Parliament too) which grew to so great a height, that it produced open warres (even when the whole Kingdome for matter of Religion, were universally of one mind) yet were the Commons of this land so tender of their birth-rights and liberty of their posterity, that they maintained them
with

with their dearest blood; but in a dead Liturgy is this age, that although liberty was never deeper engaged and Religion, the life of our lives at the stake, the greatest part of this Kingdome either stand as Newts, or most unnaturally, by a course of violence, endeavour to plunge themselves and their posterity into a condition irrecoverable, and though they professe a hatred to Popery, joyne with all the Papiſts in the Kingdom, yea the uncivillized barbarous bloody Irish Rebels, which are more cruell then *Nero*.

But I hasten to a period, for it is my taske to draw my conclusions from what I roughly represent, and lay before you; for having in the second part of my discourse declared the foundation of Christianity, the nature of a Church; and given you a short hint of the manner of Discipline and government therein, and how it hath varied from the first foundation, I shall humbly leave the rectifying or re-establishment thereof to the grave and judicious reformers of the Church and State.

For though there be some doubts whether the Church at Ierusalem, were but one Congregation or assembly in the Apostles time, yet if we consider the multitude of Christians that were there, and the severall sorts of Languages, and Nations, in it we may thence gather, that there were more places to Congregate then one, else all could not hear, or if they could, yet were not capable to understand and edifie. And as for the division of parishes the matter is not great, being a politique Law, which a State have had power to make in all ages.

That there were Presbiters in the Church is not denied, but some question is made what power and authority they had over the Clergie which we humbly con-

ceive may easily be cleared, and though the Minister may be presented by the Presbyters (as in the Church of Scotland) yet may there be such testimony and approbation given, by consent of the Parish where he or they are to serve, that all scruples may be taken away; and tender consciences (both in this and other points) receive good satisfaction. And the difference between the Presbyterians and Independents, is not in point of Religion, but in matter of Civill Government, which the Civill Magistrates have power to settle according to the policy of State, which power hath beene exercised heretofore in this Kingdome, wherein I humbly conceive they followed the example of the renowned Senators of the Roman State, for though I find not in the old Law of *Moses*, that any man was to dye for theft, yet I read that two thieves were crucified with our Saviour, which being according to the politick lawes amongst the Romans, was not condemned by Christ himselfe or his Apostles. And when *Shemei* was confined to a city, out of which hee was not to goe on paine of death, though we read not before of any such penalty upon the breach of such confinement; yet hee was executed for that offence, and the judgement acknowledged against him to be just and good.

If this be the case, then the Pailliament of England have power to make Lawes, for the Civill Government in Church and Common-wealth (which are not repugnant to the word of God) and by the Lawes of this Land, parishes are already divided: and those which are called Independents, are not able to make it appeare that there was any such Independency as some have aimed at in the Church of Jerusalem or elsewhere in the primitive times, after the Church came to be settled. O let it not therefore be said in *Gath*, or published in *Ashkelon*; that any haughty spirits strive to make a breach amongst those which are within the Pale of the Church of God, but let us submit to every Ordinance of man for the Lords sake, and let it bee our constant prayers, that this great Counsell may goe on in establishing such lawes in Church and Kingdome, as may bee for the glory of God, and establishing of peace and tranquility amongst us; So shall they doe worthily, and be rendred famous to all posterity.



